



EMPEROR'S DOMINATION

BOOK 06

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Emperor's Domination

(帝霸)

by

Yan Bi Xiao Sheng

(厌笔萧生)

Synopsis

One million years ago, Li Qiye planted a simple water bamboo into the ground.

Eight hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye had a koi fish pet.

Five hundred thousand years ago, Li Qiye cared for a little girl.

.
. .

In the present day, Li Qiye woke up from his slumber;

The water bamboo reached the apex of cultivation;

The koi fish became a Golden Dragon;

The little girl became the Nine Worlds' Immortal Empress.

This is a tale regarding an immortal human who was the teacher of the Demon Saint, Heavenly Beast, and Immortal Empress.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bao @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Xian Fan

Everyone was aware that the Phoenix Maiden was Di Zuo's fiancée. She fled in defeat so it was understandable that Di Zuo, as her fiancé, would take her side. However, no one expected for it to escalate to a life and death battle.

But then again, it was not too strange either. Li Qiye didn't only defeat the maiden but also killed the Divine Spark Prince. The two sides had reached an irreconcilable point so Di Zuo would take revenge for his little brother-in-law!

The crowd eagerly held their breaths, waiting to see if Li Qiye would accept the challenge or not! The truth was that everyone was looking forward to this fight.

"Fellow Daoist Di Zuo, our Guardian is training in seclusion." Daoist Bao Gui shook his head and said: "I'm afraid we can't meet your demand at this moment. If you want to fight, then wait till our Guardian comes out."

This answer invoked a rowdy commotion from the unhappy ghost cultivators. One of them scowled and said: "Hmph! That Li guy is definitely too afraid to show up for the battle."

Another one sneered: "That is just what a human ant does — only picking on the weak. Well, Sir Di Zuo can slay that brat Li as easily as turning his palm! At the moment, that ant is probably cowering in fear. Actually, he might have already run away."

“He doesn’t have the choice to refuse!” Di Zuo’s overbearing voice came again: “It is better to tell him to come out, or else bear the consequences!”

“What consequences?” A lazy voice appeared: “A wild dog like you will come and bite me?” Li Qiye leisurely appeared with Lan Yunzhu right behind him. He furrowed his brow at Di Zuo and asked: “You want to fight?”

Li Qiye’s arrival immediately shut the ghost cultivators up while the human cultivators instantly became excited. A human cultivator looked at the ghost cultivators who were yelling earlier and quipped: “Who is this Di Zuo? Li Qiye is our human race’s young Immortal Emperor! You think someone like Di Zuo can stop our young Immortal Emperor’s path?”

In the Sacred Nether World, the relationship between the humans and ghosts was quite poor. It was especially obvious since a few ghost tribes relied on their numbers and strength to bully the humans, causing resentment to form in the hearts of many human cultivators.

Li Qiye’s sudden rise to fame and killing of ghost cultivators elated many humans with pride.

The ghost cultivators became annoyed from the remark and refuted: “That junior Li is nothing! Just wait and see, our Sir Di Zuo will kill him within three moves!”

And this was met by an instant rebuttal from the humans:

“What’s so great about Di Zuo? He isn’t much compared to our young emperor. Our young emperor can also kill him within three moves!”

Suddenly, a bunch of cultivators began to argue, and many people joined both sides. The ghost race despised the humans while the humans also hated the ghosts.

Di Zuo sat in the sky above the Thousand Carp River’s camp to look down at Li Qiye as he gravely said: “I’m just afraid you won’t fight.”

Li Qiye cracked his knuckles. It was obvious that he was itching for a fight as he said: “We can fight any time!” Recently, he had created a new merit law and he wanted to test its strength. Di Zuo would make a great sharpening stone!

“Very well! You choose the time!” Di Zuo said in a very domineering manner: “I shall take your dog life for sure! From now on, I shall be the only one to kill you, and I will use your head to warn the human ants that those who oppose me shall be slain without mercy!” He then took out his flag and threw it towards the river sect’s camp. His flag’s power was quite formidable; once it pierced the ground, it would mean that those in its vicinity would become his enemies and outsiders must not intervene.

“Clank!” However, Di Zuo’s flag did not reach the Thousand Carp River’s camp and instead was struck by a ray in midair. This ray was a golden plume that shattered the flag into pieces.

Everyone was startled; someone actually destroyed Di Zuo's flag. This was akin to opposing Di Zuo, and very few in the Sacred Nether World would dare to do this.

At this point, everyone saw a person standing in the air. This individual was adorned with a full set of divine armor. The golden plume then flew back into this armored person's hand and revealed itself to be a piece of golden armor.

No one saw when this person got there. The person was covered in divine armor from head to toe and one couldn't see their face nor determine their gender.

This divine armor was huge. It was half again the height of an ordinary man and decorated with bright colors. Within these bright colors were five strange images. There was a divine tree that towered into the sky, a flame that burned the air, an immense earth that stretched far and wide, a vast ocean that spanned the horizon, and an opened treasure trove glistening with wealth. These five images floated up and down and were very spectacular, moving as if it was the opening of an immortal world, as if this armor was from originally from said world, or perhaps it was even the tool to reach this immortal world.

The sudden appearance of this armored person caused everyone to look at each other and murmur: "Who... is this person?"

It didn't matter if many cultivators didn't know this person, a nobody daring to destroy Di Zuo's flag was too arrogant.

Di Zuo's eyes became as bright as a divine lamp after seeing the person. He then exclaimed: "[Xian Fan](#)!" Two divine lights shot out from his eyes and flew towards the divine armor as if he wanted to see through it.

Xian Fan = Immortal Mortal, or Immortal Human, or a mix of the immortal world and the mundane world.

"What is so great about the ghost race?" A sound as clear as metal emanated from within the divine armor: "Daring to call my human race ants?!" It was very difficult to tell whether it was a man's or a woman's voice since it carried a metallic tone.

"Then let me see just how great a genius from the ghost race is!" The armored person declared.

"Xian Fan, you really wish to oppose [me](#)?" Di Zuo glared at the divine armor and retorted with gravity.

This "me" here is a form of arrogance.

"Di Zuo, wait until you become an Immortal Emperor, then you can speak to me with that kind of tone. As of now, you are still far from it, yet you still dare to bluster in front of me?" The voice from the divine armor responded.

"Xian Fan, you want to fight? Fine, wait until I finish my business here, then I'll deal with you at any time!" Di Zuo spoke in a serious manner. His aura was quite unstoppable and aggressive.

"No need to wait when we can do it now!" The Xian Fan adorned

with divine armor retorted.

A person named Xian Fan who was completely covered with divine armor suddenly appeared and challenged Di Zuo! Despite this show of overbearing arrogance, no one had ever heard of this person before.

“Xian Fan!” Lan Yunzhu exclaimed by Li Qiye’s side: “They finally came out. This person is really heaven-defying.”

“Who is Xian Fan? What’s his background? How come such an unknown person dares to challenge Sir Di Zuo?” Many confused ghost cultivators looked at each other.

No one knew who Xian Fan was because they had never heard of this name before.

“Is this a human expert?” Even the human cultivators were lost. This person named Xian Fan was clearly backing the humans, but even they themselves had never heard of this fella before.

“Xian Fan!” A great character from the southern Distant Cloud clapped his hands together and said: “I remember now. More than ten years ago, the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom had a descendant named Xian Fan, but the person disappeared later on and never showed their face again.”

“The descendant of the Immortal Kingdom?” The crowd was shocked and the ghost cultivators no longer dared to look down on

the newcomer.

The Immortal Kingdom was a lineage with two emperors, so it had one less emperor than the Myriad Bones Throne. However, it was not any weaker than the throne of bones.

Keep in mind that there was a legend about the young Immortal Emperor Di Yu obtaining a grand creation from the Prime Ominous Grave. Some people later on speculated that he even opened a supreme treasure trove inside. Because of this, many people believed that the Immortal Kingdom had quite a great secret reserve!

“The descendant of the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom?” A person murmured. Not too many had heard about this particular descendant.

For a very long time now, the Immortal Kingdom’s prestige stood strong over the world, but they kept a very low profile and rarely participated in external matters.

Many didn’t know the Immortal Kingdom’s sect master or the next descendant because ever since the Immortal Kingdom became reclusive, it slowly disappeared from everyone’s eyes.

“Come to think of it, the Immortal Kingdom really did have a descendant. I heard that, at that time, a few lineages attended the ceremony. In addition, only emperor’s lineages in the Distant Cloud were invited, including the Thousand Carp River.” A sect master from the Distant Cloud suddenly recalled.

Xian Fan — this was the descendant of the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom, but this very mysterious person was not famous in the Sacred Nether World. No one knew Xian Fan's background or gender.

In the past, at the successor's appointment ceremony, the Immortal Kingdom didn't declare it to the world and instead only invited a few people. Only emperor's lineages like the Thousand Carp River were invited, and no ghosts were present!

At this point, Di Zuo and Xian Fan were at an impasse in the sky. Di Zuo was glaring at the divine armor while Xian Fan — within this armor — had their expression shrouded.

As the main character of this turmoil, Li Qiye was suddenly forgotten by everyone. He was quite surprised to see the five wondrous images inside the divine armor.

“This guy is pretty good, what is his background in the Immortal Kingdom?” Li Qiye asked Lan Yunzhu who was standing by his side.

Lan Yunzhu glanced at her master. Daoist Bao Gui also participated in the successor ceremony that year and knew some secrets. He then replied: “I don't know the exact details, but they're most likely human. The Immortal Kingdom kept Xian Fan's background a secret, and Xian Fan maintained a low profile as well. However, one thing is certain; after the ceremony, Xian Fan did an amazing deed.”

Chapter 502: Five Elements Immortal Armor

“They must have entered the Immortals’ Domain.” Li Qiye looked at Xian Fan in the sky and said.

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but be taken aback, and even Daoist Bao Gui was astonished as he said: “How does Young Noble know?”

Keep in mind that this matter was highly confidential. Moreover, characters like Daoist Bao Gui knew how to keep a secret, so this matter couldn’t have spread easily.

Li Qiye chuckled and said: “It’s no big deal, the Five Elements Immortal Armor on Xian Fan’s body makes it very obvious. This thing had always been hidden in the Immortals’ Domain and no outsider had seen it before. One must go into the deepest parts of the Immortals’ Domain and come out alive; then, they would also be able to get some items, such as this Five Elements Immortal Armor!”

“Young Noble knows about the Immortals’ Domain?” Daoist Bao Gui couldn’t help but ask in amazement: “This... is very secretive, very few outsiders know about it.”

“Others are different, and I’m not included in this group.” Li Qiye smiled and continued: “Future generations assumed that Immortal Emperor Di Yu uncovered a supreme treasure inside the Prime Ominous Grave, but the truth was far from this. The emperor instead obtained an immortal land, the Immortals’

Domain at the mouth of the Immortal Kingdom.”

He then smiled at the old daoist and arched his chin towards Xian Fan who was dealing with Di Zuo, asking: “What does Sect Master know about this person?”

“Very little. Although I participated in the successor’s ceremony that year, I didn’t meet Xian Fan. Very few know about Xian Fan’s background and identity, including the Simple Mountain disciples. I only know that Xian Fan was dubbed the descendant and the kingdom continued to keep Xian Fan’s identity a secret.” The old daoist shook his head and responded.

“A bit Interesting.” Li Qiye then stroked his chin while looking at Xian Fan, who was entirely shrouded by the Five Elements Immortal Armor.

Keep in mind that when a great power chooses their successor, especially an emperor’s lineage, it was to be a grand and formal occasion. The descendants must successfully undergo rigorous assessments.

Xian Fan becoming the descendant yet still being able to keep their identity a secret was a very rare thing amongst the great powers.

“I heard there was a reason why Xian Fan was chosen; rumor has it that Xian Fan was the one who opened the Immortals’ Domain.” Daoist Bao Gui explained: “Outsiders know very little about this Immortals’ Domain. It was mentioned that after Xian Fan opened

it and was dubbed the descendant, Xian Fan immediately went into the domain. That was the most recent news about him.”

“Not surprising.” Li Qiye continued to stare at Xian Fan and replied: “Owning the Five Elements Immortal Armor already proves Xian Fan’s extraordinariness. With such talent and strength, it is not strange for this person to rule the Immortal Kingdom in the future.”

“Is that armor really that amazing?” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but ask.

“It’s not only amazing, its origin can scare people to death. After all, it’s very ancient.” Li Qiye answered: “It is not something one can just wish for. Without training and luck, even an Immortal Emperor would not be able to get it. It is not just an immortal armor.”

“Boom!” Di Zuo suddenly made a move during the standoff between the two. His hand became a heavenly seal that descended. The entire nine heavens and ten earths were trapped as the stars were exhausted and the sun and moon lost their brilliance.

This all-encompassing heavenly seal was like the suppression of an emperor — unstoppable and irreversible. Millions of existences trembled like servants when faced with this emperor’s aura.

Di Zuo’s first move shocked everyone in this battle in the sky. Both young and old were shivering in fear. Di Zuo was indeed different from ordinary people; his first move was so heaven-

shaking!

“Thunk—thunk—thunk—” The Five Elements Immortal Armor on Xian Fan’s body shot out numerous spirit lights that instantly turned into a majestic golden wall that spanned to the horizon; even hordes of enemies would be unable to penetrate this defense.

“Boom!” Di Zuo’s star-destroying seal fiercely slammed into this spirit wall, but it couldn’t break through. The wall only shook a bit and didn’t collapse.

People didn’t expect for Xian Fan’s divine armor to be this magical. It wasn’t only a set of armor, it was also a weapon with many mystical forms.

“Let’s go to the outer heavens! Take out your emperor’s weapon, I do not want to have the weapon’s advantage!” Xian Fan uttered with complete confidence, then he rushed to the outer firmament like a flying dragon or a dancing phoenix. His posture made it seem as if he could travel to the moon to pluck the stars in the sky.

With a serious expression, Di Zuo also roared. The Scarletflame Qilin screeched as well. With its burning flames, it instantly stepped into the upper horizon to chase after Xian Fan.

“A battle in the outer heavens?” Many couldn’t help but glance at each other. Wasn’t a battle at this location a really high level fight? Most of the time, only Virtuous Paragons or Immortal Emperors would choose the outer heavens as their battlefield.

The reason was very simple. When such heaven-defying existences fought, no place on earth would be able to withstand their destructive force. Even a sacred ground or divine earth fortified with blessings would not necessarily be able to survive.

“They are both young Immortal Emperors, so they immediately picked the outer heavens for their battle. Quite domineering.” Some people couldn’t help but murmur.

This was not without logic since if Di Zuo took out his emperor’s weapon, it would have a transcendent power capable of shattering the mountains and seas. Picking the outer heavens for their showdown was quite reasonable.

Di Zuo and Xian Fan then rushed into the sky while many predecessors chased right after them.

“Come, we’ll go watch.” This was a battle between geniuses so it was very tempting to become spectators. The descendants and geniuses from the great powers also chased right after them. Those with a lower cultivation couldn’t do so since traveling to the outer heavens was not easy. Only those with a great cultivation could reach space, or else they would have to have some amazing treasures.

“Should we go watch too?” Lan Yunzhu asked Li Qiye. A battle between geniuses was definitely brilliant and one would benefit from observing the fight.

Li Qiye shook his head, showing zero interest. He then said:

“There is nothing to see. No matter how heaven-defying Di Zuo may be, he won’t be able to kill that person. Even with an Immortal Emperor True Treasure in his grasp, it still wouldn’t break through the defense of the Five Elements Immortal Armor.”

“The armor is that powerful?” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but emotionally ask. In the eyes of all cultivators, Immortal Emperor True Treasures were unbeatable.

“It’s not just that the armor is amazing. By coming back alive from the Immortals’ Domain and even bringing back the armor, this Xian Fan is definitely no lesser than Di Zuo.”

Lan Yunzhu became a lot more serious after hearing this. A genius like her also wanted to challenge the three heroes, so now with the addition of Xian Fan, she had one more opponent to be wary of.

When Li Qiye intended to go back to his quarters, a daoist holding an old banner suddenly popped out of nowhere. This daoist was young, but he carried an experienced demeanor and had a mysterious smile on his face. The daoist smiled then spoke to Li Qiye: “Hehe, Boss, I finally found you.”

“Are you a member of the Heart-ghost Tribe? This is quite a rare sight in the contemporary times.” Lan Yunzhu was surprised to see the daoist appearing out of nowhere.

The Heart-ghost Tribe was a mysterious ghost tribe in the Sacred Nether World. They excelled in calculations and reading the

future. Legend states that they were punished by the heavens, so their members lived in seclusion ever since.

This daoist was Daoist Heaven Calculating, the one who Li Qiye met right outside of the lost mythical island, the one that had calculated Li Qiye's fate.

Although Lan Yunzhu revealed his origin, the daoist was not surprised. He only smiled and said: "Fairy Lan is indeed worthy of being the river sect's descendant; your vision is as bright as a torch — quite impeccable."

"Alright, stop sucking up. Have you calculated it?" Li Qiye spoke to the daoist.

Having heard this, the daoist became serious and looked around before carefully taking out a piece of yellow paper. He then handed it over to Li Qiye and replied: "I didn't let you down, the result of the calculations is written here."

Li Qiye looked at the piece of yellow paper then back at the daoist before asking: "Are you sure? There are absolutely no mistakes?"

"Absolutely zero mistakes, this little one guarantees it with his life!" The daoist then solemnly continued: "Boss, in order to calculate this for you, this little one had to defy the heavens and almost become ashes from the punishment!"

Lan Yunzhu was quite curious about what this Heart-ghost

member calculated for Li Qiye. Judging from their solemn expressions, it must be something very serious. Unfortunately, Lan Yunzhu couldn't see the contents of the paper before Li Qiye put it away.

After putting the piece of yellow paper away, Li Qiye told the daoist: "Very good. Since you have done me a favor, I shall give you a creation. Follow me into the Prime Ominous Grave, your fortune is waiting inside."

The daoist immediately became joyous and he smilingly said: "This little one knew that Boss was an auspicious man. Meeting Boss is my fortune."

Lan Yunzhu could only shake her head while thinking that this fella really knew how to flatter others. She didn't know that Daoist Heaven Calculating once read Li Qiye's palms and was scared out of his wits as if he had seen a ghost.

"We'll open the Prime Ominous Grave right now." Li Qiye told Daoist Bao Gui: "The exact fortunes found inside will be up to your own luck."

"Get ready, we're going into the Prime Ominous Grave now!" Having heard this, Daoist Bao Gui immediately gave the command with excitement.

And it wasn't only him, even the elders couldn't contain their eagerness. The Prime Ominous Grave was something coveted by many since time immemorial.

They didn't expect to have the chance to enter the grave in this lifetime. For as long as one could remember, those who were lucky enough to see the opening of the grave already enjoyed a great fortune.

Outside of the grave, while many cultivators regretted not being able to go to the outer heavens to watch the battle between Di Zuo and Xian Fan, someone noticed that the Thousand Carp River was preparing to leave. The elders followed Li Qiye towards the large monument of the Prime Ominous Grave.

Chapter 503: Prime Ominous Grave's Opening

Some cultivators shuddered once they saw Li Qiye walking towards the huge monolith. They quickly told the seniors of their sects: "He is about to open the Prime Ominous Grave!"

Everyone knew that the key was in his hands, so seeing Li Qiye approach the grave caused many people to become excited. Was it time for the grave to be opened?

"Quickly pack up and get ready to enter the Prime Ominous Grave!" Suddenly, chaos spread like wildfire. Within the radius of ten thousand miles right outside of the grave, the atmosphere was boiling with commotion as all the armies began to pack up.

Countless great powers quickly followed Li Qiye to the Prime Ominous Grave, creating an extremely spectacular scene. Right behind him was a sea of people rushing forth like waves. Many were extremely eager; they rubbed their hands together wishing that they could soar forward into the grave instantly.

"It's almost time. Finally, the Prime Ominous Grave! Oh how many generations have passed since it was last opened." The great powers such as the Myriad Bones Throne and the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom followed as well. Everyone came for the grave, so now that it was nearing the time of its opening, no one wanted to give up this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity.

"Amitabha." A buddhist chant resounded. Monk Dazhi suddenly

appeared and chased right after Li Qiye. He then cheerfully smiled and said: “Benefactor Li, ah wait, Brother Li, you are about to open the grave so do you have anything nice for me? Maybe you have a huge creation to give to me?”

“Something nice for you?” However, before Li Qiye could answer, right next to him, Lan Yunzhu fiercely glared at the monk and stated: “Jian Xuan, I heard that you were playing around back at the Soaring Remembrance Village and tricking the villagers to get free meals! After bullying our Thousand Carp River like this, you still want us to treat you?”

“No... No, no... Fairy Lan misunderstood...” Monk Dazhi was startled and quickly explained: “Fairy Lan, this little monk is one who slays evil with a merciful heart. I definitely wouldn’t take a single coin from the good men and women back at the village. My heart only wishes to enlighten others and save the world. I only went to the secular world for cultivation...”

“Does enlightening others include being a monk who eats meat and drinks?” Lan Yunzhu stared at him and exclaimed: “Don’t tell me you didn’t eat bowl after bowl while gorging yourself with wine at my house!”

“Umm...” Monk Dazhi quickly replied: “Amitabha... Fairy Lan, there is a proverb: an empty sack cannot stand upright. When this monk slays evil, there are times where I will get hungry, right? Hehe, plus, this monk didn’t eat that much, you are surely mistaken. The one who ate a lot was Brother Li. When he was a guest at your house, he was treated very well. Uncle and Aunt gave him good food and wine, and as for the reason... I’m sure Fairy Lan

already knows.” The monk then winked at Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu.

With this accusation, Li Qiye glared at him and said: “Fake Monk, don’t make up stuff or else I’ll tell your fiancée where you are. Then we’ll see where you will run.”

Before this many people, Monk Dazhi couldn’t show that he was afraid of his wife, so he arched his chest and patted it before declaring: “Brother Li underestimates me too much. Since when was I afraid of a woman?”

At this time, a red-clothed lady suddenly appeared behind the monk and coldly said: “Since when did you become so brave like this?” This person was both Monk Dazhi’s senior sister and his fiancée.

Seeing the lady in red, Jian Xuan’s expression immediately changed as he turned around to run. However, Li Qiye instantly made a move. Since Monk Dazhi was not ready, he was trapped by Li Qiye.

“Hey, hey, hey, Brother... What are you... doing?!” Monk Dazhi exclaimed in fear. He couldn’t run even if he wanted to since Li Qiye had made him immobile.

“Nothing much, it’s just that running all day long is not the right thing to do, so you have to properly face her.” Li Qiye smiled and said before throwing the monk towards the lady in red.

“Brother Li, you can’t treat me like this! We are brothers, how can you sell out a brother like this...!” The monk started to scream.

However, Li Qiye ignored him and led the group across several mountains. The unwilling screams of the monk still echoed from afar, causing Lan Yunzhu to shake her head in amusement and say: “He deserves it. Not wanting to be the Nether Crossing descendant and instead escaping to be a monk... He’ll receive a good lesson now that he has been caught.”

Monk Dazhi was an interesting person. The Nether Crossing Swamp was an emperor’s lineage. To eventually become the sect master of such a lineage was something countless people desired. Unfortunately, he didn’t give a damn and secretly escaped from the swamp, creating turmoil within the sect.

The huge monument stood proudly on top of a mountain range and pierced straight into the clouds as if it was a door that guarded the hills behind it.

Only by opening this monument would one be able to enter the grave, and this required the key from Necropolis.

After the grave closes, no one would be able to keep the key since it would disappear. Even a heaven-defying Immortal Emperor would not be able to change this fact. And so, in order to open the grave once more, one had to go to Necropolis to find the key.

Standing before this monument, everyone would sense a majestic atmosphere without exception. It was as if this place buried a supreme existence across the eons. However, no one knew whether such an existence was buried here or not.

There was no name on this monument since it was carved out from a giant boulder. With a more careful observation, it didn't look like it was carved by men. Instead, it was more like this was the original appearance given by the heavens.

When Li Qiye stood before it, the crowd behind him also stopped. Everyone held their breaths, waiting for him to open the Prime Ominous Grave.

No one dared to steal the key from Li Qiye's hands since the elders of the river sect were all here. Making a move at this time was akin to opposing the river sect. Not to mention average great powers, even emperor's lineages didn't want to do so. Moreover, everyone could go in, so why the need to break the friendly facade with the Thousand Carp River just for a key?

While the rest were waiting, Li Qiye took out the key. Although it was called a key, it was more like an edict scroll.

Li Qiye then opened this scroll and it emanated a bright brilliance. Dao runes appeared and lights jumped up and down like ripples of waves; these runes and lights eventually encompassed the entire monument.

People became quite tense and excited to see this light cover the

monument. It had been a very long time since the grave's previous opening. Just being here alone was considered to be the luckiest moment in their lives.

“Clang clang clank!” At this time, huge characters began to fly out of the edict scroll, then they flew towards the monument and imprinted themselves onto it, creating powerful and divine clanking sounds. The words carved onto this monument were very archaic and were in shapes that resembled branches or tadpoles. Even the great characters from the throne of bones that were sealed underground didn't know what these words were. They were ancient to the point of being untraceable; even the longest living person would not be able to understand the contents.

After the monument was completely carved with words, the entire thing lit up. With a series of rumbles, the huge monument slowly sank into the ground.

Everyone nervously stared at the spot where the huge stone was sinking. No one wanted to miss a single detail.

“Rumble!” After a series of sounds, the boulder finally went all the way down to the ground, and the mountain range right behind it opened. The entrance was like a great pass, like a prehistoric beast waiting with its mouth wide open to devour trespassers.

“It has been opened!” Seeing this great pass, someone excitedly screamed.

“We'll go in now.” Li Qiye looked at the great pass with narrowed

eyes and told the group of Lan Yunzhu. He then led them into this mountain pass.

“We’ll also go in!” The cultivators right behind him also excitedly exclaimed. Wave after wave of people rushed towards the mountain pass.

The place suddenly became lively as many cultivators squeezed into this mountain pass. No one wanted to be left behind because they feared that they might miss a great opportunity or a legendary creation.

However, when they all rushed inside, they came to an abrupt halt as they found themselves standing at the top of a precipice where a chasm was placed before them. Taking a second look at the surroundings made them realize that this was nothing but an endless space.

Below them was an endless abyss. One more step would end with them falling to the unknown beyond.

This was completely different from the Prime Ominous Grave in their imaginations. Most of them thought that the Prime Ominous Grave was a cemetery. After entering, they assumed that there would be a gigantic cave or an underground tomb of some sort.

Chapter 504: Corpseblood Cloud

However, there were neither graves nor underground tombs or even any coffins at that. It was nothing like their imaginations, there was only an endless void.

“This... is the Prime Ominous Grave?” Someone asked with disappointment while standing before this vast nothingness.

“This is all there is?” Another unwilling fella couldn’t help but murmur.

“Maybe this is just the entrance and there are other places here.” A sect master from a great power said: “Come, we’ll go take a look.” With that, he took out a flying ship and flew towards the emptiness.

However, a terrifying event occurred; the moment the ship floated into the air, it seemed to have lost its power and fell into the abyss.

“Ahhh—!” Shrill screams emanated from below. The ship was carrying several hundred experts so the sudden drop left them frightened. Since they were all experts, their first reaction was to fly out of the ship.

However, the result was still the same; they couldn’t fly. At this place, all cultivators lost their ability to fly. In this split second, no matter which spatial techniques they tried or what type of treasure they used, all was for naught. It was like a mortal stepping on air

then falling right back down.

These hundred cultivators lost their minds in horror as they yelled out ear-piercing screams in the air. Everyone witnessed these experts fall down into the endless abyss like shooting stars flying to an unknown destination.

After seeing this scene, everyone became startled and some even shouted: “How... could this be?!” There were some cultivators and sects that wanted to fly, but they immediately halted their steps and shuddered in silence.

A royal lord from a powerful country who was completely pale shouted with shaking legs: “Impossible! There were even Heavenly Sovereigns onboard!”

Keep in mind that at a certain level, cultivators could fly up high and soar across the planes — this was common sense. If suddenly, cultivators were not able to fly, then this would be a huge hit to everyone.

“This is a void zone. Even a Virtuous Paragon would fall down and perish.” Inside the ancestral mountain of the throne of bones, an ancient voice came forth.

Shivers encroached upon the listeners. They didn’t know what a void zone was, but if even Virtuous Paragons couldn’t escape death, then they understood how terrifying a void zone must be.

“What... is that over there?” A keen observer pointed at something in the far distance and quickly asked.

After they heard this question, everyone stared at the horizon and noticed groups of gigantic red clouds approaching. These clouds were as red as blood; it was as if blood was flowing out from them. They formed a line, creating the illusion of a river of blood from afar.

In an instant, these blood clouds reached the cliff. When the first cloud touched the stone precipice, it immediately rebounded towards a different direction. The other red clouds also did the same.

“These are the legendary Corpseblood Clouds.” An ethereal voice came from the Simple Precious Tree; no one knew who the speaker was.

Right when one group of red clouds reached the cliff, the Simple Precious Tree instantly flew on top of these clouds with a swish. These clouds suddenly unleashed countless tentacles to devour this tree, but immortal lights from the tree descended to stop these blood tentacles.

Under the watchful gaze of everyone present, the Simple Precious Tree rode these blood clouds to the far distance — towards the unknown.

After seeing the successful attempt, everyone immediately understood what was going on: “So we have to ride these clouds!”

At this time, an old cultivator jumped on top of a nearby red cloud. The red cloud suddenly trembled as countless foggy strings that resembled tentacles rolled around this old cultivator's body. The unwary cultivator was immediately ensnared.

“Ahhh!” This cultivator immediately turned into a bloody mist without leaving behind even a bone.

After seeing such a terrifying scene, many aghast cultivators realized that it was not so simple; these red clouds were extremely dangerous.

“Buzzz!” The ancestral mountain rode away on a group of Corpseblood Clouds since it easily blocked the danger from these clouds.

The next to follow suit was the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, the Yin Yang Master, the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground... All the great powers jumped onto the clouds since they had the power to easily block the clouds' power.

After seeing the great powers' success, the smaller factions didn't want to linger behind and also jumped on these clouds.

“We'll go too!” Some sects and cultivators successfully used their treasures and merit laws to survive the bloody fog. However, those who failed to do so screamed and were turned into bloody vapor.

“We need to work together.” Instantly, many smaller factions and vagrant cultivators formed an alliance to ride the drifting blood clouds into the distance.

Li Qiye, as the person who opened the grave, was in no hurry. He only chuckled at the sight of people jumping on these blood clouds.

“Sect Master, you can bring everyone on that group of clouds over there.” Li Qiye then told Daoist Bao Gui.

“What about you guys?” Daoist Bao Gui asked. He understood that Li Qiye must have a reason for picking that particular group of clouds for them.

Li Qiye answered: “Yunzhu and Daoist Heaven Calculating will follow me.” Although he was speaking, his gaze remained on those Corpseblood Clouds. He silently counted the quantity of these drifting clouds.

After seeing that the clouds Li Qiye chose were approaching, Daoist Bao Gui shouted and then rode the gigantic carp along with the elders towards the cluster. The carp easily blocked the bloody fog and it took the river sect’s elders towards the distance.

The other sects and cultivators didn’t dare to compete for this cluster of clouds against an emperor’s lineage like the river sect.

After seeing the river sect’s elders ride the blood clouds far away, Lan Yunzhu asked: “Do we go now?”

“Not yet.” Li Qiye was still gazing at the clouds while counting the number that had passed by.

Not long after, fewer and fewer cultivators remained. Many sects and cultivators successfully rode these clouds off into the distance. The weaker sects also managed to repel the blood clouds after joining forces and rode away in jubilation. They finally made it to the Prime Ominous Grave, and the method to everlasting life awaited them.

As the crowd became thinner, Li Qiye finally picked a group of clouds after waiting for a long time. Seeing the approaching clouds, Li Qiye told the daoist and Lan Yunzhu in a serious tone: “Get ready, you two stop the bloody fog and listen to my commands.”

Daoist Heaven Calculating and Lan Yunzhu didn’t know what was so mysterious about these clouds, but they both took in deep breaths without daring to be careless as they gazed at them.

The clouds moved even closer, then Li Qiye pulled the two of them and shouted: “Jump!” He then dragged the both of them onto the bloody clouds.

The moment they jumped, the bloody fog emerged and countless tentacles soared towards the three. The daoist to the left of Li Qiye raised an old banner; universal laws descended like a phoenix and dragon and stopped these tentacles. On the other hand, Lan Yunzhu to his right only quietly shouted; she didn’t seem to take

any action, but the stars surrounding her easily stopped the bloody fog.

As the two of them stopped the offense, Li Qiye calmly stood in the middle. When they made it on top, Li Qiye closed his eyes and silently calculated the trajectory of these clouds.

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist didn't know what Li Qiye was doing. However, they remained extremely cautious against the nonstop onslaught from the bloody fog.

The three of them rode the Corpseblood Clouds far away and noticed that many clouds were lining up to create a river of blood that flowed towards the vast void.

One didn't know how long this bloody river was, but once they reached a certain location, these clouds would part and each of them would fly towards a different direction! From here, all the clouds dispersed in their own way like ships on a mighty ocean.

The cultivators that rode these clouds could not alter their course. Even the most invincible beings were helpless in this regard.

After seeing the clear difference in directions for these clouds, Lan Yunzhu and the daoist understood why Li Qiye had to pick a cloud cluster for the Thousand Carp River.

“So these clouds fly to different places.” Daoist Heaven

Calculating quietly whispered as the three of them drifted towards an unknown destination.

At this point, there were no other clouds around them. This group of clouds floated in the vast emptiness like a vessel at sea, causing passengers to worry about when a huge wave would come and strike them.

“Of course, they do not fly to the same destination. Each group has their own end, and this end would become the individual’s creation. Whether one gets a good destination to start would depend on whether they picked the right cloud or not.” Li Qiye explained with closed eyes as he was still deducing the trajectory of the drifting clouds.

Chapter 505: Ominous Grave's Secret Realms

“How does one know whether the endpoint of a cloud is bad or good?” Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but ask. However, Li Qiye, with his eyes closed, had already focused his thoughts and didn't answer her question.

The three of them rode the clouds for a very long time. All of a sudden, Li Qiye spoke with a deep intonation: “Get ready to jump down.”

“What?!” Li Qiye's words caused the other two to exclaim in fear.

This place was a boundless and endless expanse. Jumping down was no different than courting death. They saw — with their own eyes — the fate of the cultivators who jumped down.

“Jump!” But the two didn't have time to think since Li Qiye already pulled the two of them down from the clouds.

The three of them started falling down like meteors and lost all control of themselves. Lan Yunzhu and the daoist were almost scared to death. They tried to use flying techniques, but even the best technique would not be able to lift them in this place.

They then wanted to take out flying treasures, but Li Qiye yelled at them: “Don't move!”

The stunned daoist and Lan Yunzhu finally resigned themselves and didn't take out their treasures. They then closed their eyes while freefalling.

“Ah—” Screams tore through the sky while the three of them fell down like shooting stars into the bottomless void.

They fell for an unknown amount of time before finally feeling a soft, cotton-like sensation. A soft force broke their hard fall.

“Pop!” The three of them fell to the ground and could smell the muddy ground.

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist became ecstatic; the smell of mud was indeed wonderful. After falling for so long, standing on hard ground made them feel very lucky. Being in control was such an exciting thing!

After calming down, they took a look around and became dumbfounded. They saw shining lights in the sky and realized that the cotton-like sensation was the boundary in the sky. They fell from a high place and eventually broke through the boundary in the sky to reach this place.

Li Qiye got up and Lan Yunzhu quickly stood as well. She then took in the scene before her eyes with astonishment.

Before her was a huge lake with water so clear that it was like a piece of jade. The soft blowing wind gave a comfortable feeling,

and there were many rocks around this place. These round rocks that were randomly lying around formed a big rock. This scene would cause spectators to think that they were at some lake back in the Sacred Nether World and not the Prime Ominous Grave. The daoist got up and asked in surprise after seeing the big lake: “Where is this place?”

This scene greatly differed from the grave in his imagination. With rippling waves and clear water, unsuspecting people would think that this was a paradise. Who would suspect that they were in the Prime Ominous Grave that was filled with ghastly and nether energy?

“A Secret Realm in the Prime Ominous Grave.” Li Qiye sat down and calmly spoke: “After entering the Prime Ominous Grave and riding the blood clouds, there would be a stopping point. However, being at a bad stopping point would make it very difficult. After leaving the stopping point, one would reach a Grave Realm.”

“What is this Grave Realm?” The daoist curiously asked.

Li Qiye looked at him and replied: “They are almost no different from continents, but going to the wrong place will result in death. However, if one goes towards the right direction, then they might gain a great creation. There are five Grave Realms in the Prime Ominous Grave. As long as you can find a dao platform, then you can teleport to any of the five Grave Realms. To those who come inside the grave, the first stopping point would be their first test of luck. Whether they can find anything or not will be up to their own fortune.

“However, once they reach the Grave Realms, it will no longer be left to just luck. In order to obtain King Medicines or treasures, besides having the luck to reach the right place, they would also need sufficient strength, wisdom, and talents!

“In short, the stopping points are based on luck while the Grave Realms are based on one’s ability.” Li Qiye continued with a smile: “With sufficient strength, one might come back victoriously, but if unlucky, this might become their burial ground. This Prime Ominous Grave... It is not dangerous yet also very dangerous; this would depend on the ambition of the individual. If one is satisfied with what they have, then the chance of leaving alive is high.”

After hearing Li Qiye’s explanation, the two obtained a better understanding of the Prime Ominous Grave. Lan Yunzhu then looked at the big lake and asked: “What about a Secret Realm?”

Li Qiye responded: “Secret Realms are not found inside Grave Realms. Just like its name, no one knows where these Secret Realms are located or how many there are. Entering a Secret Realm is pretty simple; one just has to jump down from a blood cloud. Of course, the requirement is that they have to pick the right spot so that what awaits them is indeed a Secret Realm and not death.”

“How does one know where these Secret Realms are?” The daoist asked.

Li Qiye looked at him and shook his head to say: “No one knows. It is up to luck and fate. If you choose correctly, then congratulations, you have obtained a creation. If you choose

incorrectly, then I'm sorry, you are dead. However, your Heart-ghost Tribe has a peerless calculation technique, right? You can try it if you are interested."

"No, no, I don't want to try!" The daoist startingly exclaimed while waving his hands: "A burial ground like this place is a taboo of the heaven and earth. One cannot just calculate it. If one forcefully does so, then a calamity would befall upon them. Our Heart-ghost Tribe once had an ancestor who wanted to obtain the method of everlasting life in the Prime Ominous Grave. I heard afterward that this ancestor forcefully calculated to search for this mythical method and was struck by lightning, dying on the spot. Moreover, at that time, the rest of our tribe also suffered the heaven's wrath and were struck by lightning for a whole day, resulting in heavy losses."

"That means... the Prime Ominous Grave really has a method for everlasting life?" Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but emotionally inquire.

"I'm not sure, but the forcefulness of our ancestor brought a calamity upon us. Logically speaking, this method should truly exist. If not, then there might be something else that the heavens doesn't want others to know." The daoist shook his head. He would always speak with a serious demeanor when it came to this topic.

"The method for everlasting life? I know about this." Li Qiye said with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist were frightened. Lan Yunzhu then

asked in shock: “Is there really a method for everlasting life?”

Everlasting life was something that cultivators had always chased after. There was a rumor stating that even Immortal Emperors would not have an eternal life; however, their final destinations were also unknown. Some said that they all died while others said that they had traveled to the legendary tenth world!

“If there was truly such a method, then I would risk my life to seize it.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “There are ways to achieve everlasting life, and the grave does indeed have things that would allow for people to live for a very long time. However, the price that must be paid is beyond your imaginations.”

“What is it?” The daoist curiously asked. Everlasting life was tempting to everyone; countless old undyings sealed themselves for this very reason.

However, using Blood Era Stones for sealing purposes would not grant them eternal life; it was simply a form of escaping from the withering of time. After one leaves the stone, they still wouldn’t be able to escape death!

Li Qiye only smiled mysteriously and didn’t answer the daoist. The daoist only sighed since he knew that he shouldn’t pry further.

“What is the difference between a Secret Realm and a Grave Realm?” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but ask while staring at the crystal-clear lake.

“It’s very simple, one would obtain a creation just by entering a Secret Realm. You would only have to risk yourself once since there is only one chance with the Corpseblood Clouds.” Li Qiye answered.

Daoist Heaven Calculating couldn’t help but wonder: “Risking one’s life by jumping down in exchange for a creation — is this worth it? This is nearly suicidal! There’s practically no chance for survival.”

Picking the right spot to jump was quite an impossible task. Only the heavens knew where these Secret Realms were amongst the vast emptiness. Picking the right spot was harder than finding a needle in a haystack!

“As long as you are lucky, it is worth it!” Li Qiye added with a smile: “The origin of the Prime Ominous Grave is beyond your imagination; each Secret Realm has a defining treasure. If you can get such a treasure and are content with it, then you can leave without going to a Grave Realm. The defining treasures of the Secret Realms are extremely amazing.”

“Every Secret Realm has its own defining treasure?” Lan Yunzhu asked with surprise: “Then how many Secret Realms are there? If there are a lot of them, then wouldn’t these treasures be too common and worthless?”

“You are overthinking it.” Li Qiye laughed and stated: “If there are countless Secret Realms, then there would be no need to pick.

Just close your eyes and jump down since even a fool would be able to reach a Secret Realm. It is really difficult to find the exact amount of Secret Realms in the grave. In my opinion, there is only one.”

“Oh god, there is only one?” Daoist Heaven Calculating was scared out of his mind. He almost fell to the ground due to his weakened legs. With a blanched expression, he said: “Boss, did you just guess? The probability of surviving is probably lower than fishing a needle out of the sea!”

Chapter 506: Secret Realm Elves

Thinking about having to choose a direction in this vast, endless void left Daoist Heaven Calculating with feeble knees. He was very scared, especially since there was only one Secret Realm. Earlier, if they were just a bit unlucky and picked the wrong time to jump, it would all be over. At this point, he couldn't help but become drenched in cold sweat.

“What, you don't trust me?” Li Qiye coldly glared at the daoist and asked: “Besides, I wasn't afraid to die so what are you afraid of? Is your life more valuable than mine?”

“Haha, it's a bad habit of mine.” The daoist wryly laughed: “The more one understands the workings of clairvoyance, the more they will be afraid of death. Ever since I was young, I would calculate every time I went outside to see if there was any danger or not. Hehe, but this little one knows that Sir is my auspicious spirit, and I'm sure that by following Sir, the star of luck will shine upon me!”

Li Qiye laughed while enjoying the daoist's ass-kissing.

“Enough with your haughty laughter.” Li Qiye's enjoyment caused Lan Yunzhu to angrily glare at him and say: “Within that endless void, how did you know that the Secret Realm was right here?”

The truth was that, when Li Qiye revealed that there might only be one Secret Realm in the entire Prime Ominous Grave, she was also scared out of her wits. Recalling that one wrong jump might

have killed them left her shivering in fear.

She also didn't notice anything special about the spot that Li Qiye chose. Even if she was asked to do it again, she wouldn't be able to find the exact same spot. There were no discernable characteristics in that vast and empty space.

While Lan Yunzhu stated her question, Li Qiye was looking at the large lake ahead in a daze. He ceased his thoughts and smiled mysteriously before answering: "That is a secret only meant for me to know."

Of course, he couldn't tell her that he had been here before and how someone else had told him about the Secret Realms. After conducting many experiments, Li Qiye finally stumbled upon the method to find this Secret Realm. Fortunately for him, he was immortal, thus having ample time.

Like what the Ancestral Flow Master had said before, the Dark Crow was immortal, thus Li Qiye had the guts to experiment. Nevertheless, it still came at a cost along with a kind of pain that not just anyone could tolerate.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "Okay, the creations are right in front of you guys. Take your pick." Having said that, he walked closer to the large lake.

Lan Yunzhu and Daoist Heaven Calculating also quickly chased after him. They went by the disorderly rock formation and inadvertently stepped on some round rocks.

The moment they did so, two round rocks suddenly pushed them away and abruptly stood up.

“Yah! Who is so blind as to actually step on me?!” Lan Yunzhu and the daoist became aghast when the two round rocks suddenly stood up and spoke.

At this time, they stared at the two rocks while being dumbfounded. No, they were not rocks but clearly two people, two dwarves. These dwarves were short and stout, yet they had long and sharp ears. Their green skin and pointy noses resulted in a very funny and weird appearance.

Cultivators usually saw many strange things, but to suddenly witness such a spectacle would frighten even the more courageous adventurers.

The daoist stared at the two dwarves in disbelief and exclaimed: “Oh man, what the hell is this thing?!”

“What the hell are you?! We are the Secret Realm’s elves, understand, little brat?”

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist were stunned. The Secret Realm’s elves — this sounded very pleasant, but it was completely different from the elves in their imaginations. No one would ever believe a dwarf calling themselves an elf.

“Don’t mind them, they are new and didn’t know that you guys were sleeping.” Li Qiye said with a wide smile.

“Hmph! No deals, no picking, don’t bother us!” The two Secret Realm’s elves were dissatisfied and loudly snorted. Then, they quickly rolled up their bodies back on the ground. They looked just like pudgy rocks once again.

At this moment, Lan Yunzhu and the daoist finally understood that what was ahead of them were not rocks, all of them were “elves.”

“Okay, go now and watch your steps. Don’t stomp on the Secret Realm’s elves. Disturbing someone’s sleep is very rude.” Li Qiye cheerfully said.

“You did it on purpose, right? You didn’t warn us beforehand so that we would stomp on these Secret Realm’s elves.” Lan Yunzhu quipped at him.

“Well... I simply forgot to mention it.” Li Qiye chuckled and leisurely replied.

In response, Lan Yunzhu only glared at him in a lively manner with a hint of playful flirtation. She was a beauty no less than the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden.

She and the daoist then carefully made their way through the sleeping elves and followed Li Qiye to the large lake.

Li Qiye sat down by the lake and stared at the surface in quiet contemplation as if he was recalling something.

He had come here in the past. After many experiments, he finally found this Secret Realm. He also brought someone else here, but unfortunately, they didn't obtain the greatest creation.

It was a time worth remembering, a time filled with laughter. Although Li Qiye was only a Dark Crow at that time, he liked to stand here to quietly listen to this happy laughter.

Lan Yunzhu noticed him sitting in a trance, so she sat down by his side and asked: "What's wrong?" She felt that he had something on his mind.

In her memories, Li Qiye had always been nonchalant as if nothing seemed to be able to shake his dao heart. But this time, he had turned sentimental; this word didn't seem to be a suitable description for a ferocious and overbearing person like him.

If it wasn't happening before her eyes, she would think that it was an illusion since she didn't expect this out of him.

Li Qiye withdrew his gaze then looked over at Lan Yunzhu and asked: "Is the Exquisite Jewel from the Thousand Carp River still there?"

"The Exquisite Jewel?" Lan Yunzhu answered: "That is our

emperor's weapon, so of course it is still there. The jewel is an unbeatable foreign dao mysterious treasure left behind by our patriarch. It was personally refined by the patriarch as well."

Lan Yunzhu found it strange and didn't know why Li Qiye suddenly asked about the sect's emperor's weapon.

"That's true, your Immortal Emperor Qian Li did personally refine this amazing foreign dao treasure. This jewel incited greed from many, but very few people could understand its profundities."

Lan Yunzhu, of course, knew this. Many generations of geniuses with the greatest talents in the river sect had studied the jewel and had great harvests. This also applied to her.

However, this was not why she found it strange, it was more about Li Qiye's sudden attention to it. The patriarch didn't only leave behind one Immortal Emperor Life Treasure, so she felt that something was amiss when Li Qiye specifically brought up the jewel.

"Why are you bringing it up?" Lan Yunzhu looked at him and asked: "Is there something strange about it?" Intuition told her that Li Qiye knew more about the river sect than they themselves did. For example, the Yin Yang Pond and the Golden Divine Willow.

"Just curious." Li Qiye answered with a smile: "I've long heard about the fascinating Exquisite Jewel of your Thousand Carp

River, so I couldn't help but ask. Everyone is inquisitive by nature to an extent."

"Stop!" Lan Yunzhu snappily glanced at him and said: "Uncle, don't act as if I don't know what you are like. Don't always lie without batting an eye, it is extremely obvious."

"Then I'm very happy." Li Qiye replied: "This shows that us husband and wife have a mental connection; you are like a worm in my stomach!"

"You are the worm! So gross!" The angry Lan Yunzhu tried to kick him while gritting her teeth. Her expression showed that she wanted to beat him up.

On the side, Daoist Heaven Calculating just acted as if he didn't see anything. With the two flirting like this, as an outsider, the daoist knew how to act; it was as if he was invisible.

"Okay, since we are here, let us not waste any more time. You two can pick your own creations. Remember, there is only one chance. What you get is up to your own fortune."

"The creation is in this lake?" Daoist Heaven Calculating asked and stared at the large lake. Coming from the Heart-ghost Tribe, he was a very skilled diviner.

Li Qiye noticed the daoist's interest in the lake and said: "Of course. There is a great creation in the lake. It is one that

encompasses the entire Secret Realm. Do you want this one?”

“I wonder if I am fated to obtain it?” The daoist indeed was very interested. He understood that when Li Qiye said that it was a great creation, it must be indescribably heaven-defying and unparalleled.

He already knew that following Li Qiye into the Prime Ominous Grave was a great fortune, so if he could obtain this creation, then his trip would be over. He understood the heaven’s will and didn’t want to be too greedy.

Li Qiye said: “Very well. If you have the ability, then I shall give you this great creation. Go first. If you can get it, then it belongs to you.”

“Thank you, Sir.” The daoist was happy to hear this and quickly bowed towards Li Qiye. After hearing this, he knew that Li Qiye had a method of obtaining this creation, but Li Qiye was giving him a chance.

Chapter 507: Legendary Grand Creation

The daoist took a deep breath and put on a solemn expression. He lit up some incense and fixed his clothes, then he slowly took out a turtle shell before finally sitting down with crossed legs.

Seeing the daoist's appearance, Lan Yunzhu laughed and asked: "You want to take the great creation, not someone's fortune. What are you taking out the turtle shell for?"

The embarrassed daoist smiled and answered: "Items created by the heavens are one of a kind and not just anyone can enjoy them. Even seizing it might not be a good thing, so I will calculate my own fate to see if I can bear such a supreme treasure or not."

"There is such a belief?" Lan Yunzhu asked with skepticism. Then she smiled and said: "Then since our Thousand Carp River has Immortal Emperor Life Treasures and True Treasures, doesn't that mean we will also be punished by the heavens?"

The daoist shook his head in response: "Fairy Lan, our Heart-ghost Tribe is different from the Thousand Carp River. Our divining tribe obeys the heavens while your Thousand Carp River goes against the heavens. If we calculate anything too amazing, we'll suffer a heavenly punishment."

"According to our calculations, your Immortal Emperor Qian Li continuously went against the heavens until they reached the level of Immortal Emperor. This means that, to a certain extent, the will of the heavens allowed the emperor to carry the Heaven's Will."

The emperor then created a supreme emperor's foundation for the Thousand Carp River to protect it for millions of years." When it came to fortune telling, the daoist blabbered on incessantly.

"Against the heavens? In accordance with the will of the heavens?" While she listened, Lan Yunzhu became very interested. Generally, cultivators didn't care for divination and only considered fortune tellers to be street charlatans.

Li Qiye chuckled and shook his head to add: "This matter is very mysterious, but you can put it like this: Your Thousand Carp River is an emperor's lineage with sufficient strength. You guys have emperor's laws so the sect has become quite mighty. Even those who want emperor's weapons would not dare to maneuver against you.

"But now let's talk about a smaller sect. For example, a smaller sect or a vagrant cultivator possessing several emperor's weapons or a mythical scripture — would they be able to protect them? Once found out, they would be annihilated within several days."

"Ah..." Li Qiye's simple explanation made the daoist speechless. He eventually added: "Sir's argument is indeed an alternative explanation, there is some truth to it."

"Very well. In your divination teachings, there is this saying: only the courageous will prosper. It doesn't matter if you will be able to bear it or not, take the chance to grab it first then decide later. Which invincible existence didn't face hardships? Those who reached the apex all went through countless life and death trials and through baptisms of blood." Li Qiye shook his head and

continued with a grin: “Like you said before, you would calculate for yourself before leaving home. In a generation such as this, you might as well never leave the house since it is safest to stay there like a turtle in its shell.”

“Well...” The daoist scratched his head and pondered for a while before replying: “Sir makes a lot of sense. Haha, my habit of calculating can’t be fixed.”

At this point, he couldn’t help but ask: “Sir, how does one take the great creation from this place?”

“You must have a certain something or win the acceptance of this Secret Realm. There is another simple and direct method — just jump straight in. If you are lucky like a heaven’s son, then maybe the Secret Realm will accept you and you will obtain the great creation after diving in.” Li Qiye smiled, then he added: “But think about it carefully. If you directly jump in, the probability of dying in there is a lot higher than coming out alive.”

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but startlingly exclaim: “Didn’t you say that there was no danger in a Secret Realm? Why would he die by jumping in? What is the point of even talking about the creation then?”

“Where can you acquire a defining treasure so easily? Of course, obtaining a creation would be difficult as well.” Li Qiye shook his head with a smile.

“Okay, let me calculate to see what item would be accepted by the

Secret Realm.” The daoist took a deep breath and decided. In the end, he couldn’t change his occupational habit.

“Craa—craa—craa—” With a serious expression, the daoist meticulously shook his turtle shell, creating crisp sounds.

“Ding ding ding ding!” Finally, he threw the turtle shell to the ground to see how he could procure this great creation.

“Crack!” However, the turtle shell immediately shattered the moment it touched the ground. With a blanched expression, the daoist took several steps back while shivering as if he had just taken a hammer to the chest.

Seeing this sudden development shook Lan Yunzhu with a jolt as she asked: “What happened?”

“It is incalculable.” Li Qiye shook his head and answered.

“The heaven’s punishment!” The daoist no longer dared to divine any further. As a Heart-ghost member, he understood the significance of the heaven’s punishment.

He struggled to heave in a deep breath to calm down before bowing towards Li Qiye: “I’m grateful for Sir’s chance, but unfortunately, I cannot own this creation. Maybe it will bring about a calamity to my entire tribe.”

“Is the heaven’s punishment that terrible?” Lan Yunzhu saw the

fear in him and emotionally asked.

“That was only a warning from the heavens. If I force myself to divine it, then maybe I will share the same fate as my ancestor. And it wouldn’t just be my death, maybe my entire tribe would face the heavenly lightning as well. These creations are extremely heaven-defying and I don’t think I should own such items. Even obtaining one by chance would not necessarily be a blessing.”

“What about me? You think I can take it? Or rather, do I have the fortune and ability to enjoy the defining treasure?” Lan Yunzhu asked Li Qiye.

Li Qiye answered with a smile: “You? With regards to the Thousand Carp River’s power as well as divination, you should have sufficient fortune to bear it. However, do you know how to acquire it?” Here, he pointed at the daoist and said: “If he risks his life to calculate as a Heartless Mirror Master, then maybe he will find out some clues, but you... You don’t know anything...”

“That is why I gave him a chance. Others won’t be able to know, only Heartless Mirror Masters of the Heart-ghost Tribe have the chance to figure it out.”

“Heartless Mirror Master?” Lan Yunzhu looked at the daoist and startingly uttered: “Legend has it that these masters are born with natural calculating divine pupils in your Heart-ghost Tribe!”

“Indeed, Fairy Lan, I am naturally born without a Heartmirror, so I am pitied by the heavens.” The daoist didn’t dare to boast and

only answered truthfully: “However, being born with divine pupils for seeing is not necessarily a good thing.”

Everyone knew that Heart-ghost members were born with a Heartmirror, but Daoist Heaven Calculating was born without one. Most members without a Heartmirror would not be able to become a diviner. However, there was a certain chance of them having divine pupils. These people were called Heartless Mirror Masters and were destined to be great diviners since the moment of their birth!

“And so, only a Heartless Mirror Master like him has a certain chance of divining the secret. You, on the other hand, cannot unless you have something else to assist you.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

Upon hearing this, Lan Yunzhu immediately looked at Li Qiye and revealed a sparkling smile, a smile that encompassed charm and beauty, a smile that was crying for sympathy. She then said: “Then tell me about this creation, or just help me get it.”

“Sorry, but you have to obtain this creation by yourself.” Li Qiye shook his head and added: “Me bringing you here is already a creation in and of itself.”

Lan Yunzhu angrily elbowed him and glared as she said: “Stingy, nevermind then.”

Li Qiye then shifted his attention to the daoist and said: “You still have a chance. If you can figure out the ultimate meaning, then

you can still grab it without having to do anything. Granting you the power of the divine pupils could only be seen as the heavens loving Heartless Mirror Masters.”

“Thank you for your kindness.” The daoist was reasonable and said: “Obtaining this supreme treasure is useless if I won’t be alive to enjoy it. This little one does not have the fortune to enjoy such a precious treasure.”

“Hmph! Fine, then just forget about this defining treasure.” Lan Yunzhu coquettishly said: “You can grab this thing yourself, I will go get a different creation. Quick, tell me how to get a different one.”

Li Qiye chuckled and pointed at the sleeping elves by the lake, saying: “Go wake them up. You guys can pick an elf and trade something with them. Whatever you get will depend on your own fortune.”

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist stared at the sleeping elves by the lake. They were like round rocks without any movement at all.

“What should we trade?” Lan Yunzhu asked.

Li Qiye answered: “It’s very simple, they like golden things the most. Take out something with a sparkling golden color, but of course, gold is best. They like gold a lot.”

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist suddenly became silent. In the eyes of

mortals, gold was indeed very precious, but it was trash in the eyes of cultivators for they had no need for mortal items.

Some vagrant cultivators, especially weaker ones who often mingled with the mundane world, would have a lot of gold in their pockets. Sadly, Lan Yunzhu came from an emperor's lineage so she had no need for such things.

Chapter 508: Exchange

“Ah... Hmm... It seems that I have a little bit.” The daoist searched his pockets to see if he could find any gold. He was more fortunate than Lan Yunzhu; since he regularly calculated others’ fortune, he coincidentally had some gold. After spending half a day looking, he finally had a few bits of gold.

He then excitedly asked Li Qiye: “Young Noble, will each elf have different treasures?”

“Yes! Each elf has their own special treasure. You are free to do as you please.” Li Qiye smiled and added: “If you want, you can try to divine it as well to see which elf is right for you.”

“That... won’t be necessary, I’ll just test my luck.” The daoist simply closed his eyes and picked a random “rock.” He wanted to test his luck for a change.

“What do you want?” The awakened elf was very annoyed. Any sleeper being woken would be unhappy. The elf then glared at the daoist and angrily exclaimed: “Brat, if you are not here to trade, then I’ll beat you into a pig’s head!”

The daoist opened his palm to show off the bits of gold and quickly said: “I want to trade for a creation.”

The elf’s green eyes immediately opened up wide after seeing the sparkling gold bits in the daoist’s hand. His sleepiness immediately disappeared. Li Qiye was right, these elves really liked gold.

“I want all of it!” The elf quickly gathered all the gold bits into his own pocket, then he took a look at Daoist Heaven Calculating: “Oh, a ghost, and a lying swindler ghost at that!”

The daoist became speechless when the Heart-ghost Tribe were dubbed lying swindlers by the elf. He let out a wry smile and tried to explain: “I am part of the Heart-ghost Tribe, we specialize in divining for others.”

“I know.” The elf said with a clearly disinterested appearance: “There is nothing redeeming about these ghosts!”

The daoist was completely dumbfounded once again. What could he say to counter these words?

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu both exploded in laughter; the daoist became quite embarrassed.

“Take it. Because of the gold, I’ll give you the Divine Board of River Luo. Hmph, if you didn’t give me gold, I would never have decided to give you such a nice item like this!” The elf threw a treasure towards the daoist then coiled up and went back to sleep.

The daoist looked at the divine board in his hands. His eyes brightened and he emotionally exclaimed: “This... This is a great treasure for divining. It’s even better than the turtle shell left behind by my ancestors!”

“Of course.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Inside the Prime Ominous Grave, the fortunes in this Secret Realm are amazing. As long as you have the luck to enter, you will have a great harvest.”

“Thank you for your help.” The daoist bowed again towards Li Qiye. If Li Qiye didn’t bring him along, then he wouldn’t have been able to enter this Secret Realm.

“Now it’s your turn to test your luck.” Li Qiye smiled at Lan Yunzhu and continued: “If you are lucky, maybe you will be able to trade for something great.”

Lan Yunzhu looked at the group of elves but couldn’t make a decision right away. After looking at them for a while, she then looked over at Li Qiye with puppy dog eyes.

“Don’t look at me, I will not give you a treasure.” Li Qiye denied as he shook his head.

Lan Yunzhu cheerfully smiled and said: “Uncle, your eyes are as bright as torches and are sharp enough to see through all things; will you choose an elf for me?” She acted a bit coquettishly like a pampered child and continued on: “I know that Uncle is a person who knows all things under the heavens and above the earth. My admiration for you spans as long as the endless rivers...”

“Okay, stop flattering me, it’s so fake.” Li Qiye angrily said: “I will pick an elf for you.”

Lan Yunzhu then threw a gentle and lovable smile at him and said: “I knew that Uncle was a nice person!”

“Don’t keep on using the beauty trap or I’ll really have you tonight.” Li Qiye’s direct words left Lan Yunzhu flustered. She quickly elbowed his chest and angrily shouted: “Go die, pervert!”

Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh. After looking for a while, he pointed to a sleeping elf: “That one, maybe you will have an unexpected harvest.”

Lan Yunzhu happily ran over and woke up the sleeping elf.

“What do you have to trade with me?” The elf got up and asked.

Lan Yunzhu immediately took out some shining golden items and placed them in front of the elf.

Who said only the Secret Realm’s elves liked bright things? Women also loved them. The items she took out were not treasures, they were just some of her jewelry. Even the most simple and elegant girl would carry some golden jewelry around, and female cultivators were no exceptions.

The drowsiness immediately went away as the elf stared at Lan Yunzhu’s items. This elf looked at one thing and touched another; all of them were definitely to his liking.

Li Qiye looked at the elf touching the items and smiled to say:

“Aizz, girls always have things that these elves like the most; they’ll always have eight to ten pieces of golden jewelry.”

“I want all of them!” The elf shouted. This came as no surprise since Lan Yunzhu’s jewelry were all very finely crafted. Who wouldn’t like them?

Lan Yunzhu then excitedly responded: “Then what treasure will you take out to trade with me?”

“The Reverse-time [Shuttle](#) is something I really like, it’s extremely precious.” The elf took out a round container and replied.

A shuttle in a loom, not a ship.

Standing beside them, Li Qiye immediately said: “Trade it.”

Under Li Qiye’s instruction, Lan Yunzhu grabbed the round container right away and pushed her items into the elf’s hands. She then smiled and said: “Deal!”

The elf was very happy and coiled himself, falling back to sleep.

Lan Yunzhu then ran back to Li Qiye while holding the round container. She was the river sect’s descendant, a high and above goddess in the eyes of others, but at this moment, she was like an excited little girl in front of Li Qiye.

“What is this treasure?” Lan Yunzhu handed the container over to Li Qiye and asked.

Li Qiye took a careful look. The simple and round lines were extremely smooth; ordinary people would not be able to see what was magical about it. He rubbed the container and praised: “Good stuff, very amazing.”

“What are the mysticisms behind this Reverse-time Shuttle?” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t see through it, so she asked again.

Li Qiye had seen countless treasures. He noticed some clues but didn’t want to tell Lan Yunzhu. He instead answered with a smile: “You have to study this yourself. Only then would it become a treasure that belongs to you. Then, it would not be limited to being only a tool or a weapon.”

“Fine, I’ll meditate on it by myself later then.” Lan Yunzhu gave him a look and said. Nevertheless, she was still quite happy to have this Reverse-time Shuttle. As an imperial descendant, she had seen emperor’s weapons before, but this Reverse-time Shuttle had a different significance. It was something that she traded for with Li Qiye’s guidance, so she liked it a lot.

“Okay, Uncle, we both got treasures so it is your turn. We can leave once you obtain a treasure too.” Lan Yunzhu urged Li Qiye.

Li Qiye sat by the lake and took out a treasure box; inside was a burning turtle. This was the turtle taken from Nightsea, a Yang Night-turtle.

After Li Qiye's training, this turtle became very obedient unlike its previous rebellious self.

"What kind of divine turtle is this?" Lan Yunzhu noticed the flames on top of the divine universal chains and asked.

Even the most unaware individual would know that this turtle was extraordinary.

"A Yang Night-turtle from Nightsea." Li Qiye's forehead loosened up as a brilliance suddenly flashed. A universal law chain locked the turtle once again.

"There are turtles in Nightsea?" The daoist asked in astonishment: "I've never heard of anyone fishing anything out of Nightsea besides Nightfish!"

Lan Yunzhu was also surprised. Up till this point, the people of the Sacred Nether World knew that Nightsea only had Nightfish. For millions of years, there had never been any tales indicating otherwise.

Now, a turtle suddenly showed up from Nightsea. Anyone would know that this turtle must be extremely heaven-defying.

Li Qiye looked at the turtle in his palm and said: "We'll make a deal. You go get something for me, and I'll give you a creation as well as find someone to take you back to Nightsea. In the future,

when you become accomplished with the dao, the Ancestral Flow will take care of you inside Necropolis. Of course, if you don't want to, I won't force you, but I have to let you know that I will be making a turtle hot pot tonight. Don't even dream about escaping, it is useless with my divine chain around you."

"You call this a deal? You are clearly threatening it." Lan Yunzhu threw a frustrated glance at Li Qiye and said.

Li Qiye's eyes squinted as he smiled and said: "You are right, I am threatening it and I'm not joking around."

When Li Qiye narrowed his eyes, not to mention Lan Yunzhu who knew him too well, even the turtle in his hand shuddered. It felt that if it couldn't escape, then its fate would be even worse than becoming turtle stew.

"If you agree to the deal, then nod your head and I'll grant you a creation." Li Qiye smiled and said. At this point, his demeanor appeared to be very harmless, but Lan Yunzhu and the daoist both shivered. They felt that Li Qiye's current appearance was the most frightening.

Chapter 509: Obtaining The Treasure

Nightsea was known to only have Yang Nightfish, so the existence of this turtle was already amazing in itself. This turtle definitely had to be a creature with intelligence. After hearing Li Qiye, it immediately nodded.

“That’s good, I like sensible people.” Li Qiye said as he smiled. Li Qiye then solemnly took out a bottle and carefully poured a drop of Myriad Star Water. The small bottle of Myriad Star Water had been used several times already, so now Li Qiye treasured every single drop.

“You... You are too wasteful! You are feeding a turtle Myriad Star Water!” Lan Yunzhu’s heart was bleeding. This was not her first time seeing Li Qiye’s wasteful extravagance. Back at the Thousand Islands, he had done something similar, but now, it was ridiculous to the point where he actually fed a turtle this valuable water.

She painfully said: “Do you not feel any remorse for doing so? Do you know how valuable this water is? This is something even Immortal Emperors desire, yet you are giving it to a turtle! You... have gone too far!”

“What? This... Is the legendary Myriad Star Water only meant for Immortal Emperors?” The daoist stammered after hearing this. He couldn’t help but stare in a daze with his tongue tied.

He had only heard of this supreme celestial item while other people actually questioned its existence. One drop of Myriad Star

Water was even more valuable than a drop of emperor's blood. And now, Li Qiye had actually fed this turtle an item more valuable than emperor's blood!

If this sort news were to be spread, countless people would be frightened to death. Some would definitely question the legitimacy of such a statement.

“This is way too luxurious, way too prodigal...!” After a long time, the daoist finally managed to utter one sentence. He wouldn't have believed such a thing if he didn't see it with his own eyes. He had seen extravagant spending before; some who hailed from emperor's lineages would use Virtuous Paragon Refined Jades as their pocket change.

However, those people were nothing compared to Li Qiye. Using Myriad Star Water to feed a turtle — who could be more wasteful than him? Being wasteful to such an extent was beyond literary description. A drop of Myriad Star Water could reverse life and death in a last-minute situation. Such a precious item was a priceless treasure.

Li Qiye nonchalantly said: “The turtle requires Myriad Star Water to stimulate its potential. Otherwise, it can't go into that place.”

The turtle knew that this drop of water was good stuff, so it stuck out its tongue and sucked in the water without wasting any.

“Buzzz!” The moment it swallowed the liquid, the flames

erupting on its body became even stronger. The universal divine chains intertwined with the fire as if they were about to become an immortal chapter.

In the blink of an eye, these chains covered the entire turtle as if it was a turtle shell.

“Is it worth it? A drop of star water is even more precious than emperor’s blood.” After seeing the turtle taking in the water, Lan Yunzhu asked.

“Completely worth it.” Li Qiye nodded his head instantly and replied: “If I can obtain this creation, then it would absolutely be worth it.”

“If? Only if?” Lan Yunzhu glared at him and said: “Do... Do you know what the word ‘if’ means?”

It wasn’t as if Lan Yunzhu had never seen treasures before. On the contrary, since she came from the Thousand Carp River and was its descendant, she had seen many unparalleled items. However, one drop of star water was not something just anyone could get. One could negotiate with emperor’s lineages for emperor’s blood, but the star water couldn’t be bought even with money.

Using the star water to make a gamble was too grand. The daoist shuddered; witnessing such decisiveness was quite rare.

Li Qiye smiled and responded: “It shouldn’t be a problem unless something unexpected happens.”

Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and said: “You should have just given it to me instead of wasting it like this.”

Li Qiye retorted by pointing at his lips and teased: “If you kiss me, then I can think about giving you a drop of star water.”

Her face was immediately flushed red as she angrily cursed: “Go to hell! Shameless!”

Li Qiye only laughed in response. Then, with a buzzing sound, ten palaces appeared and slowly opened. A tree branch appeared from within one of the palaces.

“Ten palaces...” The daoist absent-mindedly murmured after seeing the ten palaces above Li Qiye’s head.

The news of Li Qiye having nine stars and ten palaces had already been spread everywhere, but seeing it was completely different from just hearing about it. Witnessing it with his own eyes left the daoist shaken.

At this point, the withered stump that resembled a hand flew out of one of Li Qiye’s Fate Palaces and fell onto the turtle’s back. Its branches then seemingly turned into tentacles and latched onto the turtle’s body.

The turtle had a shell made out of divine chains and a withered trunk that looked like a hand, so its appearance became quite strange. The daoist and Lan Yunzhu didn't understand the logic behind this combination.

“Why did you put the branch on the turtle's back?” She then curiously asked. She had seen this withered trunk before, back when Li Qiye obtained it on the islands. At that time, he used a precious young leaf and grinded it into a liquid in order to obtain this tree trunk.

Seeing the dried trunk with little shoots full of life, Li Qiye smiled and replied: “The turtle is the guide. No one can enter this Secret Realm's lake. Only death awaits those who fall in, but an existence like this Yang Night-turtle is able to survive. Of course, the turtle itself can't take the item, so it requires the tree trunk to be accepted by the Secret Realm.”

The daoist, who was skilled in calculating, recognized that this tree trunk was extraordinary, so he curiously asked: “What kind of divine tree is this dried tree?”

For it to be accepted by this Secret Realm, this tree trunk must have a heaven-frightening origin.

“At the very least, it is a divine tree that you cannot calculate or else you will suffer the heaven's punishment.” Li Qiye said with a grin.

Li Qiye then let go of the turtle and patted its back: “Go, help me

get that thing and you will be free.”

The turtle then crawled into the lake and instantly disappeared below the surface.

Li Qiye sat by the lake and calmly watched the water. Although he had a relaxed demeanor, his intense gaze towards the lake showed that he was very serious.

Lan Yunzhu sat next to him and looked at the lake as well. She didn't dare to speak; it was as if she thought that speaking would disturb the existence in the lake.

Previously, the daoist had read Li Qiye's palm and was scared out of his wits. Now, Li Qiye's seriousness made him wonder what the defining treasure of this place could be. What item could make him so solemn?

Time passed by, but the lake was still very calm. It was as if nothing had happened, as if the turtle had dived down and escaped.

After a long period of time, Lan Yunzhu became worried and quietly asked: “Could it be that the turtle has run away?”

“I'm not worried about it escaping.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “Even if it was ten times more courageous, it still wouldn't dare to flee from me.” His eyes were still fixated on the water.

“What is the defining treasure of this place?” She inquired once more. Lan Yunzhu believed that Li Qiye’s horizons were wide; an ordinary treasure wouldn’t be able to tempt him. Something capable of such a deed must be unique in this world.

Li Qiye hesitated for a bit before eventually answering: “I don’t know.” After pausing, he added: “I hope that it is what I think it is, I really hope so.”

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but become surprised at this answer. His hesitation spoke plenty since it was quite rare to see such an expression on his face. He was not the indecisive type, but now, he was not certain and was lacking confidence.

This was something Lan Yunzhu had never seen before. Even when he said he wanted to destroy the Myriad Bones Throne, he was still full of absolute confidence!

However, this time was different. What was it that made him so unsure?

“Boom!” The entire Secret Realm shook as if something was affecting it. This caused the lake to ripple with waves while water shot up high and splashed everywhere.

“Success!” Li Qiye became ecstatic. He stood up to gaze at the rippling water.

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist became nervous as well. They stared at the surface, waiting for the turtle to appear.

After a good while, the surface calmed down as the waves receded, then the turtle finally emerged and swam to the shore.

It was apparent that the turtle was greatly fatigued; even a single step took all of its strength. The turtle shell created by universal laws had been completely shattered and cracks were visible on its body. Although it had swallowed a drop of star water, its wounds still didn't quickly heal.

Chapter 510: Realm's Defining Treasure

It was clearly wounded as the flames on its body had been extinguished. If it didn't drink a drop of star water beforehand, it would have died in the lake even if it had ten lives.

Lan Yunzhu and the daoist were quite shocked. It wasn't because that the turtle was wounded, but because of the hand-like tree trunk.

At this time, the withered trunk exuded boundless immortal lights with waves of immortal laws descending upon it. Each immortal law derived the most profound grand dao in this world; it was as if they could collapse the heavens and cause chaos to the Yin and Yang. It was as if these immortal laws came from the body of a supreme immortal.

Even geniuses like Lan Yunzhu couldn't handle looking at these lights. Her legs even became weak. These laws instilled awe and fear to those in its presence; when these laws approached, Lan Yunzhu and the daoist could feel that the laws were suppressing their own grand dao while their grand dao was screaming and struggling under the might of this new law.

Lan Yunzhu cultivated a Heaven's Will Secret Law, but it could not oppose this immortal law. How frightening was it for even a secret law to fail to oppose it?

Inside these endless immortal lights was an indiscernible "something." The lights were simply too bright, so Lan Yunzhu

had to activate her heavenly gaze — powered by her secret law — just to see the thing inside.

It was a book, a very old book. It seemed to have been created in a natural process, so it was more of an item crafted by the heaven and earth than a book. This book harmonized with the world as if it was one with everything.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't imagine the power this book would exude once the pages were flipped. Once the pages of this book were turned, maybe the heaven and earth would shake, or maybe myriad worlds would lose their music. The sky could cry tears of blood while the earth could tremble!

Li Qiye looked at this book and emotionally murmured: “Yes... So it was true. Just like what I theorized, it really does exist!”

In the past, Li Qiye — as the Dark Crow — became friends with the Ancestral Flow Master and experienced many things together. The master said that the Prime Ominous Grave's Secret Realm hid a book, so Li Qiye had always been searching for it. A unique book, a book coveted by Immortal Emperors, a book so precious that they would pay any price to obtain it.

Later on, he didn't only come to the Prime Ominous Grave once or twice. Sometimes, he wouldn't get any treasures. If that was the case, he would only research the stopping points of the Corpseblood Clouds. In the end, hard work paid off and Li Qiye found this Secret Realm.

Another time, Li Qiye brought Immortal Emperor Qian Li here, but unfortunately, they weren't able to obtain the book. This book had always lingered in his mind, so he began to study even more and read countless ancient books and tablets. Finally, he had stumbled upon a method.

In this generation, he found the dried trunk so he finally had the chance to try out his theory. He wasn't very certain because the book's existence itself was merely speculation; the Ancestral Flow Master wasn't sure either.

Moreover, there were most likely several Secret Realms in the Prime Ominous Grave and not just this one. In summary, Li Qiye didn't have much confidence, but this book was worth the gamble.

And it was not in vain; just like he had speculated, this Secret Realm indeed had this book. The legends were real, and the secrets in this book must be real as well.

The turtle climbed onto the shore where Li Qiye quickly grabbed the book. The always-nonchalant Li Qiye was unable to contain his emotions as he caressed the book and exclaimed: "It really is this book! The heavens didn't let me down!"

The daoist asked while being visibly moved: "What kind of precious book is this?" He didn't know what it was outside of the fact that it must be very amazing and terrifying at the same time.

Li Qiye took a deep breath and put the book away as one of his Fate Palaces sucked in the dried trunk. Seeing the cracked body of

the turtle, Li Qiye took out the bottle and fed it another drop of Myriad Star Water.

After taking in this drop, the turtle became lively again. The water's medicinal effect started to close its wounds.

Lan Yunzhu glared at him once more and exclaimed: "You are too lavish. One drop alone is enough to scare others to death, but another drop?! Do you want everyone in this world to drop dead from horror?!"

Lan Yunzhu couldn't be blamed for this overreaction. If others witnessed such a thing, they would pray that they could turn into a turtle to enjoy the Myriad Star Water.

On the other hand, the daoist could only wryly smile. No cultivators in this world were comparable to this turtle; they never had the chance to taste one drop, let alone two.

"This is for its contribution. It's very worthy." Li Qiye smiled and said as he tapped the bottle of water: "You are now free. When the time is right, I will tell someone to drop you off at Nightsea."

It was as if the turtle understood Li Qiye's words since it happily rubbed against him. Li Qiye's brows relaxed as he withdrew the universal divine chains that were latched on the turtle's body.

A while after he obtained the book, a buzzing sound suddenly appeared. From the lake rose a dao platform where a portal slowly

opened. It was time for them to leave.

Li Qiye looked at the opening portal and told the other two: “Come, it is time for us to enter the five Grave Realms.”

Lan Yunzhu and Daoist Heaven Calculating decisively followed Li Qiye into the portal. It suddenly turned dark as they were teleported out of the Secret Realm to another location.

Lan Yunzhu opened her eyes and saw a majestic scenery with mountain ranges. The taller mountains were mainly formed from numerous smaller stones and boulders, but a few were also single unified rock formations. Because of this, the shapes of these mountains were quite strange. Some appeared to be eggs while others looked like pillars. Two or three of them placed next to each other formed a giant gate.

Standing here gave the illusion that there was nothing other than rocks, as if this was a world of stone.

“The fluctuation of minerals here is quite strong.” Lan Yunzhu felt a strange aura and startingly exclaimed: “Could this place be specialized in giving birth to treasure metals and divine stones?”

“You are correct.” Li Qiye smiled in response: “There are five Grave Realms in the Prime Ominous Grave, and each of them is different. Later on, some people divided the five into five Great Realms: metal, wood, water, fire, and earth. You are standing in the place others refer to as the Metal Realm.

“Five elemental realms...” The daoist thought to himself. This was different from his imagination.

“You can also put it this way: each of the five realms has their own special characteristic. For example, this Metal Realm specializes in giving birth to treasure metals and divine stones. If one wants to find grand dao treasure metals or destiny true stones, then this is the right place to be. There are minerals and ores in this realm.” Li Qiye paused for a moment before continuing: “If you want to find spirit medicines and grasses, or even the legendary King Medicines, then you should go to the Wood Realm because it has them in great quantities; it has the best ingredients in this world.”

“Is this place not the Prime Ominous Grave?” The puzzled Lan Yunzhu asked: “There is no grave here, so why is it called the Prime Ominous Grave?”

“You want to see graves?” Li Qiye smirked and said: “Then go to the Earth Realm. The graves that you want to see will be at that location, and all of them are beyond your imagination. One has to prepare well before going, and this realm would be best saved for last.”

“Why is that?” The daoist curiously asked.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and explained: “The Earth Realm is also called the Prime Grave, or the Center Realm. Although the five realms are not directly adjacent to each other, the other four circle the Earth Realm. The Prime Grave is the most dangerous out of all of them, so if you want to test your fortune in that place, you have

to be mentally prepare to die. If you can make it out alive, then you will surely obtain a great creation; of course, the majority of people die inside. One out of ten coming out alive is putting it nicely, it's more like one out of ten thousand.”

Lan Yunzhu inquired: “Why is it so dangerous? Are there ghosts there?”

“Hahaha, ghosts?” Li Qiye smiled and answered: “If they were ghosts like the members of the ghost race, then it would not be scary at all. Once you enter the Prime Grave, you will find out just what the scariest ghosts in this world are.”

“There really are ghosts?” The daoist asked again.

Although people called the Ghost Immortal Race ghosts, these ghost immortals had never accepted this title. The truth was that they weren't ghosts, they were existences with flesh and blood.

Some other existences were also called ghosts, such as the sentiments, but they were also not real ghosts. They were only lingering sentiments, different from the ghosts the mortal world thought of.

Chapter 511: Mysteries Of The Destiny Stones

In fact, these so-called “real ghosts” had never been seen before. Cultivators didn’t believe in ghosts, just like how they did not believe in true immortals.

“Well...” Li Qiye squinted his eyes then chuckled: “That is hard to say, but if you want to find out, then go to a grave in the Earth Realm. If you have the chance to crawl inside, maybe you will actually meet a real ghost.”

“Ah, forget it.” The daoist jumped and felt a chill crawl down his spine as if he was being stared at by a ghost.

Li Qiye chuckled then looked towards the far horizon. Every time he came to this place, he would always want to go to a certain location. He knew that there was something even he could never obtain, but he could still give it another shot.

While Li Qiye stared at the far horizon, the daoist took out another turtle shell and shook it.

“What are you trying to calculate?” Li Qiye looked at this daoist that was stricken with his occupational habit and asked: “Are you trying to calculate the Prime Grave?”

“Hmm...” The daoist wryly smiled and responded: “I don’t dare to calculate the Prime Grave because the heavenly lightning will

strike me dead. Hehe, but even if I can't do so, I can still calculate my own luck. Not about the future and not about the heaven's will, only my own fortune to see which Great Realm is right for me."

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu didn't know what to say. The daoist was indeed a natural seer; he wanted to divine every single thing — this habit ought to be fixed.

"There is no need to calculate." Li Qiye shook his head and continued: "Go to the Fire Realm if you want a suitable realm; that place is right for the Heart-ghost Tribe. Follow your heart and you will surely benefit greatly."

After hearing this, the daoist stopped shaking his turtle shell and quickly asked: "Really?"

"Go and see for yourself. Of course, you can also calculate to see, but I trust that I am not wrong." Li Qiye answered with a smile.

"This little one definitely believes in Sir and will follow your suggestion." The daoist quickly put away his shell and asked: "How does one reach the Fire Realm?"

Li Qiye pointed towards a direction and said: "Go straight ahead from here and you will find a dao platform. Go through the portal and it will teleport you to the Fire Realm."

"Thank you, Sir, for your guidance!" The daoist bowed and quickly showed his gratitude: "This little one will not bother you

any longer. I shall go ahead to find the Fire Realm.”

“Go, your harvest will not be small.” Li Qiye smiled in response.

The daoist bid farewell to the other two and went towards the direction Li Qiye pointed to. The daoist was already satisfied from entering the Secret Realm with Li Qiye so now he wanted to see if he could find his own fortune by himself.

Lan Yunzhu and Li Qiye watched as the daoist departed.

Afterward, Lan Yunzhu asked: “Where do we go now? Will we meet up with Master’s group?”

Li Qiye smirked and looked at Lan Yunzhu to say: “Would you like a destiny true stone?”

“Destiny true stone?” Lan Yunzhu shook her head and replied: “I already have my own true fate treasure. It was created from quite an exceptional destiny true stone.”

The stone mentioned by Lan Yunzhu was quite amazing. In the end, the river sect was an emperor’s lineage and she was its descendant, so the stone she owned would naturally not be mediocre.

Li Qiye added with a smile: “But this place has even better destiny true stones, ones that are more suitable for you. Of course, this is only if you are meant to have one.”

Lan Yunzhu smiled and gave him a look: “Uncle, don’t try to trick me. My true fate treasure was created from an eight heavenly accumulations destiny true stone, it’s only a bit worse than one with nine heavenly accumulations. Even the true fate treasure of the throne of bones’ descendant is just barely better than mine; his Imperial Spear has nine accumulations.”

Among these destiny stones, having nine accumulations would be the upper limit so destiny stones with nine accumulations were the best. It was no wonder why Lan Yunzhu said that her own stone wasn’t bad; this was already being very humble. Eight accumulation destiny stones were worthy of being called priceless treasures while nine accumulation stones were items that could only be obtained with great luck.

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Girl, more often than not, the strength of a true fate treasure is not due to the amount of heavenly accumulations. Moreover, the quality of these stones is not dependent on the amount either. Since time immemorial, not all true fate weapons of Immortal Emperors were crafted from nine accumulation destiny stones. In addition, most invincible existences did not search for only nine accumulation destiny stones because refining them did not always yield the strongest true fate weapon.”

Lan Yunzhu gave him a coy look and said: “Uncle, I know. My master already taught me this basic common sense when I started cultivating. There is only the most suitable destiny stone and not the strongest destiny stone. The quantity of the heavenly accumulations in these stones is only something the world uses for ordering, it’s not to distinguish their strengths...”

“I don’t need Uncle to explain this to me.” Lan Yunzhu gave him a stern look and continued on: “For example, Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan. His Immortal Emperor True Treasure was only crafted from a single heavenly accumulation destiny stone, but it was still unbeatable in the nine heavens and ten earths. Hence the previous phrase: there is only the most suitable destiny stone, and not the strongest destiny stone.”

In fact, the stories of Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan circulated for generations. His weapon that was made from a single accumulation destiny stone became a miracle even amongst the weapons of Immortal Emperors.

“You are correct, finding the most suitable stone is the most crucial aspect for cultivators.” Li Qiye smiled and continued: “But keep in mind that there are also other details to these destiny stones. This is why these stones were classified by a grand system all this time. For example, if we have two stones where both of them only have one heavenly accumulation, if one of them contains inflammation fire while the other contains the dao of a Vermillion Bird, which one do you think is stronger? Both of them belong to the fire element.”

“Of course I know this. If the cultivator trains with a heavenly fire fate law, then the stone with the inflammation fire will be stronger, but if they train with a fiery bird fate law, then it would be the stone with the Vermillion Bird.” Lan Yunzhu snickered and said: “Uncle, don’t test me, this is only common knowledge.”

Li Qiye smiled and continued his questioning: “Very good, now

let's have two destiny stones with two heavenly accumulations. One of them has the inflammation fire and mysterious ice while the other has the dao of a Vermillion Bird and Fiery Vulture. Which one do you think is stronger?"

"Hmm..." Lan Yunzhu contemplated before answering: "If we were using the same fate laws described earlier, then the second destiny stone is stronger. The first destiny stone is affected by the conflict between fire and ice, so even the cultivator cultivating the heavenly fire fate law would be weakened by this. The second one has both the dao of the Vermillion Bird and Fiery Vulture — these are both fiery birds, so it will make the fiery bird fate law even stronger."

Li Qiye chuckled and said: "Worthy of being the Thousand Carp River's descendant, you're not too stupid."

Lan Yunzhu responded by stomping on Li Qiye's foot and glaring at him: "Uncle, what are you trying to say? If you keep on teasing me, you better watch out!" Lan Yunzhu gritted her teeth while taking on a fierce pose.

Li Qiye was still smiling as he continued on: "Then I'll test you again. We'll use the same two cultivators again, one with the heavenly fire fate law while the other with the fiery bird fate law. Then we'll give them the choice of two new destiny stones..."

"These two have three heavenly accumulations. One of them has inflammation fire, mysterious ice, and pure Yang. The other has the dao of a Vermillion Bird, the dao of a Fiery Vulture, and Samadhi Flames. Which do you think is the suitable stone for

them?”

“Hmm...” Lan Yunzhu pondered for a moment before answering: “In theory, both cultivators are fire cultivators. Although the Samadhi Flame is not of the fiery bird’s branch, it clearly augments the other two dao. The first destiny stone might have the pure Yang flame which is also of the fiery branch, but the mysterious ice dao conflicts with the pure Yang flame and inflammation fire. Even if the pure Yang flame and the inflammation fire support each other, causing them to become several times stronger, the conflict with the mysterious ice will result in their power getting weakened. Thus, logically speaking, the second destiny stone is stronger.”

Lan Yunzhu was the descendant of the river sect so she had vast knowledge in this regard, thus her answer was very reasonable.

“You’d be wrong.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “When one cultivates a good heavenly fire fate law and refines the stone into one’s own true fate treasure, then the three heavenly accumulations in this stone will change. The pure Yang dao will become an incubator to refine the mysterious ice dao. Then, the mysterious ice and inflammation fire dao will combine together with Yin and Yang, giving birth to a new supreme Yin Yang dao! With this True Treasure, this fiery flame cultivator’s initial heavenly fire fate law would become the most tyrannical fate law in this world!”

“Really?” Lan Yunzhu skeptically asked.

“Of course, it is true. This theory is called the heavenly

accumulation fusion. When a destiny stone is refined into a new true fate treasure, if you can combine several accumulations together to form an entirely new accumulation, its power would be even stronger and more formidable...

“Indubitably, this fusion has very stringent requirements. It is very rare to see a destiny stone with fusible accumulations. This type of destiny stone is much rarer than a nine heavenly accumulations destiny stone.”

Chapter 512: Adventures In The Metal Realm

“Heavenly accumulation fusion...” Lan Yunzhu pondered for a good while before replying: “I think I have heard of it before... Oh, right! Master had mentioned it in the past; this fusion is only possible in theory and even till now, cultivators do not accept such a way of thinking. They think that this type of fusion is merely theoretical speculation.”

“Then you are mistaken.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Discussions of this fusion have existed since a very ancient time and it is not just a theory. Later on, during the Desolate Expansion Era, the person to carry it out was Immortal Emperor Can Long of the Soaring Immortal Sect. The world knows that the emperor’s true treasure was created from a three heavenly accumulations destiny stone, but very few people are aware that this true treasure has all three dao fused together.”

“Someone actually managed to carry out this type of fusion...?” Lan Yunzhu quietly murmured.

Li Qiye nodded and added: “It wasn’t only Immortal Emperor Can Long, some other invincible existences had done it during the Emperors Era as well. Future generations were unaware of it, but the few who were privy to this secret considered these fusions to be the most supreme of destiny stones.”

“Three dao are existences, six dao are grand forms, and nine dao are deities!” Lan Yunzhu murmured on: “Supreme fusions...”

These destiny stones were birthed by the heaven and earth, so each of these heavenly accumulations took on the form of a circle and were grand dao that followed a very particular and finely crafted system.

Three accumulations were called existence dao, such as the sword tiger, mulberry tree, and fiery vulture. Stones with four to six dao were called grand images because they would give birth to an even stronger dao. For example, if a six accumulations stone contained the three dao listed above, then the sixth dao might be of powerful forms such as the sun and moon or the Yin and Yang.

As for the nine accumulations destiny stones... Stones that had seven or more accumulations would have a possibility of containing one dao of the deities. A nine accumulations stone would definitely contain at least one.

Due to this particular system, the majority of cultivators believed that a grand form dao was stronger than an existence dao while a deity dao was naturally stronger than a grand form dao.

It made sense for these cultivators to have [this belief](#). For example, the dao of the true dragon — its power was certainly stronger than the dao of the great river. For tens of millions of years, because of this system, many cultivators truly believed that more accumulations was better.

This part can be confusing, but existences are regular creatures, grand forms are something great (like the geography or the sun and moon), and deities are just godly creatures, such as true dragons.

“Ultimately, there is only the most suitable destiny stone and not the strongest one.” Li Qiye smiled and continued on: “This place is the best at producing the highest quality and rarest destiny stones in this world. Maybe you will be able to find a destiny stone more fitting or one that has the right fusion for yourself. Or, we can even take a step back and assume that you won’t be able to find said stones, but a nine accumulations destiny stone isn’t a bad choice either.”

Lan Yunzhu glared at him and snappily said: “Let’s go then, you think I can’t do it?”

Li Qiye chuckled and checked the direction before saying: “Let’s go over there. We’ll surely be able to find that place.” He then led the way.

The Metal Realm was full of rocks that were close together in an intricate pattern. It was easy to become lost while walking around in this place, but Li Qiye seemed to be completely unaffected. It was as if he had been here before.

“Have you been here before?” Seeing how Li Qiye was so carefree while leading the way, Lan Yunzhu looked at him and asked.

Li Qiye flicked her forehead and replied: “I told you to read more but you didn’t believe me. Reading the records of wise sages is very beneficial; one of the sages had left behind a map for the Prime Ominous Grave. If you had seen it before, then you would understand this place immediately.”

Lan Yunzhu didn't believe him and rolled her eyes to say: "Bah, how come I've never heard of the map of this wise sage?"

Li Qiye smirked and said: "This is because you lack the knowledge. You have a narrow view like a frog at the bottom of a well so of course you wouldn't know about this map."

"You are the frog with a narrow view!" Lan Yunzhu angrily retorted.

Li Qiye simply chuckled and flicked her forehead once more only to be met by her combative glare.

The Metal Realm was vast and full of boulders, stone mountains, rock formations, and shores with innumerable pebbles... There were very few trees in this scenery filled with rocks.

Many great powers and vagrant cultivators had come to the Metal Realm. They all quickly tried to find treasure metals and divine stones right away.

To cultivators, no one would ever waste this rare chance since the grave only opened once every several generations.

Lan Yunzhu and Li Qiye didn't get very far before meeting a few ghost cultivators.

“It’s Li Qiye!” At this time, Li Qiye enjoyed a notorious reputation since everyone knew that he could kill without blinking an eye. The ghost cultivators were especially cautious since Li Qiye had decapitated their people like cutting watermelons.

The weaker ghosts immediately retreated after they saw him.

Li Qiye then led Lan Yunzhu to their destination where they met many cultivators and great powers. Some sects wanted to dig at the mountains to find divine stones while others went deep into the caves to find legendary immortal metals.

Because this place produced a lot of great stone-based treasures, many cultivators and sects had great harvests. After crossing a large sandy beach, the two of them saw a master destroy half of this beach and he managed to dig out an imperial sandstone.

“Hahaha, Myriad Refined Sand! This is the king of all sand, a legendary imperial sandstone!”

“Go, now! Hurry up and dig, this imperial sandstone always comes in pairs; there is still another one down there!”

Other cultivators were sent into a frenzy after seeing someone dig out an imperial sandstone. They all began to crazily dig for the other one.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu then passed by a large river and saw a group of cultivators diving down. They were all from the same sect

and they seemed determined to search the river in its entirety before giving up. One disciple from downstream crazily screamed: “I found it, I found it! Master, I found the Myriad Water Source Stone!”

After hearing this, the group of cultivators soared downstream in jubilation. The sect master took a look at the treasure stone and joyously exclaimed: “This is indeed the Myriad Water Source Stone that the sect needs! Good, good job! Xiao Liuzi, you have done a great job. I’ll keep it in mind for now and will reward you after we return!”

The disciple who made this great contribution was very happy.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu then crossed over another dangerous mountain ridge. Many cultivators here found many great things, and the joyous atmosphere affected plenty of cultivators in this realm.

The Prime Ominous Grave was one of the twelve burial grounds. This place was not peaceful or safe at all. The Metal Realm was one of the five Grave Realms, so it absolutely would not stay peaceful as a paradise for treasure seekers. It was also filled with dangers.

Once they passed the previously stated ridge, they found a ghost tribe decimating a huge mountain; the members of this tribe had to dig down for a thousand feet before finding the things that they wanted. After seeing the treasure, the ghost tribe master grabbed this divine metal and roared: “Look, this is the [Heaven Devouring Furious Dragon Divine Metal in the legends!](#)” The entire tribe drowned in happiness.

The dragon here is actually a Denglong, one of the nine children of the Dragon King.

However, during their celebration, insects started to gather in the sky and formed a huge hole. “Buzzz!”

“Not good, Metal-eating Insects! Run!” Seeing the emergence of these insects that covered the sky, everyone lost their minds and tried to flee.

“Ahh!” Terrifying screams sounded out continuously. Although these experts ran for their lives, the speed of these insects was too fast and they caught the cultivators in an instant. All the experts in the tribe who participated in the excavation were devoured by the insects. After the insects flew away, only skeletons remained.

The insects ate the experts and then carried this divine metal back to their hole before disappearing inside.

Seeing several hundred experts turn into skeletons in an instant made all the spectators shudder in fear. No one dared to approach this area anymore, let alone attempt to grab that piece of draconic divine metal.

“What are Metal-eating Insects?” Lan Yunzhu looked at the group of insects that were seemingly made from steel and asked Li Qiye.

Li Qiye answered: “An extremely dangerous type of insect. They

will eat just about anything, and they like divine metals the most. Their bodies are also extremely tough. It is rare to see them outside, but they are actually everywhere in the Metal Realm. Anyone who wants to dig out precious metals should be ready to meet Metal-eating Insects. They like to hide below these treasures. The bigger they are, the stronger they will be. Some stories even mentioned an insect ancestor swallowing an invincible existence.”

Not just anyone in the cultivation world could be called an invincible existence. For example, even paragons capable of starting their own countries or experts who were bestowed divine titles couldn't be called invincible. Thus, one could only imagine how powerful these invincible existences must be. And yet, the Metal-eating Insects could still devour them — how terrifying was this?

However, the dangers of the Metal Realm went far beyond just these Metal-eating Insects. There were a few other dangers that simply couldn't be described with words.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu then passed by a plain and saw a great character of the Heavenly Sovereign realm rush out from a bottomless stone cave while screaming: “Run, run away!”

His entire body was stained with blood. The experts behind him were bloodied and battered as well.

Chapter 513: Divine Dragon Mountain

“That’s the sect master of the Origin Sect!” Lan Yunzhu noticed this Heavenly Sovereign escaping from the cave and startingly exclaimed.

“Ah!!” The group almost made it outside, but a tentacle suddenly whipped out with lightning speed and dragged all the experts behind the Heavenly Sovereign back inside.

The Heavenly Sovereign couldn’t escape either; another tentacle dragged him back in as well. Right after, the unwilling screams of the sovereign emanated from the cave: “No!!”

This scene caused the cultivators on the plain to stop what they were doing. They no longer dared to go closer to this cave.

“This time, the Origin Sect is finished. More than one thousand experts were annihilated altogether.” A completely pale cultivator explained since he witnessed everything: “I heard that they found a stone scripture inside that cave, so their entire sect rushed in. Who would have thought that all of them would die?”

“Just what kind of monstrosity is inside? Even a Heavenly Sovereign was helpless against it.” A quivering cultivator ran far away from the cave.

“What is inside?” Lan Yunzhu spectated from afar and asked in shock. A tentacle that overpowered even a sovereign — just how terrifying was this?

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “You can meet just about any monster in the Prime Ominous Grave. This place is treacherous, and when met by a supreme monstrosity, even a Virtuous Paragon would be doomed!”

“The grave is horrifying to this extent?” Her heart thumped after hearing his reply.

After seeing the elves in the Secret Realm, Lan Yunzhu felt that the Prime Ominous Grave was not that dangerous. Now, after seeing this scene, she finally realized that they were in the Prime Ominous Grave, known for its grim dangers.

Just how dangerous was this place? It was evident just by looking at the Metal Realm. Here, there weren't only ferocious Metal-eating Insects, there were also some unnamed creatures. A sect found an old cave and noticed the treasure inside. Suddenly, a mist flew out and, after being enshrouded by it, all the experts suddenly became crazy.

Another expert forcefully pushed over a boulder as big as a peak in an attempt to find an ore vein underneath. However, before he could find anything, green water rushed out and melted all of his flesh, leaving behind mere bones.

There was also a powerful ghost tribe who took note of a divine stone deep in a ravine, but they were chased out by a legion of skeletons. These ghosts were running and fighting at the same time. In the end, they suffered heavy losses; only ten managed to

escape with their lives.

In fact, such events happened every minute in the Metal Realm and the grave as a whole. Nevertheless, this still didn't extinguish the cultivators' greed for treasures.

The most tempting place in the Metal Realm was the Divine Dragon Mountain. Although the name suggested otherwise, there was not even a snake here, let alone a dragon.

It carried this name because the mountain had the appearance of a dragon soaring into the sky. It was both tall and long like a giant dragon soaring above the nine heavens.

The reason why people rushed here in droves was because this was the place that specialized in giving birth to destiny true stones. Even this was not enough to describe it; to be more exact, this place was covered with destiny stones.

Here, just by crouching down, one could pick up a destiny stone that ranged from one accumulation to nine accumulations. The [Existence Destiny Stones](#) were even more numerous; it was as if the mountain was paved with these stones.

Existence destiny stone = 1-3 accumulations.

After this news came out, those in the Metal Realm would go to the Divine Dragon Mountain to test their luck to see if they would be accepted by a Deity Destiny Stone. All cultivators wanted a stone of this level.

“Good news, the descendant of the Southern Ancient School has been accepted by an eight accumulations destiny stone and has taken it away.”

Another senior brother said: “Hahaha, my junior brother also got accepted by a seven accumulations destiny stone. It was right for him, so he took it away.”

An envious person recalled: “I heard the Saint Child of the Azure Bird Sacred Ground got accepted by six pieces of seven accumulations destiny stones at the same time. In the end, he took the Cold Bird destiny stone that was the most fitting for him.”

However, there were also those who took glee in the misfortune of others: “I gotta say, the oldest young noble from the Free Sect is the unluckiest. His talents are no less than any imperial descendant, but he wanted a nine accumulations destiny stone. Unfortunately, after going through all the Grand Form and Deity Destiny Stones, none of them were willing to leave with him.”

A cultivator curiously added: “Yeah, that is quite strange. The oldest young noble is brilliant and no weaker than a genius like the Titanic Crescent Saint Child. It seems that he had been cursed or something this time; not a single good destiny stone was willing to go with him.”

In the Metal Realm, this mountain was a hot topic and every second, someone would talk about the events that happened here. Many cultivators and sects from the other realms also quickly ran

to the Metal Realm to try their luck after hearing about the Divine Dragon Mountain.

However, the Divine Dragon Mountain was a source of both happiness and insanity. Some people were accepted by the Great Form and Deity Destiny Stones, but there were others who searched the entire mountain and didn't get accepted by any of them!

Li Qiye's goal was also this mountain, so he took Lan Yunzhu there. Lan Yunzhu looked at the scene and uttered in disbelief: "No way!"

Li Qiye smiled and said: "This is only possible in the Prime Ominous Grave."

In fact, it wasn't just Lan Yunzhu, anyone else who came to this mountain would have the same shocked expression where they couldn't believe their own eyes. This was simply impossible!

Li Qiye had seen this expression countless times. Everyone who came here would be frightened by this miracle!

The shape of this majestic soaring dragon mountain was not the reason why people were startled. It was because there were destiny stones all over the place; it was as if the mountain itself was built from these little stones.

Here, destiny stones were as common as pebbles, causing others

to be dazzled. Countless people wished that they could move this entire mountain back to their home.

On this huge mountain, all types of destiny stones could be found. One accumulation stones that looked like crystals were everywhere. One could see a stone with the dao of a carp turning into a dragon. Another two accumulations stone had a Yang fire melting a metal. There was also a three accumulations stone with burning fire; multi-colored soft essences were being melted inside... Then, there were the eight accumulations destiny stones that combined itself with the grand dao while emitting golden and brilliant auspicious images. Meanwhile, the nine accumulations destiny stones resembled bones of beasts and had divine runes from a mythical beast, [a Gluttonous Dragon](#).”

Another draconic divine beast and son of the Dragon King.

This treasure trove of destiny stones sent all spectators into a daze. No one could refrain from palpitating while looking at so many destiny stones. Each of them exuded a different colored light, giving the mountain an appearance of a multi-colored dragon soaring up high into the sky.

“How is this possible?” Lan Yunzhu asked in disbelief: “This many destiny stones would drive the entire world crazy.”

Remember, destiny stones were very rare, especially those with four accumulations or more. Grand Form and Deity Destiny Stones that couldn't be bought with wealth were even more rare.

Normally, even if someone found a vein with destiny stones

inside, at most there would only be a few dozen stones, and this would have already been considered a miraculous amount.

Now, the number of stones in front of them were too numerous to count, so how could people not be driven crazy?

Li Qiye pointed at the dragon mountain and said: “The majority of stones from this hillside and beyond are stones with four or more accumulations. If you want to find Grand Form and Deity stones, then your best bet is to go to the middle of the ridge.”

“What about stones of the supreme level that you mentioned before?” Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye and asked: “Uncle, since there are so many destiny stones here, do you want to try to find a few dao fusion destiny stones?”

“That would depend on luck.” Li Qiye answered with a smile: “If you want to find some, then I’ll go with you. Any stones with four accumulations or less can be taken as you please, but if you actually find a dao fusion stone with four or more, then it would all be for naught if it doesn’t accept you.”

“I know, Uncle.” Lan Yunzhu smiled and gave him a charming glance: “And so, Uncle, I will hand the responsibility over to you. You have to find a destiny stone that accepts me, one that is the most suitable for me, and it is best if it is also a dao fusion stone.”

Anyone could grab Existence Destiny Stones as they pleased if they were fortunate enough to see some. However, as for stones of the Grand Form and Deity level — four accumulations or more...

Without the acceptance of these stones, it would be useless even if the person really liked the stone since they couldn't bring them along! Not even by force!

Chapter 514: Dragon Mountain's Destiny Stones

“All right.” Li Qiye teased her and said: “Because you are my fiancée, I will lend you a hand. If I can find a dao fusion destiny stone that is suitable for you, how will you repay me? With your body?” Li Qiye then gently touched her chin.

Lan Yunzhu gave him a charming glance and coyly smiled to say: “Uncle, do you want to be an old ox who eats young grass? My standard is very high, and you might not be the type that I like.”

Li Qiye flicked her forehead in response and said: “Girl, keep teasing me and I’ll really taste you completely.” Li Qiye’s words made her blush; she could only give him a scornful glare.

They then went to the mountain. Below their feet were bright destiny stones of different shapes and colors.

The two began to look at each of these stones. Some of them had the shape of burning metal while others looked like multi-faceted jewels. One that was more exceptional took on the appearance of a piece of Soaring Immortal Sacred Gold...

Although they were called Destiny True Stones, they were not pieces of rock. There were indeed some that looked like stones, but the majority of them were sacred metals.

Stepping on so many destiny stones caused the hearts of many

people to beat faster; they were full of desires.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu weren't the only ones at the Divine Dragon Mountain at the moment, many cultivators gathered here. Some were alone while others were in groups of three or five. There were even entire sects who came together just to test their luck.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu's arrival caused many people to turn their gaze towards them: "Fierce Li Qiye and Fairy Lan of the Thousand Carp River..."

There was no need to elaborate on Li Qiye since his notoriety has recently been on the rise. With his demonstration of one battling tens of thousands, any ghost — including the big shots — would be wary when they saw Li Qiye.

It was the same for Lan Yunzhu. She was a famous beauty in the southern Distant Cloud and even the entire Sacred Nether World. She was the descendant of the river sect with dual saint talents, causing her fame to spread far and wide. Some people considered Lan Yunzhu and the Phoenix Maiden to be the two heaven's proud daughters of the Sacred Nether World.

Lan Yunzhu had many admirers in these parts, so it was particularly intriguing when she came here with Li Qiye.

"Could it be that Fierce Li Qiye and Fairy Lan are both here to test their luck?" Someone commented after seeing the two of them.

A ghost cultivator who didn't like Li Qiye sneered: "Pah, a human like that Li fella would, of course, come here to test his luck. People like him always want easy fortune."

A human cultivator didn't like these words and retorted: "Your Di Zuo is also the same. Just earlier, he also came here to test his luck."

The ghost cultivator only scowled since he had no comeback.

Lan Yunzhu stepped on a bunch of destiny stones. Although only stones with four accumulations or less were here at the lower part of the ridge, it was a shame to not bring them back. Moreover, it was easy to do so since one didn't need their acceptance.

Lan Yunzhu felt that it was a waste to ignore them, so she crouched down and picked up a few to bring back. Even if she didn't use them, she could give them to the ordinary disciples back at the river sect.

However, Li Qiye stopped her from doing so. He shook his head and said: "We don't need to waste time on these types of destiny stones. Also, this place is the Prime Ominous Grave; things here cannot be taken away so easily, especially at the Divine Dragon Mountain. These Existence Destiny Stones have Metal-eating Insects guarding them. They are currently hiding below these stones, so if you take them, these insects will fly out."

Lan Yunzhu shuddered after seeing so many stones down on the

ground and took a deep breath to ask: “Then all of these stones have Metal-eating Insects watching them?” At this time, she realized that they were not only standing on top of destiny stones, but also a monstrous insect nest. Maybe this entire mountain was their lair. Her scalp tingled at the thought of standing above so many insects.

Li Qiye saw through her expression and replied with a smile: “Don’t worry, if you don’t take away destiny stones with four accumulations or less, then the insects will not take the initiative to attack you.”

Having heard this, she breathed a sigh of relief since she had seen first-hand these terrifying insects. A few were manageable, but a swarm of them meant big trouble.

The majority of visitors didn’t come to this mountain for Existence Destiny Stones. After all, they were still relatively easy to find outside. People didn’t want to waste this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for ordinary destiny stones.

Cultivators didn’t stop at the base of the mountain and instead traveled to the middle ridges, aiming for stones with four or more accumulations. Some were even here for the nine accumulations stones.

A sect master led a group of disciples forward and ran all the way to the top. The sect master told his disciples: “Time is precious. First look for good destiny stones to see if any Deity Destiny Stone will recognize you.”

On their way up, a disciple noticed all these Existence Destiny Stones paving the way and felt that it was too much of a waste, so he couldn't stop himself. However, the sect master noticed this right away and scolded him: "Little demon, come. Don't waste time here and put your own life in danger! Existence Destiny Stones will have Metal-eating Insects guarding them! It is not worth your life!"

Under the sect master's leadership, they all made it to the ridge safely. The disciples then began to look for Grand Form and Deity level stones that were suitable and would accept them.

Of course, there were also those who were tired of living. An old Heavenly Sovereign came to the Divine Dragon Mountain and his eyes immediately lit up. He then said with a sly smile: "I intend to create a sect so this many stones is just right for me."

He then swung his sleeve to pick up dozens of destiny stones, but at the same time...

"Buzzz!" A bunch of Metal-eating Insects flew out from the ground.

This old sovereign snorted with extreme confidence as he spewed out a bunch of Extreme Yang Fire from his mouth. In the blink of an eye, these surging refined flames incinerated many insects. He then boldly proclaimed: "Insignificant insects!"

With that, he suddenly took out a bottle and opened it to suck up

all the destiny stones.

“Buzzz!” However, this time, a Metal-eating Insect bigger than a thumb flew out.

Knowledgeable cultivators that were nearby became alarmed the moment they saw this insect: “Oh god, it is a Metal-eating Insect King!”

This old man confidently sneered: “This little insect dares to act so cockily?” He wanted to spew out more Extreme Yang Fire, but an abrupt scream came out instead: “Ahhh!”

The Insect King ignored the Extreme Yang Fire and penetrated the old man’s body in an instant.

“Crack crack!” This old man was devoured by the insect without a bone remaining.

This scene shocked everyone. A Heavenly Sovereign had no power to fight back against a Metal-eating Insect King — how frightening was this?

It wasn’t until the insect king crawled back into the ground that the aghast cultivators approached the area.

“Hahaha, this is the result of arrogance.” One cultivator quipped: “Two days ago, an amazing Heavenly King dug out a divine stone and met an insect king. This insect king ate him completely, yet a

Heavenly Sovereign still dares to oppose one?”

Another pale cultivator recalled: “These insects are too ferocious. I heard that four Heavenly Kings from the Nether Crossing Swamp combined their strength yesterday to open a sealed cave, and they also met an insect king. The four of them ignored the treasures and fled instantly.”

After seeing the fate of this Heavenly Sovereign, the rest of the cultivators didn’t dare to touch any of the Existence Destiny Stones anymore. Losing one’s life for these destiny stones was not worth it.

However, such a scene was only the prelude. People calmed down and once again rushed to the mountain to find their own destiny stones.

At this time, someone found success. A young cultivator excitedly exclaimed: “Hahaha! I got a six accumulations destiny stone!” He then placed his hand on the stone. It was as if the stone had its own life; it jumped up several times and the cultivator immediately took it away.

Another young cultivator got pretty lucky and was accepted by three destiny stones, all of which were jumping alongside him. He was quite hesitant since he didn’t know which one to pick.

His master happily stroked his beard after seeing his disciple being accepted by three stones and said: “Hu Zi’s talents are really good for you to be accepted by three stones at once. One of them is

even a six accumulations stone!”

Chapter 515: Searching For Destiny Stones

Another senior happily added: “Indeed! Hu Zi will surely reach the Heavenly Sovereign realm ten years from now.”

Destiny stones with four or more accumulations would pick their masters. The choosing process had no rigid conditions or special standards. Normally, cultivators with greater talents would be accepted by more stones, but this was only what usually happened and not an absolute rule.

These stones had their own consciousness, especially those with four or more accumulations. They knew which masters would allow them to shine.

Seeing his disciple’s hesitation on choosing a stone, the master advised him: “Hu Zi, pick the spring one. Although this stone only has five accumulations, with the spring inside, it fits very well with your fate law.”

Any wise cultivator, especially a master, would not advise their disciples to pick the stones with the most heavenly accumulations over a more suitable one. The latter was the only way for a cultivator to actually unleash their full potential.

After hearing his master’s words, the young cultivator picked the one with the spring accumulation. After he chose this stone, although the other two stones also accepted him, they no longer jumped and went back to their original spot.

Cultivators could only have one true fate treasure, so they could only pick one destiny stone. Even if they were chosen by several stones, they could only pick one and couldn't bring the others with them.

For those who already had a true fate weapon, if they did not give up their previous true fate weapon, then the newly chosen destiny stone would fly away; it would not stay with its master.

Of course, this situation was only for Grand Form and Deity level stones, Existence Stones didn't have this restriction.

The treasury of great powers only had Existence level stones. If cultivators wanted a better one, they would have to go out and look on their own!

Thus, the mountain became very busy. Even those who already had a true fate weapon came to find a better or more suitable stone.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu, on the other hand, stayed at the bottom section of the mountain. Usually, people would rush towards the upper ridges, but Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu decided to stay at the base. Here, they were picking from a group of stones, garnering askance gazes.

The general consensus was that the stones at the lower areas were not worth the time; all of them contained less than four accumulations. Moreover, they were also guarded by insects.

“Hahaha, is this Li fella afraid of being humiliated? He doesn’t dare to go to the ridges out of fear that no stones would accept his crappy innate talents. People would laugh at him so he is staying at the base.” A young ghost cultivator who was hostile to Li Qiye couldn’t help but sarcastically utter.

“Oh? So you are a genius then?” A human expert struck back instantly: “Does a genius like you have any great battle records? Although Young Noble Li, our human race’s pride, doesn’t have any heaven-defying innate talents, he can slay ghost geniuses like dogs. Tens of thousands of ghosts were annihilated by the young noble’s bare hands.”

“You!” The ghost cultivator angrily glared at this human expert.

However, the human expert came from a great power, thus he fiercely gazed right back at the ghost without apprehension.

“Sup? Not convinced? Then go have a shot at Young Noble Li. Just like you said, our Young Noble Li’s innate talents aren’t that great, so a ghost genius like you should be able to beat him within three to five moves, right? Please go and challenge our young noble.” The human expert sneered.

Even though he was reddened with rage, the young cultivator gave up in the end. Although ghost cultivators hated Li Qiye and humans were only ants in his eyes, he didn’t have the courage to challenge Li Qiye. Li Qiye could slay even Heavenly Sovereigns, let alone someone like him.

Although other people didn't sneer at Li Qiye like this ghost cultivator, the majority wondered why he was staying down at the base for so long.

"What are they trying to do?" Smart cultivators, even those from the ghost race, didn't dare to hold Li Qiye in disdain. Moreover, a genius like Lan Yunzhu was also with him. Both of them were no fools.

"Maybe they are just trying to find a suitable stone rather than one with a large amount of accumulations. Remember that back in the Ancient Ming Era, Immortal Emperor Bu Zhan's Marching Battle Spear was refined from a one accumulation destiny stone. Just think about some more; that year, the emperor had a battle for every single step he took and still proudly smiled over the nine heavens. With his spear, he killed till myriad worlds lost their colors. Countless Immortal Emperor True Treasures and invincible weapons were overshadowed in the presence of his spear."

"That makes sense, and this applies to the truly devilish geniuses." Not all cultivators agreed with the theory that was just stated. An older cultivator stroked his chin and commented: "Personally, I think the more accumulations, the better. I crave for a nine accumulations stone. Just think about it, the power of a Deity Destiny Stone! It would be as if the gods themselves descended."

Another great character did not support this view and countered: "Not necessarily. Even if you have a nine accumulations stone with one Deity dao, do you think you have the ability to control this Deity dao? You do not cultivate emperor's laws, so you will have

difficulty in trying to control this Deity accumulation. In other words, a Deity accumulation, in your hands, is no different than trash.”

“No way. Without trying, how would you know that I can’t control a Deity accumulation?” The old cultivator was not convinced.

In just a moment, these two cultivators quarreled.

In fact, the theories about Destiny True Stones had always been debated. There were both proponents and opponents to the idea of there being only the most suitable stone, no strongest one.

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu searched at the base of the mountain for a very long time. He couldn’t find a suitable one for Lan Yunzhu, but he made several stones jump for him.

Li Qiye noticed a destiny stone that looked just like a piece of jade. He crouched down and picked it up: “This one isn’t bad.”

“Buzzz!” The moment he picked it up, a Metal-eating Insect crawled out of the ground and flew towards Li Qiye at an extreme speed. However, Li Qiye was even faster. Before the insect could strike him, it had already been pinched between his two fingers.

“Crack!” The insect was crushed.

“What physique do you cultivate?” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but

ask after seeing how Li Qiye easily disposed the insect.

Others might not know, but Lan Yunzhu was certain that Li Qiye cultivated an Immortal Physique. However, his physique gave her a very strange feeling and she couldn't tell which one it was.

Even in her wildest dreams, she wouldn't expect for Li Qiye to cultivate two Immortal Physiques. This matter was absolutely impossible.

“Well... You will find out later.” Li Qiye cheerfully replied and put away the chosen destiny stone.

Lan Yunzhu noticed that he picked some very unique stones as if he knew what he wanted to do: “Do you feel like these stones can reach dao fusion?”

“Not necessarily for me.” Li Qiye shook his head in response: “I might not be suitable for dao fusion, but the chance is great with the right person. Maybe then, I can create a miracle.”

Lan Yunzhu didn't say anything. Dao fusion accumulation was merely a theory in the eyes of many people; the majority of cultivators had never even heard of it before.

After almost scouring the entire base of the mountain, the two were still unable to find a suitable stone for Lan Yunzhu.

“Since it has come to this, we'll go up the mountain and look

there.” Li Qiye lifted his head to look at the mountain and narrowed his eyes to say: “Use the Cyclical River of Fate for your dao foundation. As far as I know, there is a destiny stone very suitable for your circumstances. It definitely exists, but I’m not sure if it is still there or not.”

After hearing this, Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and said: “What?! You knew that there was a suitable stone for me on the mountain yet you didn’t say it and instead made me foolishly look with you here?”

Li Qiye looked at her fierce appearance and responded with a grin: “Girl, pay attention to your demeanor. You are a fairy of the river sect, someone famous for your beauty and your elegant, virtuous, and transcendent manners. Don’t you feel like your reputation will be ruined with such a scary appearance?”

“You—” Lan Yunzhu almost vomited blood from his teasing. She gritted her teeth to say: “Damn you, one day I’ll properly take care of you!”

Li Qiye didn’t care for her threat and leisurely said: “I am only doing this for your sake and maybe to save you some face. It is best to find a suitable stone down here because if we go up there and that stone doesn’t accept you, it would be very embarrassing. Everyone knows that you are a genius — a fairy, so if you get rejected by a stone, wouldn’t that ruin your reputation completely?”

Chapter 516: The Stone At The Peak

Lan Yunzhu's cheeks reddened from anger as she glared at Li Qiye and said: "Uncle, you look down on me too much! In the past, back at the sacred lake, I was accepted by three destiny stones at the same time, and all of them had eight accumulations! I am still very confident even if it is a nine accumulations destiny stone."

Li Qiye laughed and said: "Like I said before, having more accumulations doesn't necessarily mean that it's better. Although a few stones might not have eight or nine accumulations, they are still very arrogant. A few special stones would not accept anyone no matter how great their talents are."

"Hmph! How about we make a bet then?" Lan Yunzhu snappily gave him a stern look and continued: "Now, tell me where that stone is so I can take a look at just how amazing it is."

"Of course." Li Qiye smirked and said: "But what do you want to bet? Don't cry when you lose!"

Lan Yunzhu suddenly withdrew her angry glare as a playful glimmer appeared in her round eyes. She was all smiles as she said: "Uncle, how about we make it a big one? When we go up the mountain later, how about we bet on who will be accepted by more destiny stones? The person who is accepted by more stones will be the winner. What do you think, Uncle?"

Li Qiye looked at her and grinned as he replied: "Do you really want to bet?" He then thought of something very interesting and

asked: “Do you think you will win?”

While puffing her cheeks, Lan Yunzhu smiled and said: “Of course. Don’t tell me Uncle is too scared? Even a little girl like me dares to bet. If you lose, then just give me one drop of Myriad Star Water.”

Li Qiye chuckled in response and replied: “Ah, so this little girl wants my Myriad Star Water. However, if you lose, what will you hand over to me?”

Lan Yunzhu arched out her plump breasts and said: “Uncle, I can handle losing. Treasures, immortal items, pills... Just say the words. If I have it, then I absolutely won’t cheat you!”

Li Qiye rubbed his chin then stared at her from top to bottom and smirked in an obscene manner as he said: “Treasures do not appeal to me. How about this? If you lose, then will you undress tonight for my viewing pleasure.”

“Undress my ass, you perverted scoundrel!” The flushed Lan Yunzhu screamed then tried to kick Li Qiye.

Li Qiye couldn’t keep himself from laughing. Then, he leisurely asked with a smirk: “So do you dare or not?”

Lan Yunzhu’s angry and blushing maiden face, combined with her gentle eyes full of watery sparkles, were movingly beautiful.

However, before the two of them could decide, one person descended to the Divine Dragon Mountain from the sky.

New arrivals and cultivators that were already here all became shocked when they saw this person: “The Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom’s descendant!”

“Xian Fan!” Lan Yunzhu also exclaimed.

It was Xian Fan who flew down from the sky. He was still shrouded by his Five Elements Immortal Armor so no one could see his face or figure. From beginning to end, no one knew whether the person inside was male or female. The only thing that they could tell was that it was indeed a human named Xian Fan, the descendant of the Immortal Kingdom.

Even the most arrogant ghosts couldn’t help but become anxious when they saw his arrival: “An existence that can fight against Sir Di Zuo...” Both geniuses and older characters didn’t dare to view him with disdain.

A person gazed at the immortal armor and stated with fear: “It is a shame that the grave opened so early; Di Zuo and Xian Fan couldn’t decide the victor since both of them had to run here.”

In the past, the younger generation didn’t dare to challenge the prestige of the three heroes. Later on, Li Qiye swept through the ghost race and massacred thousands to announce his presence in the Sacred Nether World. People then knew that a ferocious monster had come from the human race, one that could challenge

the authority of the ghosts.

Now, there was also Xian Fan, someone who had been completely unknown. Xian Fan was different from Li Qiye; others speculated that Li Qiye could challenge Di Zuo, but Xian Fan actually fought against Di Zuo. It was an extremely flashy battle and the victor couldn't be decided before both of them quickly headed for the Prime Ominous Grave.

“Our human race's saint duo is no weaker than the ghost race's three heroes. Haha, we will not be weaker than the ghosts this generation. The future Immortal Emperor has yet to be decided!” An excited human cultivator exclaimed while looking at Xian Fan: “The ghosts have the three heroes while we have our saint duo!”

Recently, busybodies had nicknamed Li Qiye and Xian Fan as the human race's saint duo!

This title sounded very unpleasant to the ghosts, but the ghosts had been keeping quiet recently.

Among the ghosts, Di Zuo's prestige reached far and wide and never allowed for others to provoke him. Both the older and younger generations of the ghosts greatly valued Di Zuo. Who would have thought that Xian Fan could fight evenly with Di Zuo? Although this fight abruptly ended, people had to accept that Xian Fan had the ability to oppose Di Zuo.

Before this, the ghost race, especially the young ones, looked down on humans. But now, there appeared Fierce Li Qiye and then

the mysterious Xian Fan. The young ghosts could no longer maintain their arrogance.

“Quite formidable.” Lan Yunzhu looked at Xian Fan’s state and whispered: “Even Di Zuo wouldn’t have any advantages against him.”

Lan Yunzhu didn’t watch the battle between the two, but she could deduce the result of the fight after seeing Xian Fan’s current appearance.

“It’s nothing surprising.” Li Qiye looked at the armor and said: “Obtaining this armor proved his extraordinary worth. This thing is very careful when it chooses its master because it is quite proud!”

This situation was completely within Li Qiye’s expectations. There was no need to see Xian Fan’s cultivation level or which emperor’s law he cultivated. Just the armor adorned on Xian Fan’s body told Li Qiye many things. The armor was a symbol of power; if one was not strong enough, they wouldn’t be able to own this armor.

Xian Fan reached the dragon mountain and immediately ran to the peak instead of stopping by the base. A cultivator murmured at this sight: “Could it be that he is also here for that stone?”

“Possibly.” The ghosts paused their business and gazed at Xian Fan.

Xian Fan arrived at the top in one breath.

“He really is here for that stone...” An aware old cultivator murmured while looking at the mountain: “Does he actually want to try it too?”

Another sect master added: “It makes sense. Lunhui and Di Zuo came along with the imperial descendants. Those who are qualified all want to give it a shot.”

“What is at the top of the mountain?” Lan Yunzhu didn’t know anything so she asked Li Qiye after seeing Xian Fan ascend to the top.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and looked at Xian Fan before replying: “A destiny stone. A unique stone of this world, a stone that no one has ever obtained since time immemorial.”

At this moment, all eyes were on the peak. A ghost cultivator asked: “Tian Lunhui failed and the same goes for Sir Di Zuo. Will Xian Fan be able to do it?”

“I don’t know, but it won’t be a surprise if he fails as well.” A tribe master from the northern Misty Field said: “According to the records of the Nether Crossing Swamp, after ascending the throne, Immortal Emperor Ming Du had also come here. Legend says that he wanted the stone to accept him as its master. Unfortunately, the emperor failed and that stone didn’t leave with him.”

“What?! Even an Immortal Emperor couldn’t get its acceptance? But he was an Immortal Emperor!” Many people were shocked after hearing this. It would be understandable if it was a young emperor before his ascendancy. In the end, no one knew who would actually become the next Immortal Emperor until they reached the end of the road.

But at that time, Immortal Emperor Ming Du was already an invincible emperor, an existence that roamed free in the nine heavens. However, that stone still didn’t pick him, and this news came as a surprise to many people.

“What kind of stone is this? It didn’t even accept an Immortal Emperor?” Lan Yunzhu was also shaken after hearing this.

There was nothing in this world that was stronger than an Immortal Emperor, yet this stone still didn’t pick him. This was simply astonishing!

“It is indeed a very proud stone.” Li Qiye murmured as he looked at the peak.

Whether one was a human or a ghost, all eyes were on Xian Fan. The ghosts didn’t want Xian Fan to succeed at all because Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui, the two with the highest talents among the ghosts, both failed. If Xian Fan could do it, then it would harm the pride of the ghost race.

In fact, since people knew that there was a stone that didn’t even accept an Immortal Emperor, many geniuses all came to test their

luck to see if they could get chosen by this rock.

In the span of a few short days, countless people had come. Di Zuo, Tian Lunhui, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child, the Ghost Insect Evil Child, and other imperial descendants had all attempted to obtain this stone. Other prodigies and nameless juniors came as well.

However, no one was successful in gaining the stone's acceptance.

Chapter 517: Arrogant Stone

Xian Fan reached the top and found that there was a stone the size of a water basin. It was grey without any sheen and completely inconspicuous like a random pebble on the street. If this stone was located at a different location, no one would give it a second glance.

Due to its ordinary appearance, nobody would think that this stone was very precious.

“Is this stone really as magical and amazing as what the legends say?” It wasn’t just a couple people who had this thought since many felt that it was quite out of place in relation to its myths.

“Yes it is.” An older person said: “Not to mention anything else, so many have failed already, not just the group of Sir Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui. Two days prior, an ancestor of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom came and wanted to forcefully take it away, but he couldn’t move it at all.”

Having heard this, the group gasped and asked for confirmation: “Even an All-Eras ancestor couldn’t move it?”

The ancient kingdom had two emperors so its ancestor must be very brilliant as well. An ordinary ancestor from a regular great power couldn’t compare with him. However, even an amazing person such as this couldn’t move this stone one bit — this was a very horrifying thought. The ancestor was for sure a Virtuous Paragon, but he still failed to move this ordinary stone.

“Is that stone really so heaven-defying?” Lan Yunzhu had dual saints talents and was very sensitive, but she still couldn’t feel any special aura emanating from the stone.

Li Qiye looked at the stone and replied with a smile: “If you can obtain it, any price would still be worth it. This unique stone is different from all the other stones. Even the prosperous eras of the past would find it difficult to give birth to a stone like this. Immortal Emperor Ming Du tried to forcefully take it away, but he was not successful either.”

“Even the emperor failed after using force?” Lan Yunzhu’s heart sank. She asked once more: “The tales indicate that emperors are the only existences that can forcefully take destiny stones away — is this not true?”

“No, this is correct.” Li Qiye nodded his head and said: “However, this is not an easy thing to do. If an emperor does so too often, they would suffer a backlash. This stone over there may be unique, but if an emperor risks their life, maybe they would be able to take it away. However, the price is too high.”

At this time, Xian Fan was sitting at the top with one hand placed on the stone. His blood energy circled around his hand in the shape of a dragon and phoenix. Although this energy was not very dense, the roars caused people to palpitate. It felt like a divine wave smashing them into the air. Xian Fan’s blood energy was indeed too powerful.

These waves of energy caused others to lose their colors. No wonder why Xian Fan could fight evenly against Di Zuo.

This blood energy from his palm eventually descended on the stone, aiming to harmonize with it. However, this stone spared him no face and shot this blood energy right back at him.

Nevertheless, Xian Fan was a brilliant talent and he did not give up very easily. His energy surged as a true dragon shot out from his palm while an immortal phoenix circled his wrist. The aura of the phoenix and dragon were extremely domineering. If this aura erupted, then even the sky would collapse and the stars would fall.

Such a mighty and aggressive gesture caused others on the mountain to change their expressions. Xian Fan's power was enough to reign over the younger generation.

Thunderous rumbles resounded as the entire mountain shook. The blood energy that danced on his hand was extremely aggressive; it smashed into the stone like a flood. Xian Fan wanted to harmonize his energy with the stone.

Another loud bang came out as if the world was blown apart. Although Xian Fan's blood energy was overbearingly mighty, the backlash from the stone was even more heaven-defying. Xian Fan was forced to take several thumping steps back.

Because of the armor he adorned, one couldn't see Xian Fan's expression. However, everyone could imagine his shocked expression. It was probably just like the rest of the spectators:

“Amazing, that stone is really amazing. A heaven’s proud child like Xian Fan would probably be happily accepted by a nine accumulations destiny stone, but that rock denied him.”

A ghost cultivator nodded his head and commented: “Sir Di Zuo’s true fate weapon was refined from a nine accumulations destiny stone. I heard that he was chosen by two nine accumulations stones, then he picked one afterward. Sir Di Zuo really wanted this stone, but unfortunately, he was rejected as well.”

“What a shame.” The human cultivators were quite disappointed at Xian Fan’s failure.

Meanwhile, the ghost cultivators heaved a sigh of relief because both Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui had failed before this.

If Xian Fan had been successful, then it would be the same as slapping the face of the entire ghost race. This would have meant that the most powerful genius of the ghost race was not equal to that of the human race.

Xian Fan couldn’t help but become dejected after failing to gain the stone’s recognition. He didn’t linger for long and he didn’t care to look at the other nine accumulations stones before leaving either.

“Uncle, it is our turn.” Lan Yunzhu smiled and said to Li Qiye.

“Oh? You also want that stone? But I feel like you don’t have a

chance, and this is not just me looking down on you. That stone is very arrogant.” Li Qiye smilingly responded.

Lan Yunzhu let out a light and charming smile and said: “Uncle, nevermind that stone. Although I am conceited, I do not think that I am better than an Immortal Emperor. I’m more interested in that other stone you talked about earlier.” Lan Yunzhu then tilted her head in a playful manner and looked at Li Qiye to say: “Uncle, do you dare to bet on you getting the approval of that stone as well? You are a person full of confidence, right? Let us see if you are better than Di Zuo, Tian Lunhui, and Xian Fan by getting that stone’s approval.”

Li Qiye’s interest was piqued as he narrowed his eyes to say: “If that stone accepts me as its master, what will you do?”

“Uncle is boasting again.” Lan Yunzhu showed off another graceful posture and smilingly responded: “Rather, you should phrase it as what you will do when you lose.”

“If I lose, then I will give you an amazing item worthy of someone like you.” Li Qiye grinned and continued: “However, if you lose, then undress tonight so I can have a look.”

Lan Yunzhu chuckled and said while being slightly flustered: “Perverted Uncle, wait until you win, then we can talk!”

Lan Yunzhu turned around and went towards the top. After taking several steps, she wanted confirmation so she turned back to ask: “Do you dare to take this bet, Uncle?”

“Sure, you think I’m afraid of you?” Li Qiye chased after her and the two walked shoulder-to-shoulder up the mountain. This attracted the gazes of many others. Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu had been staying at the base for a very long time, so this sudden climb garnered quite a bit of attention.

One person speculated: “Could it be that Li Qiye and Fairy Lan also want to give the stone at the top a try?” This was reasonable because anyone who came here would want to give it a shot. Lan Yunzhu had even more reasons to do so. She was the river sect’s descendant and someone with dual saint talents; her talents had been discussed and praised by others for a very long time.

Recently, Li Qiye had also become famous for his ferocity and how he was quickly catching up to Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui. He was a gifted genius, so it was not strange for him to want to give it a try.

A ghost cultivator sneered and said: “Hmph! That Li guy has no chance of success. How could he be better than the likes of Sir Di Zuo? And even if he is Sir’s equal, Li Qiye absolutely will not be able to surpass him! Sir Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui had both failed, and even your human race’s Xian Fan failed as well. That Li guy certainly can’t do it!”

This was not the ghost race being conceited. It was just that their most wonderful geniuses had tried and failed, and the same goes for Xian Fan. They didn’t believe that Li Qiye could do it and felt that no matter how powerful he was, at best, it would be on par with Di Zuo. This was already a high evaluation for him.

Meanwhile, the human cultivators hoped that Li Qiye would be successful. Alas, they didn't have too much hope. Outside of Chan Yang, all the best geniuses in the Sacred Nether World had tried to gain the approval of this stone. None of them had succeeded, and the human cultivators didn't feel like Li Qiye could surpass all of them either.

From the halfway point of the ridge and up, all the destiny stones were above the Existence level. There were even nine accumulations stones when Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu got there.

Standing at the juncture, Lan Yunzhu said with a wide smile to Li Qiye: "Uncle, ready? Let us see which one of us is more popular."

Chapter 518: All The Destiny Stones Competed For A Master

Li Qiye looked at Lan Yunzhu, who was overflowing with excitement, and said with a smile while waving his hand: “Ladies first. If I go first, you won’t be convinced and will say that I am a bully.”

“What an ego!” Lan Yunzhu gave him an angry look. She then walked up towards the middle of the mountain and channeled the blood energy within her body. In an instant, this energy showed itself like flowing water.

“What is Fairy Lan trying to do?” A curious spectator asked after seeing her flowing blood energy.

“They’re trying to sense the destiny stones.” A cultivator from the previous generation explained: “The two of them are competing to see who would get accepted by more stones.”

“Hahaha, I bet for Fairy Lan’s victory. Her dual saint talents are famous.” Another cultivator said right away.

Another one added: “I also bet on Fairy Lan. There’s nothing more to say about her talents. Although she rarely takes action, in my eyes, she is a genius that can reach the top.”

Girls, especially kingdom-toppling beauties like Lan Yunzhu, were always welcomed — this goes without saying. Although it was

just a friendly competition, the young cultivators was more biased towards Fairy Lan.

With her blood energy being emitted, Lan Yunzhu began to walk up the mountain. It didn't take long for a series of thumps to appear. Several dozen five accumulations stones began to jump.

“Thump—” She moved on and another dozen six accumulations stones jumped up as well.

However, she didn't halt her steps. Even a few seven accumulations stones showed her their adoration by jumping.

“86 five accumulations stones, 18 six accumulations stones, 9 seven accumulations stones...” As she moved up, a fun-loving person began to count.

Continuing upward, thumping sounds rang out nonstop. Some eight accumulations stones jumped a little as well. Although it was not too clear, this still showed that they had accepted Lan Yunzhu.

“5 eight accumulations destiny stones!” A person shockingly said after counting: “Worthy of having dual saint talents. She is not necessarily any weaker than the three heroes. It is too bad that she's battled far less than them.”

An admiring genius said: “Amazing! She was accepted by 5 eight accumulations stones.”

At this point, Lan Yunzhu turned around and charmingly smiled: “Uncle, do I need to go further? I want to challenge some nine accumulations stones for their acceptance. It is not too late for you to accept defeat, I won’t let you lose too badly.”

The provocative look from a beauty was truly alluring.

Li Qiye laughed while looking at her sweet and playful side. He then shook his head and replied: “Girl, I’m not trying to pop your bubble, but your level is truly far below my own.”

Li Qiye then began his ascent and was met with a lot of enthusiastic gazes.

“Li Qiye is going. Get ready and look to see if he will be accepted by more stones, or will Fairy Lan become the victor.” A person prepared to count to see how many stones Li Qiye would get.

A ghost member remained unconvinced and said: “Hmph! In my opinion, Li Qiye won’t...” However, his words were cut short.

“Thump thump thump!” The sound of stones jumping sounded out alongside an unbelievable scene, causing everyone to become dumbfounded.

Even those who had weathered countless storms and seen numerous miracles couldn’t believe their own eyes.

“Thump thump thump!” Stones started to crash into each other.

When Li Qiye walked by, all the stones jumped up. What was even more unbelievable was that they didn't only jump, they also started to roll after Li Qiye.

“Clank clank clank!” The higher up he went, the more stones followed right after him. They scrambled after him as if they were afraid that they would lose sight of him and competed with each other to be the closest to him.

This scene stunned everyone on the mountain as their eyes opened wide and their jaws dropped to the ground.

Lan Yunzhu had mentally prepared herself beforehand, but she still couldn't prevent her mouth from opening. She couldn't believe this frightening sight.

“This... this... this... is preposterous...” A ghost king murmured in a daze. Even a ghost king like him couldn't regain his composure.

A person murmured in a foolish state: “I've heard that destiny stones have the ability to run around, but who has ever seen them do so?”

This was common knowledge, but not many had actually seen it with their own eyes until this day. And it wasn't just one stone, it was a whole bunch. Countless destiny stones on the mountain were moving, causing all the spectators to stand there while looking silly.

A cultivator thought that he was in a dream and told his friend who was standing by his side: “Hey... pinch me to see if this is reality.” Shortly after, a scream resounded as he almost lost a piece of flesh from the harsh pinch. Now, he was certain that it wasn’t a dream.

“Thump thump thump!” Li Qiye was now next to Lan Yunzhu along with a group of destiny stones right behind him. No matter where he went, all the destiny stones followed right behind him.

“This, this can’t be real.” Lan Yunzhu stuttered as Li Qiye approached. She then uttered: “Are you kidding me...?”

Li Qiye smiled at her and leisurely spoke: “Who do you think won this bet?”

Lan Yunzhu became dejected and softly sighed: “You... Even my destiny stones are following you.” She had no choice but to be convinced.

“Then let us go to see if that arrogant stone will accept me or not.” Li Qiye smilingly responded before continuing his trek.

“Thump thump thump...” Li Qiye continued to go up the mountain. Not only did eight accumulations stones chase after him, but even nine accumulations stones followed him, prompting a scream: “Even nine accumulations stones are following Li Qiye! Is there no justice in this world? All the stones are accepting him and only him! How will we nobodies live from now on?”

At this time, countless people shared the same sentiment and helplessness. They couldn't stop these destiny stones from choosing Li Qiye.

“He is almost at the peak, he wants to give that stone a try!” A cultivator shouted while watching Li Qiye's climb.

“Oh god, so amazing! Maybe he is about to take that stone away!” All the cultivators were aghast while the ghost cultivators were even more nervous.

At this moment, even the human cultivators couldn't help but feel a little jealous of Li Qiye. A bunch of destiny stones following him was really unfair. They were waiting for him to become frustrated in front of that stone.

Li Qiye was too devilish, and this spectacular scene overshadowed even Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui. At this time, even his stern supporters, the human cultivators, were secretly jealous of him.

He had now reached the peak. All the stones that were jumping right after him fell to the ground and didn't dare to continue further. It seemed as if all of them were afraid of the peak, the territory of that stone. Even nine accumulations stones were no exceptions.

However, they didn't want to leave since they all wanted to be picked by Li Qiye. Many of them chose to lay there, waiting. If Li Qiye didn't get chosen by that stone, then maybe they had a chance

of being selected by him.

“It is so exasperating to compare oneself to him.” Lan Yunzhu wryly smiled: “I suppose everyone has their own fate. Others wish to be chosen by destiny stones while destiny stones wish to be chosen by Li Qiye.”

“F*ck!” A human royal lord from the previous generation cursed: “This brat is too heaven-defying. If I ever have a daughter, I would marry her to him right away!”

A cultivator next to the royal lord quipped: “Brother, you can also see how devilish he is. Even if you have a daughter, you can only wait for him to choose instead of your daughter choosing him.”

“I’m still okay with waiting for him to pick my daughter.” The royal lord couldn’t help but murmur.

When Li Qiye was next to the stone, everyone couldn’t help but hold their breaths and quietly watch the scene. The entire mountain became silent as no one dared to make a sound, lest they miss out on this shocking event.

Chapter 519: Most Arrogant Stone Accepts A Master

“Don’t do it, don’t do it, he absolutely can’t do it. Please don’t succeed.” The ghost cultivators were secretly cursing Li Qiye since, at this moment, everyone was hoping for a miracle to occur.

Before, it would be a miracle if the stone accepted a master, but now was a different story; it would be a miracle for the stone to not accept Li Qiye!

This was a stone that didn’t care for an Immortal Emperor and had been tested by countless people in future generations. It would be a miracle of an entire generation if this stone accepted a master. However, Li Qiye had reversed this today. It seemed very natural for the stone to accept him as its master.

Li Qiye went next to the stone and slowly sat down. Everyone had bated breaths as their emotions danced at each of Li Qiye’s actions.

He simply sat down without any flowing blood energy and doing any impressive actions, he only gently stroked the stone.

“Old friend, it has been a while.” Li Qiye smiled and said. His stroke caused the stone to slightly shake, along with the hearts of everyone else.

“Please don’t accept him!” Someone murmured. No one knew who said this out loud, but this was the general consensus in

everyone's minds.

Luckily, the stone only slightly shook once, then it didn't move again. People heaved a sigh of relief after seeing this; it felt as if a huge weight had been lifted off their backs. However, they still didn't dare to make a sound while intensely watching the peak because they knew that it was not over.

Li Qiye smiled and said after seeing the stationary stone: "Such an arrogant stone, I wonder how long you intend to stay here?"

To everyone's pleasure, the stone remained quiet. One of the spectators excitedly uttered: "This is a miracle, the heavens have eyes!"

Many people nodded in agreement. The stone not accepting Li Qiye caused everyone to become relaxed and excited.

However, Li Qiye was still very calm. He had a smile on his face with his hands against the ground while gazing at the sky. His demeanor was as if he was speaking with an old friend: "Do you remember when Immortal Emperor Qian Li came? You didn't accept him. I had always thought that maybe it wasn't the right time back then, not to mention Immortal Emperor Ming Du before him. But today, I have personally come so the past doesn't matter anymore, right?"

The stone was still immobile like before. The people on the mountain were still nervously waiting; they didn't know what Li Qiye was saying to the stone, but they were waiting for a miracle to

happen — for the stone to not accept Li Qiye as its master.

“I know you are very arrogant.” Li Qiye said with a grin: “But I’ve seen even grander displays of arrogance, you know? For me, nothing is impossible as long as I truly set my mind on it.”

The stone was still silent, but Li Qiye was not in a rush. He continued on with a cheerful demeanor: “There are too many unbelievable things in this world, such as slaying gods and ending immortals. How do you feel about these matters? Or maybe you feel like massacring gods is nothing? Then how about killing an Immortal Emperor?”

Standing by the side, Lan Yunzhu was very puzzled as to why he was telling this stone these things. Killing gods was already a terrifying thing, but killing an Immortal Emperor? Frankly, this was impossible.

“Or maybe you think that killing immortals and gods is nothing?” Li Qiye smiled and added: “If I want to crush a rock, no matter what kind of rock it is, as long as I am determined... then I think I can find a few methods. Just as you think killing immortals and gods is nothing, with a determined will, crushing a rock is nothing to me as well. If I can’t have it, then even the most precious and priceless item would not be worth a coin in my eyes. Since I can’t have it, why hesitate in crushing it? What do you think about this?”

This time, the stone finally reacted by slightly fluttering.

The distant cultivators from the ghost race felt their hearts beat faster after they saw the rock shake. Many prayed for a miracle: “Please don’t accept a master!”

At this time, Li Qiye cheerfully continued: “Although I am fierce, I am not vicious.” He then proceeded in a calm manner: “I adore talents and treasures, so I won’t crush you today. The heaven and earth took countless generations just to give birth to a stone like you — this indeed was not easy. If I crushed you, it would be quite wasteful.”

Li Qiye then patted his hands after standing up and said: “If you want to continue staying at this damned place for this generation, then I trust that you will be missing out on the most brilliant and colorful era since the start of time. There has never been such an era before, and you would also miss out on the most supreme master across the eons.

“But if you’re content and would rather stay here, then I don’t mind. There are a myriad of weapons in this world, and if I so desire, then even the best weapons will eventually come into my hands. I don’t need you.” With that, Li Qiye turned around to leave.

All the ghost cultivators could finally breathe again. They were all jubilated, and the same applied to the human cultivators. At this minute, they felt as if this was the happiest moment of their lives.

“Hahaha, Li Qiye is only so-so—” A ghost cultivator happily sneered. However, before he could finish, his mouth was opened

wide again; it was big enough to fit a goose egg!

“Thump!” Right when Li Qiye turned around, the stone suddenly jumped up into his palm.

“No!!!” Someone miserably bellowed. This howl was sadder than the cry of someone who had just been cut by a knife.

“F*ck, is there no justice in this world?” An emotional genius pointed up towards the sky and cursed: “Heavens, do you not have eyes? Are you just bullying weak people like us? It would still be fine if you gave him all the destiny stones in this world, but just not this most arrogant one! How will we little cultivators live from now on?”

“A miracle didn’t happen. Damn! This world is not fair!” A ghost cultivator exclaimed.

The ghost cultivators were the ones who suffered the biggest blow right now. Li Qiye had upstaged Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui, the two biggest pride of the ghost race. In just an instant, Li Qiye’s brilliance had contributed to the momentum of the human race.

On the other hand, the humans had mixed feelings; they didn’t know whether to be happy or sad. In summary, a myriad of emotions ran rampant in their minds. A human sect master wryly said: “The appearance of a heaven’s proud son like him is indeed a source of pride for us humans. However, such a devilish monster like him will sweep through this generation and rend the path of all the other geniuses. From now on, anyone who wants to reach

the peak must surpass this devil first.”

In this short period of time, everyone had different feelings. The human cultivators couldn't help themselves from becoming jealous of Li Qiye. He was the favored son of the heavens — so unfair.

“This is the right choice.” Li Qiye rubbed the rock and said with a smile. He then put it away while others gazed at him with crazed and reddened eyes.

However, it was meaningless to be jealous of Li Qiye since one couldn't steal away a destiny stone. Even if it was successfully robbed, the stone would not accept them as its master and would just escape.

“Thump, thump, thump!” All of the destiny stones right below the peak also jumped as if it was the happiest moment of their lives.

The cultivators became quite lost when they saw such a scene: “What is going on?”

“One at a time, no rush, no rush.” Li Qiye smiled and said, then he spread his palm. He took in the majority of the eight and nine accumulations stones as well a portion of five, six, and seven accumulations stones.

He threw back a few eight and nine accumulations stones. Some

of the five, six, and seven accumulations stones were unwilling and looked as if they were staring at him in anticipation.

“Go back and grow with time. All of you will have a chance, and your future will not just end here.” Li Qiye said as he waved his hand. Finally, these unwilling stones bounced back to their original places.

In just a moment, the Divine Dragon Mountain became vacant. The eight and nine accumulations stones had almost all been taken by Li Qiye so not too many remained.

This scene broke everyone’s common sense as their eyes almost fell to the ground.

Even Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help herself from becoming astonished. Li Qiye causing all the stones to compete for him was already shocking enough, but she became speechless after he obtained that other stone as well. A devilish genius was indeed different, they were way beyond one’s imagination. And it wasn’t just this, he even took away many stones — this also broke the common convention.

Everyone knew that cultivators could only pick one destiny stone. Even if they were accepted by many, after picking one, the other stones would not follow them.

Chapter 520: Flirtatious Banter

However, Li Qiye now took a bunch of destiny stones at once — this miracle completely broke the common sense of the cultivation world. Such a thing simply couldn't happen!

“How... could this be!” At this point, someone let out a shrill scream since they were unable to cope with such a ridiculous scene.

Only destiny stones chose their masters, cultivators didn't choose destiny stones! But now, Li Qiye picked them as if he was selecting cabbages in front of a street vendor. In the end, the majority of the destiny stones had been purchased by him like cabbages.

A cultivator's heart couldn't handle such a stimulating scene, so he screamed in the face of this impossible scene where someone was taking a group of high level destiny stones away: “Oh mother, what is happening? Has the heavens gone crazy? How could the heavens allow someone to take away so many stones? Oh heavens, do you not have eyes?!”

At this moment, this cultivator was not the only one who suffered from an irregular heartbeat. This was definitely not a dream, it was real.

Even Lan Yunzhu, who knew Li Qiye well, found it hard to believe: “How is this possible?” Breaking common sense was not enough to describe this event — it was too bizarre. If it wasn't daytime right now, she would have thought that a ghost was

playing with everyone.

“It is because I am too handsome.” Li Qiye replied with a smirk. He didn’t tell her the truth that was only known by him.

“Handsome my butt!” Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and retorted. From now on, she would no longer become shocked no matter what other strange events happened around Li Qiye. After all, what could be stranger than what happened today?

Li Qiye selected a stone from a batch of stones and threw it at Lan Yunzhu as he smiled: “You are quite lucky, the stone I talked about earlier is still here. You can have it.”

She became speechless when she caught the destiny stone that shone with a divine light. This was such a good stone, yet Li Qiye was giving it away as if it was just a cabbage.

What silenced her even further was that this destiny stone didn’t like her and ran back towards Li Qiye instead.

“Little guy! In the end, this lady still has dual saint talents. I’m a heaven’s proud daughter, yet you dare to look down on me like this? Watch it or I’ll skin you!” At this point, Lan Yunzhu no longer cared about her lady-like image since she was quite hurt. These destiny stones all grabbed onto Li Qiye as if he was a handsome man adored by flowers!

Li Qiye cheerfully smiled while he patted this stone and said:

“This little girl isn’t bad. She has dual saint talents and a Heaven’s Will Secret Law for her foundation. Don’t worry, I’ll protect this girl later on so you won’t lose out.”

In the end, the unwilling destiny stone fell into Lan Yunzhu’s hand. She didn’t know what to say; this brat was too mysterious and downright scary.

“Why are you welcomed by so many destiny stones like this?” Lan Yunzhu curiously asked because she was lost. This matter was completely irrational.

Li Qiye answered with a smirk: “Because I am handsome and loved by all. The phrase ‘flowers bloom on sight’ was created to describe me.”

“Bleh!” Lan Yunzhu seemed as if she wanted to vomit and snappily retorted: “If you are handsome, then every single man in this world is extremely dashing!”

“Do you really want to hear the real reason? It’s very simple, it is because I am the ruler of this world and the only one to sweep through the endless eras!” Li Qiye laughed before responding.

“Uncle, your face is thicker than a temple block.” Lan Yunzhu gave him a look and continued: “I can believe you becoming the ruler in the future, but to say you are the only one who has swept through all eras? Come on now, this is clearly boasting. How old are you? You’re still just a brat!”

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile before speaking: "Fine, the real reason is that I will build a stone sect. In the future, these destiny stones will be my generals. Under my protection, they will rampage in this world and bask in the worldly essence to become eternally supreme!"

"Bah, who would believe you." She glared at him again and fiercely said while swinging her fist: "Uncle, if you want me to believe you, then at least try to say something more serious, or else I'll really take care of you!"

Her appearance made him grin. He then gestured with his hand and slowly said: "Be more serious? Very well, we will talk more seriously. Girl, don't forget about our bet. Remember that you have to undress completely for my viewing pleasure tonight, to let me see if your figure is top notch or not."

"Damned pervert!" Lan Yunzhu was both embarrassed and angry as she let out a cry: "In your dreams!" With that, she turned away and ran.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye leisurely caught up to her and quipped: "Girl, one must keep their words. A gentleman's words are as heavy as mountains."

The flustered Lan Yunzhu kept on running and exclaimed: "Bah, I'm not a gentleman, I'm just a little girl!"

Li Qiye followed after her with a smile.

At the Divine Dragon Mountain, everyone quietly watched Li Qiye leave as if he was a super freak.

A long time after he left, someone tragically screamed: “Damn, my destiny stones! I still want a nine accumulations destiny stone!”

Looking at the bare hills left many older cultivators lamenting for the younger people who came here to test their luck. Being in the same generation as that devilish Li Qiye was really saddening.

The news of Li Qiye picking destiny stones spread like a storm across the Prime Ominous Grave. All five Grave Realms heard of this, and countless cultivators and lineages were shocked!

Even great characters were startled. An ancestor of a great power couldn’t believe it: “Impossible!”

A disciple reported to his ancestor and swore: “Ancestor, this disciple saw with my own eyes, and my master was there too.”

“This kid is too... scary. How could this be possible? It... breaks all common sense.” After the news was confirmed, countless great powers were stuck in a daze.

Then, this heaven-defying news entered the ears of the other geniuses. Both the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child were dejected. They secretly screamed in their minds and thought that, unless they eliminated Li Qiye, there would be no day when they could rise.

Inside the Wood Realm, Di Zuo immediately stood up after hearing this. His blood energy erupted and rose to a terrorizing level, causing the sky to darken and the moon to shake.

“Very good, I need a supreme and untouchable genius like this to be the stone to pave my path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor!” He declared as his tiger-like eyes swept through the plains in an overly domineering manner.

He continued on with a deep tone: “I initially wanted to slay Tian Lunhui as my paving stone, but now, I have an even better prey.”

As one of the top geniuses of the ghost race, Tian Lunhui revealed a dark smile while being shrouded in his mysterious aura. With an ominous glare, he smiled and said: “When the sandpiper and clam fight, the fisherman will catch both.”

He then closed his eyes with a detached attitude as if nothing mattered to him. Maybe it wasn't that it didn't matter, maybe it was because everything was within his grasp.

Another top existence among the young geniuses, Xian Fan of the human race, was very shaken after hearing this news: “That guy was successful? The Five Elements Immortal Armor accepted me, but that stone didn't. And yet, that guy actually did it. Too scary.” After a long daze, he then reflected: “Amazing, there is always a higher mountain. It seems that this path towards becoming an Immortal Emperor won't be so boring after all.”

This shocking news stunned countless races while the glory of numerous geniuses dimmed. As the news spread even further, many people beat their chests and stomped the ground in anger. How could people not go insane when Li Qiye alone carried out a whole bunch of eight and nine accumulations stones? Many young cultivators still hadn't refined a true fate weapon for themselves, and other cultivators wanted a better destiny stone.

Cultivators must take the opportunity when they were still young to change destiny stones since they wouldn't be able to do so at an older age. This was because, once they become old, it would take too much life essence to refine a new true fate treasure.

Many young cultivators dreamed about going to the Divine Dragon Mountain to find a nine accumulations destiny stone, but now, Li Qiye shattered their dreams by taking away a whole bunch.

Ultimately, the ones who were the most depressed were the ghost race. Recently, they had been severely suppressed. The three heroes of the Sacred Nether World were their pride and future aspirations. And now, Li Qiye crawling out of nowhere alone was not enough, even Xian Fan showed up. Li Qiye was even more dazzling than Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui, so the entire younger generation of the ghosts had been put to shame. If this continued, then the younger ghost generation would be oppressed by humans, so it was understandable that the ghost race became exasperated.

Chapter 521: Diamond Carp

While the news of Li Qiye bringing away a bunch of destiny stones spread everywhere, Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu had already left the Metal Realm. Although there were a lot of treasures, Li Qiye didn't want to spend more time here.

Lan Yunzhu went to look for some news and quickly came back: "I've found some new information. The lost mythical island you're interested in is indeed at the Earth Realm."

Li Qiye remained completely calm after hearing this since it was exactly as he predicted. Before, he was sure that the thing he wanted was inside the grave. Now that the lost mythical island was confirmed to be here, he was left completely at ease.

"How is the island right now?" He asked with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu replied: "I heard that it is no different from when it was outside at sea; it is still covered in mist. The mist has apparently become thinner, but one still can't see the entire island."

"I see." Li Qiye knew that sooner or later, the island would reveal its true colors. Its appearance at the Prime Ominous Grave was for a reason.

"Do we go to the island now?" Lan Yunzhu inquired. In fact, she was already curious when they were together back at the Thousand Islands. She even suspected that the sudden appearance

of the lost island had something to do with Li Qiye.

“No, it will take some time. We can only wait until the mist dissipates. If it is here, then it can’t run away. Plus, I have the Prime Ominous Key so time is on our side.” Li Qiye cheerfully replied.

Lan Yunzhu curiously asked: “What is on the lost mythical island? I heard people say that songs from immortal phoenixes and flying golden dragons could be heard. Could there be mythical beasts on the island or maybe weapons left behind by these creatures?”

“I’m not certain whether there are divine beasts or not.” Li Qiye smiled and narrowed his eyes: “But one thing is certain, there is something very heaven-defying on the island. However, it is hard to tell whether this something is good or bad. It depends on the person, really.”

“Just what is it?” Lan Yunzhu continued. She could see that Li Qiye was very interested in the thing on the island, and she knew that there weren’t too many things that warranted his attention.

Li Qiye looked at the far horizon with a serious look: “An existence.” He became quiet for a while and then continued on: “An existence that destroyed gods. Even Immortal Emperors were extremely wary of it.”

“Destroying gods and feared by Immortal Emperors!” Lan Yunzhu lost her colors and exclaimed: “Is there really such an

existence in this world?”

Just what kind of existence could this be? Immortal Emperors shouldered the Heaven’s Will, and they could be called the true heavenly princes and princesses of this world due to the recognition from the heavens itself. Just what kind of existence could cause invincible existences like Immortal Emperors to feel dread?

“This is just my personal conjecture.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “It’s just a guess. If I’m not mistaken, then that thing is real and it has been sealed for a very long time. However, it is almost time for it to appear under the sun once more.”

“There is another piece of news.” Lan Yunzhu softly sighed and reported: “Rumor has it that the people from the Ancestral City are here. Right now, there aren’t too many of them — only a few came to check the situation. The Yin Yang Master and several Ancestral City Ancestors personally came. Someone saw them going to the lost mythical island to take a look.”

Li Qiye was not surprised at all and coldly grinned: “Hahaha, this is nothing surprising. They have heard of a few things and would absolutely not let go of this chance to participate in these muddled waters.”

Lan Yunzhu shared the same opinion. If the lost mythical island housed the existence Li Qiye was talking about, then the Ancestral City would not let it go.

“Where do we go now? The Fire Realm or the Wood Realm? Or should we go straight to the Earth Realm?” Lan Yunzhu regained her thoughts and asked.

“Where did Sect Master Bao Gui’s group go?” Li Qiye asked.

“While I was asking for information, I heard that Master’s group was at the Water Realm. Since we are not in the same realm, it is hard to contact Master.” Lan Yunzhu replied.

Li Qiye stroked his chin and said: “The Water Realm... Very well, we will go take a look at the Water Realm. From my knowledge, it is not a bad place.”

Lan Yunzhu agreed since she also wanted to see if the Thousand Carp River had any luck. She followed him to a dao platform in the Metal Realm then directly ported to the Water Realm.

With its blue sky and sea that spanned endlessly, this was a realm worth yearning for. One’s soul would become relaxed while standing in the Water Realm; the gentle misty breeze could wash away the fatigue of life.

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but exclaim while standing above the water: “I didn’t expect the Water Realm to be one huge ocean.”

“This is a sea reservoir; below are many secrets that can never be excavated completely.” Li Qiye cheerfully commented.

The elders of the river sect were at the Water Realm, so Lan Yunzhu quickly communicated with them before running over to them.

When they met, the elders were all standing on top of a huge carp. They didn't move separately and instead continued to stay together.

The huge carp swam quickly on the ocean as if the elders were chasing after something, prompting Lan Yunzhu's question: "Master, what are you doing?"

"Chasing after a big fish." Daoist Bao Gui answered.

A few high elders were gazing at the sea's surface while their heavenly gazes swept across everything in this realm.

"A big fish?" Lan Yunzhu curiously inquired: "What kind of huge fish? A treasure fish?"

"Crash!" A huge splashing sound came out as a monstrous animal leaped out from the ocean, causing waves to tower up high.

A gigantic fish leaped out from the surface. Although the carp that the elders were riding was already very big, it was still smaller than this gigantic fish.

This leaping fish's entire body was pitch black and its scales resembled black iron. When it jumped, the sunlight reflected off

its body formed a faint halo. The curves of this fish appeared especially perfect under this sunlight.

When it jumped, it gave off the illusion that it was a true dragon leaping out of the water with an indescribable momentum, shocking all spectators!

“So pretty!” Lan Yunzhu had to praise this gigantic fish.

“Stay close and don’t lose it! We have been chasing after it for nine days now!” Daoist Bao Gui commanded.

“Crash!” The sound of splashing water continued nonstop. The gigantic fish sometimes jumped up and sometimes dived down while creating a big pillar of water. This majestic and beautiful scene dazzled one’s eyes. Its speed was very fast, but the river sect’s carp followed it without failure.

“The big fish is here again. Everyone, quickly give chase!” This fish that swam in the water had already alarmed many cultivators in this realm, so they started to follow it.

Prior to this, it was not only the Thousand Carp River that chased this fish, many other cultivators also followed, albeit with a slower speed.

Lan Yunzhu looked at its perfect curves and praised: “What kind of fish is this? Is it a Kun Peng?”

“No, it is a Diamond Carp.” Li Qiye looked at this jumping fish and spoke with admiration: “Very beautiful, a timeless beauty.”

“Young Noble recognizes this fish?” Daoist Bao Gui was filled with interest and said: “I had to read a secret scroll from the patriarch before finding out the name of this fish.”

“It is nothing much, I’ve only heard of it. This fish is unique in this world; I think one wouldn’t be able to find another outside of the Prime Ominous Grave.”

Li Qiye did not only know of the Diamond Carp, he had even chased after it before. It could be said that this fish carried a heaven-shaking secret.

“It is indeed the one and only Diamond Carp.” Daoist Bao Gui continued: “Just like you said, rumor has it that there is only one in this place.”

“Why is Master chasing after this Diamond Carp?” Lan Yunzhu asked: “Do we want to catch it?” However, she could see that they had no intention of catching it at this moment.

“No, we are trying to find its nest.” Daoist Bao Gui explained: “The secret book of the patriarch contains a passage about the amazing nest of the Diamond Carp, about how it contains a very rare creation of the heaven and earth. This is why we are chasing after it, we want to find its nest.”

“Do you know where its nest is?” Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye and asked. Nowadays, Lan Yunzhu would first ask Li Qiye about anything. He even knew about the secrets of the grave, so she felt that there was nothing he didn’t know.

“I don’t know.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “Just like what your patriarch’s record stated, we can only chase forever until we find the nest because this nest is always moving. The only thing we can do is wait till the carp goes back to its nest.”

“It’s quite impressive that Young Noble knows so many things.” Daoist Bao Gui couldn’t help but praise: “The patriarch’s record does indeed say that. We have to give chase until it goes back to its nest.”

Chapter 522: Wood Realm

“But are you guys prepared? When the Diamond Carp goes back to its nest, you guys have to seal it. If not, then that carp will disappear after entering, and it will be very hard to find it again.” Li Qiye smilingly asked.

“Young Noble can rest assured.” The Daoist instantly replied: “We have brought along a treasure of the patriarch. As long as we find its nest, we will seal it right away. Even if it tries to port away, we will still be able to find it immediately.”

Li Qiye only smiled in response while looking at the Diamond Carp that swam in front of them. The high waves set off by the jumping fish combined with the reflected sunlight from its curves created quite a pretty spectacle.

The elders were determined to not give up until they found its nest.

After looking for a while, Li Qiye told Lan Yunzhu: “We’ll go now.”

Lan Yunzhu asked in surprise: “Go? Where? Are we not chasing the fish to its nest?”

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “The fish will not return to its nest until it is tired, and there is still a very long time before it fatigues. We’ll go take a look somewhere else.”

“Go.” Daoist Bao Gui nodded and said: “Leave this place to us. You guys can go test your fortune somewhere else.”

Lan Yunzhu felt that they couldn’t really help even if they stayed here, so she said goodbye to the daoist’s group and followed Li Qiye.

“Where are we going now?” She asked: “To the Earth Realm? I’ve heard that something really incredible has been dug out over there.”

“No.” Li Qiye shook his head and replied: “You can indeed dig out amazing things at the Earth Realm, but you need to stay alive to use it later on.”

“Oh? Our egotistic Uncle is suddenly so timid? Isn’t Uncle unafraid of the heaven and earth?” Lan Yunzhu gave him a look then blinked her eyes before revealing a charming smile: “If I remember correctly, Uncle is always full of confidence, so why are you so afraid of death now?”

Li Qiye flicked her forehead and said: “Don’t tease me, Girl. The Earth Realm is not enough to take my life. However, in order to take out the good stuff from there, one would need to go into the graves — this is a very time-consuming and complicated process. Moreover, I don’t need those items. The things that I need are at many different places; for example, we are about to go to a very nice location.”

“Where?” Lan Yunzhu quickly asked.

Li Qiye gazed at the distance and answered: “The Wood Realm.” He then smiled and continued: “Don’t you want to find a King Medicine root or some kind of treasure tree?”

Lan Yunzhu’s eyes lit up as she asked: “Is there a chance to stumble upon a divine tree like the Golden Divine Willow?”

“You can really dream.” Li Qiye chuckled and replied: “A divine tree like the Golden Divine Willow is unique. Obtaining such a tree is easier said than done. Your river sect’s divine willow required countless amounts of effort and time to move it from its original location back to the sect.

“In addition to requiring a lot of effort to relocate such a tree, more often than not, something like the Golden Divine Willow can only be met by chance. If you are lucky, you might be able to meet a similar divine tree.” Li Qiye smiled while shaking his head after getting to this point.

Lan Yunzhu looked at him and curiously asked: “Uncle, why do you know the matters of our river sect so well?”

Even though she was its descendant, she didn’t know about this stuff. In fact, her master didn’t know about this either, yet Li Qiye could recall these things as if he saw them with his own eyes.

He then teasingly responded: “Don’t forget that I am your

Guardian. Your patriarch has appointed me as the Guardian so I'm naturally different from others. I have read a lot of books and there is nothing I don't know or can't do."

Lan Yunzhu glared at him in response: "Bah, Uncle, please stop. Who doesn't know that you were lucky, super lucky to become our Guardian." Although she said this, she clearly knew in her mind that the patriarch chose him to be their Guardian for a reason, even though she didn't know the exact details.

The Wood Realm was one of the five Grave Realms of the Prime Ominous Grave. Inside were old sky-towering trees that were full of vitality. It could be said that among the five, the Wood Realm was the one with the most abundant life essence.

There were also rolling mountains surrounded by rivers and loud waterfalls everywhere; life was in abundance here. Once one stepped inside, one would actually think that they were in a dense, old forest back in the Sacred Nether World.

Beasts and birds were running around among these tall trees. There was nothing that couldn't be found here, including trees and grasses that knew how to run. To be more exact, they were King Medicines and treasure trees that knew how to move around.

This was the best location for those who wanted to find some pills and immortal grasses. Anyone who came here would become very excited because this realm resembled a large garden full of herbs both good and bad. There were even King Medicines!

Each time the grave opened, many alchemists and cultivators loved to come to the Wood Realm.

The dangers here were also more moderate compared to the other realms, but this was not to say that this place isn't a paradise for finding treasures. It was more suited for weaker cultivators, especially the vagabonds and those who hailed from minor sects.

In the Metal Realm, one wouldn't know what they would dig out from under the sand. It could be a treasure, or it could be a nest of Metal-eating Insects, or it might be a different kind of dangerous sinister existence.

In the Water Realm, one wouldn't know what was under the water and what kinds of danger was below. Maybe as they were treading on the water, a water demon would come out and taste their flesh.

The Wood Realm was different. If one had no ambition and only wanted to make a little money by lingering in the outer boundary to pick some grasses, then it was absolutely safe.

Since this place specialized in producing medicines and grasses, even the entrance had a lot of them. Although they were ordinary, their freshness made up for this.

Low risk and decent rewards meant that this was the haven for many weaker cultivators. Said cultivators often chose this place as their stopping point.

Lan Yunzhu followed Li Qiye to this place where the medicinal fragrance blew into her face, causing her to take a deep breath.

She then whispered: “Silver Maple Grass, Pure Dan Fruit, Hundred Coiled Grass... This place is indeed nice for growing medicine.”

Li Qiye then stared at her in surprise. Feeling his gaze, Lan Yunzhu gave him a look and said: “What? Is it that strange? Although I am not an alchemist, it is normal for me to know a few spirit medicines. Our river sect is an emperor’s lineage, so we have a huge alchemy garden.”

Li Qiye only smiled and didn’t say anything else.

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t contain her excitement and said: “This place has so many medicines, we should pick some and bring them back.”

Li Qiye slightly lifted his chin and said: “I’m sorry, but there is no Silver Maple Grass or Pure Dan Fruit left for you.”

Lan Yunzhu then shifted her gaze up ahead and noticed the barren hills. Outside of ordinary vegetation, the rest had already been plucked clean by people; there was no sign of spirit medicines.

“Hmm... This place is indeed a medicine garden, though.” Lan Yunzhu emotionally said after seeing a scene like this. Although

the mountains had been harvested completely, by looking at the holes, one could see the signs of spirit medicines everywhere.

The two of them went deeper into the Wood Realm. They went past two mountains to see a group of cultivators happily harvesting some grasses.

A cultivator who climbed to the peak and then dug one thousand feet down managed to find a medicine root. Another hung by the cliff with a bated breath, waiting for a spirit flower to bloom. A different person went deep into a cave and then baited out the snakes to dig out Golden-String Grass. However, the majority of them were just picking spirit grasses normally on the mountain.

The cultivation of these cultivators was quite shallow, and a few of them were only beginners. The spirit medicines harvested by them could be found in stores. However, despite these medicines being common, this was still a great harvest to these cultivators.

“How did they manage to come in?” Lan Yunzhu puzzlingly asked after seeing these weak cultivators inside the grave.

“You have never been in a minor sect, right?” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “You have been in an emperor’s lineage since a young age so you don’t know that it is not easy to live as a vagabond or a cultivator from a minor sect. These spirit medicines are already very good for them. They risked their lives to enter the Prime Ominous Grave, and although they couldn’t make it alone, a group of them going together makes it possible.

“Among them, there will be one or two people who are quite formidable, so a group of them working together can ride the Corpseblood Clouds. Of course, many probably died during the process, but nevertheless, to these weak cultivators, entering the Prime Ominous Grave is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. If they are lucky, maybe they will be able to change their sect’s fate. Thus, despite knowing how arduous it would be and how only one out of ten would survive, they still risked it all and came!”

Chapter 523: Dangers In The Wood Realm

Lan Yunzhu became quiet after hearing this. It was just like what Li Qiye had said, she had never been in a minor sect. She entered the river sect at a young age under Venerable Yang's lead, and her master was the sect master. A genius like her didn't know the struggles of a weak sect.

Although this place was full of spirit medicines, Li Qiye didn't slow down his pace. He brought Lan Yunzhu deeper into the realm.

And he was not the only one who didn't stop; any cultivator that was a bit stronger or was from a bigger sect wouldn't pause. Although this place had a lot of medicines, they were very ordinary. Anyone with a bit of strength would not waste their time here.

This was especially true for the great powers who came here for the King Medicines and Sacred Trees. How could they allow time to be wasted on these ordinary grasses?

As Li Qiye went further inside, the grasses became rarer and more precious. At a certain depth, the truly rare spirit medicines began to appear.

"That is a Crimsonblood Fruit!" Lan Yunzhu happily uttered after seeing a red fruit growing on a lush and verdant tree by a creek.

She wanted to go closer, but this creek suddenly turned into a

whirlpool.

“Splash!” White skeletons emerged from this whirlpool, warning Lan Yunzhu to not come any closer.

Li Qiye pulled her away and said: “Don’t waste time here, there are too many spirit medicines of this level.”

Lan Yunzhu wryly laughed and wondered: “Are there a lot of these here?” In the outside world, the Crimsonblood Fruit was very rare. Even the river sect’s treasury only had a few of them.

However, it was just like what Li Qiye had said. After they crossed several mountains, they saw Crimsonblood Fruits everywhere in the creeks.

Lan Yunzhu, who was following right behind him, was dazzled after seeing how many spirit medicines there were in this part of the woods: “White Phoenix Tree, Raging Flame Vine, Five Transformations Dragon Rouge, 800,000 year old Pure Dan Grass...”

The spirit medicines here were all extraordinary and precious. However, wanting to pick these medicines was not easy. They either had insect kings and cruel beasts protecting them, or they would be growing in deadly locations.

“Why don’t we pick some of them?” She was very tempted when she saw so many spirit medicines. She had absolute confidence

that she would be able to easily pick a bunch of them.

“Wait a bit longer, then you will truly see what is called an alchemy garden.” Li Qiye replied and smiled: “There are even more precious things, so why waste time here?”

Sure enough, as they continued forward, they saw even more spirit medicines that couldn’t be described with just the word “precious.” These were all priceless medicines.

“That is a one million year old Scarlet Soaring Dragon Tree!” Lan Yunzhu looked at a treasure tree and exclaimed in shock. The entire tree was scarlet and it emitted waves of fluttering lights. She was someone who knew her stuff, so she spoke: “If one trains here, they will be reinforced by a dragon essence.”

However, as she came closer, she heard the sounds of bones clanking together as many skeletons crawled up from below the tree. Looking at the color of these bones, one wouldn’t be able to tell how long ago they had died.

“Don’t compete with the dead. Even after death, they will forever want to seize this treasure tree.” Li Qiye cheerfully said before dragging her away.

The value of these herbs only rose as they went deeper inside. Many experts and great powers present wanted these medicines.

“Where are you running to?!” On top of a mountain, a

formidable Heavenly King with surging blood energy and an emperor's aura was chasing a King Medicine root.

“That Heavenly King comes from the Zhan Clan. Legend states that after producing an Immortal Emperor, the clan then lived in seclusion for a very long time.” Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but say after seeing this chase.

This Heavenly King had clearly brought an emperor's weapon. Although many lusted after this King Medicine root, after seeing this Heavenly King take action, all the other Heavenly Sovereigns could only watch on the sidelines no matter how heaven-defying they might be. A Heavenly King was terrifying enough, not to mention the fact that he brought along an emperor's weapon. Nobody wanted to offend such an expert!

The King Medicine being chased after by the Heavenly King was a 3,000,000 year old Violetblood King Ginseng. This ginseng root ran for its life at a scary speed while the Heavenly King panted as he gave chase.

This king ginseng knew that the enemy had an emperor's weapon, a weapon that it couldn't mess with, so it fled at an extreme speed deeper into the Wood Realm.

“Buzz!” On a different hill, a Demonic Sacred Tree exuded a terrifying divine radiance. Under the Demonic Sacred Tree were several hundred experts that all came from the same sect. They gathered together and tried their best to uproot this sacred tree.

“Clank!” Countless divine lights from this tree combined together to form a monstrous sword formation to cut into the experts of this sect.

Seeing that this sacred tree knew how to form a sword array, the sect master exclaimed in horror: “Retreat!”

But it was all too late as a rain of blood poured down from the sky. Terrible screams resounded as these several hundred experts were minced by this powerful sword formation.

“So strong!” Lan Yunzhu became shocked after witnessing the strength of the sacred tree’s sword array. She had a keen eyesight capable of seeing through this heaven-defying sword array.

“Don’t be fooled by the Wood Realm’s appearance.” Li Qiye smiled and explained: “Outsiders say that this place is safe, and indeed it is safer than the other places, but the King Medicines and Sacred Trees in this realm should not be easily provoked. Although there are no poisonous creatures or insect kings guarding them, they are plenty powerful by themselves.”

Lan Yunzhu also recognized this. The King Medicines and Sacred Trees in the Wood Realm were different from the divine stones and treasure metals back in the Metal Realm. The metals and stones didn’t have the power to fight back, but these medicine existences were different. They were very powerful, even more so than a Heavenly King.

“At this place, there are King Medicines and Sacred Trees even

more powerful than Virtuous Paragons. One requires luck to be able to see them.” Li Qiye reminded Lan Yunzhu.

As they trod deeper inside, even more King Medicines and Sacred Trees showed up as well as holy springs and wells. Later on, there were trees who knew how to fly and walking grasses as well as herbs that knew how to transform.

The more she saw, the more speechless Lan Yunzhu became. Eventually, the two arrived under a cliff with an old well next to it. Li Qiye looked at it and found that there was a moon floating inside.

“Is this the legendary Immortal Moon Well?” Lan Yunzhu only watched from the distance because there was a person sitting cross-legged above the well — an old man. This old man wore armor with a sword box on his thighs. Although the box was closed, the terrifying sword energy shooting out of it made it clear just how horrifying the sword inside must be.

Lan Yunzhu looked at the old man and felt a chill before asking: “Is he dead?”

“Yes. He is this generation’s wellkeeper.” Li Qiye happily explained: “It is not difficult to obtain this well, one just has to defeat him. But sometimes, after defeating its keeper, they would no longer be able to leave because they would turn into a corpse and become the next generation’s keeper.”

Seeing this scene made Lan Yunzhu shudder. A Virtuous Paragon

had inexplicably died here to become its keeper. This place was too bizarre.

As they continued to explore deeper and deeper, the thick forests and mountains became more dangerous. The sacred medicines now had fierce beasts and insects guarding them, and even the mountain paths became more arduous.

The insects and beasts wouldn't attack someone for no reason, but the dangerous high peaks and hills were unpredictable. One wouldn't be able to discern safe spots from dangerous spots.

"Ahh!" Screams sounded out. Lan Yunzhu noticed a large clan with more than one thousand experts falling into a deep ravine. However, what took their lives was not the fall but a group of black clouds that descended from the sky like a bunch of devils returning to their ravine nest. In just a moment, more screams resounded from within the ravine.

After the black clouds disappeared, Lan Yunzhu only saw skeletal remains. More than one thousand experts had all become mere bones.

"The White River Tribe is a great clan from the ghost race. They have more than ten Heavenly Sovereigns!" She exclaimed after seeing this scene.

More than one thousand experts and ten Heavenly Sovereigns had turned into skeletons in just a minute without being able to put up a fight. This matter was way too creepy.

However, thanks to Li Qiye, he brought her along and dodged all the dangers as if there was a god protecting them. It was as if Li Qiye knew this place very well; he knew all of its dangerous locations along with the methods to evade them.

Lan Yunzhu followed him and noticed that, at times, he would take the longer path instead of a straight incline towards the deeper parts of the Wood Realm. Because of his meticulous path, they managed to cleverly avoid many dangers.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but ask with doubt after seeing this: "Have you been to the Prime Ominous Grave before?" He seemed to have come here before, and his familiarity with the place indicated it hadn't just been once.

Li Qiye smirked and remarked: "Did your patriarch not leave behind a map? For example, the dangerous spots inside the Wood Realm?"

Chapter 524: Lost Alchemy Garden Of The Immortals

“No.” Lan Yunzhu glanced at him and said: “Is there such a thing? I’m afraid it doesn’t exist in this world. Even if our patriarch had come to the Prime Ominous Grave, it most likely would’ve only been once. The patriarch wouldn’t have been able to find out the safe and dangerous spots.”

“I’m sorry to say that I came across an old map that had the safe and dangerous spots marked on it.” Li Qiye smiled and added: “I’ll also tell you an exclusive secret.”

“What is it?” Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but ask.

Li Qiye smirked and said: “Gather a lot of antiques, such as old books or maps. Then, your harvest will be completely unexpected. All of my knowledge came from these items.”

“Bah!” Lan Yunzhu looked at him with one eye and said: “Uncle, I’m not stupid. It is fine if you don’t want to say it, but don’t try to trick me. The Prime Ominous Grave is one of the twelve burial grounds, so how could the secrets of this place be contained in old books and maps? If that was the case, then there wouldn’t be any secrets about the twelve burial grounds.”

Li Qiye only laughed and didn’t deny this notion while Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him.

He took her to a grassy field. It was not large, only around ten acres. There was absolutely nothing here, let alone King Medicines and Sacred Trees. Not even the most ordinary spirit medicines could be found.

In the middle of the field was an old stone tablet that had nothing special about its appearance.

“Uncle, you took me all this way just for this stone tablet?” Lan Yunzhu looked at him and said: “Don’t tell me that there is no secret about this tablet. I won’t accept such an answer.”

Li Qiye took her across numerous streams and hills while ignoring many King Medicines and Sacred Trees. This was definitely not because he had too much time on his hands.

Li Qiye replied with a smile: “You are right, this place is the secret.” Li Qiye took out the Prime Ominous Key. The key was like the unveiling of a decree as dao runes began to move with ancient words emerging on its surface.

“Thunk, thunk, thunk!” These old characters carved themselves into the ancient tablet, causing it to become shiny.

Lan Yunzhu had seen this before back when Li Qiye opened the grave, so after seeing these ancient characters on the tablet, she held her breath in anticipation.

“Clangggg!” The old tablet shifted itself, revealing a door where

it used to be.

Li Qiye reached out with his hand and said with a smile: “Please enter. You can now see what true King Medicines are.”

Lan Yunzhu didn’t know what was beyond the door. She took a deep breath and was ready to accept a pleasant surprise. She entered first while Li Qiye followed right behind her.

“Rollll—” After they entered, the tablet shifted back to its initial position, and the door disappeared as well. No one else knew that there had been a door here.

After going inside, Lan Yunzhu’s jaw dropped as she became astonished at the scene before her eyes.

It was too shocking. This place seemed to be a world of its own with plenty of waterfalls and hills. The gentle breeze gave the sensation that it was a paradise.

However, this was not the important part. The crux of the matter was that the vegetation here were not ordinary grasses or trees, they were all incredible King Medicines and Sacred Trees.

“Immortal Phoenix Grass, Galaxy Tree, Spatial Flower, Bewildering Bamboo...” All of these items were written down in the records, but very few people had seen them since the start of time. These immortal grasses and sacred trees were beyond the scope of alchemy. Using these things to refine pills would be

wasting the heaven's creations.

The Immortal Phoenix Grass was like a phoenix gently flying on a branch as it emitted the cries of a phoenix.

Lan Yunzhu looked at it and murmured: "Legend has it that this grass only shows up where an Immortal Phoenix made its nest."

The Galaxy Tree gently swayed with the wind and had the appearance of stars descending to this world. The body of the tree was not large, but stars kept descending from it as if it was the sky itself.

As for the Spatial Flower, one of its tiny buds began to bloom. The moment it finished blooming, it was as if ten thousand years had passed; the endless time was flowing inside its petals.

Lan Yunzhu wanted to watch the flower bloom, but Li Qiye quickly stopped her: "Don't watch when it is blooming or else you will grow old along with it. No matter how powerful you are, you won't be able to stop its withering properties."

The sacred trees and other immortal grasses here were not simply ingredients, they were extremely terrifying existences. They had the power to cause even Virtuous Paragons to feel dread.

Although all of these kinds of vegetation were before her, even a genius like Lan Yunzhu wouldn't find picking any of them an easy task.

Despite the fact that they had no insect kings or other poisonous creatures protecting them, they themselves had horrifying power no weaker than a Virtuous Paragon.

“Where is this place?” Lan Yunzhu asked with an emotional tone. Seeing any one of these great treasures outside would already be more difficult than reaching the heavens, but from where Lan Yunzhu was standing, immortal grasses and sacred trees could be seen as far as her eyes could see. This shocking matter definitely couldn’t occur in the outside world.

Li Qiye smiled and replied: “It is anyone’s guess as to where this place really is, but you can call it the lost alchemy garden of the immortals.”

“The lost alchemy garden of the immortals...” Lan Yunzhu repeated.

This was the only appropriate name for it. How could any other place have so many rare and precious herbs located in one place? This could only happen in the lands of the legendary immortals.

This garden before her was probably the alchemy garden of the immortals that fell to the mortal world.

Lan Yunzhu calmed down then looked at Li Qiye to say: “The King Medicines growing outside were not the most precious things in the Wood Realm.”

“Correct.” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled: “There is no better place in the Wood Realm than the lost alchemy garden of the immortals.”

Lan Yunzhu suddenly recalled something, then she looked at Li Qiye and asked: “There are five great realms in the Prime Ominous Grave. The Wood Realm is not the only one with a secret grave; this lost alchemy garden is equivalent to the Heavenly Cemetery of the Earth Realm. They are both secret graves, right?”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “You are not stupid. To be more precise, all five realms have their own secret grave.”

Lan Yunzhu then murmured in response: “Legends state that Immortal Emperor Di Yu once entered the Heavenly Cemetery and obtained the method for eternal life. This was how future generations got to know about the Heavenly Cemetery.”

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “The truth is not like that. The key point is that the future generations didn’t know about the cemetery because of Immortal Emperor Di Yu. You will understand later.”

Lan Yunzhu then asked: “The Heavenly Cemetery is at the Earth Realm, then we have the alchemy garden at the Wood Realm. What about the Metal Realm and the Water Realm? If all five realms have them, then so should these two.”

Li Qiye gestured with his hand and said: “This I do not know. It is not like I know everything. If you keep asking me, then who do I

have to ask for an answer?”

“Is that so?” Lan Yunzhu skeptically looked at Li Qiye because she was sure that it was not so simple. In her opinion, Li Qiye definitely knew a thing or two. She then had to say: “I got it now. Each secret grave of these realms has to be opened with the Prime Ominous Key! The world does not know that the key doesn’t just simply open the grave.”

Li Qiye flicked her forehead and said: “Smart. You are right, only with the Prime Ominous Key would one be able to enter these secret graves.”

“If you have the key, then how come you didn’t go to the other ones? Like the ones back in the Water and Metal realms?” Lan Yunzhu inquired.

People would go absolutely crazy if they knew this secret. These secret graves were unbelievable; this lost alchemy garden was a prime example. Anyone who entered would surely come out as a rich man.

Li Qiye shook his head with a smile and replied: “Hmm... I don’t know where the other secret graves are located.”

Lan Yunzhu fiercely glared at him and retorted: “Do you think I’m stupid? You even know about the Secret Realm, so how do you not know about the secret graves? Hmph, these secret graves are surely easier to find than the Secret Realm.”

“Okay, okay. Little Girl, you really are not stupid at all.” Li Qiye smiled, then continued: “There are a lot of rules for these secret graves, and it is not as simple as just going and taking the treasures. The secret graves in the Metal and Water realms do not necessarily have the things I need. My first rule for this trip is to find the things that I need, the other stuff will be for when I have enough time. Of course, unless a secret among secrets of the graves appears, I wouldn’t be able to go to all the secret graves.”

“What is a secret among secrets of the graves?” Lan Yunzhu curiously asked. She had never heard of this before, but since it came out from Li Qiye’s mouth, it would surely not be simple.

Chapter 525: Ultimate Alchemy Location

Li Qiye nonchalantly responded: “You don’t need to know this. However, if the secret among secrets appears, then I’ll take you to experience it.”

Having heard that, Lan Yunzhu didn’t ask anything more. She only knew that this secret must be really amazing.

“Let us go.” Li Qiye brought her into the garden. They didn’t get too far before a soulgrass jumped out. This soulgrass was like a little coiling dragon. If it wasn’t for the dragon’s tail being linked to the mud, making it seem like a type of grass, then people would actually think that it was a dragon.

Lan Yunzhu knew her stuff, so she exclaimed: “A Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass! This is already an eight transformations soulgrass; it’s only one step away from becoming a dragon grass!”

Soulgrass was the essential primary leading ingredient for refining fate pills. Without soulgrass, one wouldn’t be able to refine fate pills at all. There were many types of soulgrass, but the Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass was one of the best. It had a very potent medicinal effect, so it was sought after far more than the others.

Soulgrass could have nine transformations and the ninth transformation would be the limit. It was the same for the Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass that had nine different stages. In the three initial stages, it would take on the form of an insect flower;

the middle three stages were ones where it would be in the form of a soulgrass; the last three stages was when it would take on the shape of a dragon grass. Legend states that after reaching the ninth transformation, it would completely metamorphose into a real little dragon!

Li Qiye reached down and plucked the soulgrass. It was unwilling, but Li Qiye's hand covered everything so it had no chance to escape.

Outside of the grave, this soulgrass was considered priceless as it only grew in the most dangerous of locations and was protected by poisonous creatures. However, in this lost garden, this type of soulgrass was only a common spirit medicine.

Li Qiye put it away and told Lan Yunzhu: "Remember, there are three rules in this lost garden. First, one can only pick ordinary spirit medicines."

"What does 'ordinary spirit medicines' entail?" Lan Yunzhu asked.

Li Qiye replied with a smile: "Ordinary means little King Medicines, basically ones that are three million years old or younger, or ones that have nine or fewer transformations."

"Could there be a soulgrass with ten transformations?" Lan Yunzhu found the answer puzzling.

This was impossible since the world knew that nine transformations was the limit for soulgrass.

To this, Li Qiye only smiled and continued on: “Second, Emperor Medicines, Immortal Medicines, and True Immortal Medicines as well as divine trees that are at least five million years old can only be plucked if they are willing. If they agree to go with you, then you can take them. However, if you forcefully do so, then prepare to face the punishment!”

“How are the Emperor Medicines, Immortal Medicines, and True Immortal Medicines classified?” Lan Yunzhu asked in confusion.

Li Qiye shook his head and grinned: “The truth is that there is no real standard. Some people consider King Medicines with three million years of age as Emperor Medicines, but this is the classification used by the weaker alchemists. Once an alchemist reaches a certain level, they will be able to interact with King Medicines that belong in the legends, so the majority of these alchemists consider the ones that are at least five million years old as Emperor Medicine. As for rarer spirit medicines, such as the Immortal Phoenix Grass, they call them Immortal Medicines.”

“What about True Immortal Medicines then?” Lan Yunzhu asked: “How could medicine be fake and real?”

Li Qiye responded: “True Immortal Medicines are divided into several levels. A spirit medicine like the Immortal Phoenix Grass is indeed very rare, but it is not a real immortal grass. Real immortal grasses come from a very ancient era and were cultivated by immortals. Some people even say that True Immortal Medicines

hide the true secret to immortality!”

“Do they really exist in this world?” Lan Yunzhu asked: “A True Immortal Medicine capable of granting eternal life...?”

Li Qiye didn’t answer her question since he was digging up a two million year old Silver Maple Grass. It was a type of supporting ingredient for Longevity Medicines. A two million year old spirit medicine like this was very rare and absolutely priceless.

“The third rule is that one cannot be too greedy. At this place, you can pick any ordinary spirit medicines without any danger. However, if you are too greedy and pluck too many, then the alchemy garden will sanction you. If there are three, then take two and leave one behind — you should consider this as the maximum. This is already pushing it to the limit.”

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but smile at this point. In this place, little King Medicines and King Medicines were only called ordinary spirit medicines. These were priceless items that could start countless conflicts.

However, she then remembered that Li Qiye was cautious about this threat from the garden, so she curiously asked: “What will happen if you are sanctioned by the garden?”

“Very simple.” Li Qiye answered with a grin: “If you are not an Immortal Emperor, then don’t even think about leaving alive.”

Lan Yunzhu immediately lost her colors. Immortal grasses were already so heaven-defying that even Heavenly Kings wouldn't mess with them. And yet, being sanctioned by the alchemy garden was even worse, according to Li Qiye. One that wasn't at the emperor level wouldn't be able to dream about these immortal grasses unless they were willing to go with you.

“Don't stand there in a daze. First come first serve, I'm not going to give you any!” Li Qiye casually dug up another nine transformations Jadeblood Bamboo.

Lan Yunzhu regained her wits and yelled: “Uncle, you are bullying this girl. You already started digging before me without saying anything!” She let go of all her feminine manners and screamed while rushing to dig out medicines with Li Qiye.

Li Qiye only smiled and let her have a King Medicine root.

She had quite a great harvest while digging with Li Qiye. The more she dug, the more speechless she became. Here, King Medicines were not any different from radishes; one could easily pluck them since they were everywhere.

She was not an alchemist so her digging skills were much worse than Li Qiye's. If it wasn't for him taking it easy on purpose, she wouldn't be able to win anything in front of him. Although the amount she gathered was far less than that of Li Qiye, she was already very satisfied.

Think about it, a Heavenly King from the Zhan Clan chased with

an emperor's weapon while panting and sweating for ten thousand miles just for one King Medicine. In the end, no one even knew if he caught it or not. However, Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu were digging up King Medicines as if they were radishes in such a simple manner. This was such a joyous occasion!

After digging and moving for a long time, Li Qiye finally looked ahead and said with a smile: "We are finally here."

Lan Yunzhu was taken aback. She now understood that digging up King Medicines wasn't Li Qiye's goal, it was just a convenient venture. If this wasn't his goal, then what was attracting his attention?

She stood up after digging out another King Medicine, but she was startled after she saw the scene before her. She was so shocked that she couldn't close her mouth.

Before them was a medicine field with a blue radiance like a jade with blue smoke. However, a more careful look would show that it was not smoke and instead was an extremely refined and precious worldly energy.

Immortal Medicines and divine trees were growing in this medicine field. Each of them spewed out mists while absorbing worldly energy just like a real living being.

The two of them were about to step inside, but they had to stop due to a dragon's roar as a dragon landed in front of them. It was not huge, but it emitted a draconic aura and roared before Li Qiye

as if it was warning them not to step into this place.

“Hold on, hold on.” Despite being roared at by the dragon, Li Qiye leisurely smiled and said: “This is not how you treat a guest.”

“This is not a place for you to visit. It’s not a place meant for little existences like you.” A voice appeared from an old tree; this tree had the face of an old man. Any coward would have a heart attack after seeing this existence.

“Of course I have my reasons for coming here.” Li Qiye replied in a laid-back manner.

“What are these things?” Lan Yunzhu whispered and asked Li Qiye after seeing how this dragon seemed as if it was about to attack them.

Li Qiye smiled and gently touched the dragon flying before him and replied: “This is a ten transformations Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass. That tree over there is an eight million year old Soldier Tree.”

“That over there is a Reincarnation Heavenly Soulvine...” Li Qiye continued to call out the names of these immortal vegetation that sucked in the mists with a leisurely expression.

A few needed no introduction from Li Qiye since Lan Yunzhu could tell what they were with a more careful glance: “Is that a seven million year old Violetblood King Ginseng?”

“No, my name is Ginseng Ancestor.” The ginseng that was emitting a violet light faintly spoke. A ginseng that knew how to talk was quite scary!

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but take a calming breath. An ancestor ginseng such as this was the finest ingredient to prolong one's life span; even an Immortal Emperor would need this. If an Immortal Emperor came here, he would forcefully take it away even if he had to suffer the sanctioning of the garden.

“This is our territory!” The Soldier Tree warned Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu: “Leave now. We don't care what you do in the other parts of the garden, but you can't enter here!”

“Whether I can come or not, you guys do not have the final say.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: “The truth is that you guys are not the real masters of this place, correct? I am a peace-loving person and I don't want to fight. I do have this thing, so maybe I can borrow a medicine field?”

Chapter 526: Cultivating In The Alchemy Garden

After saying this, Li Qiye took out the Prime Ominous Key and slowly unfurled it. At this time, the key was just like the royal decree of an emperor.

Both the Soldier Tree and the Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass and even the Ginseng Ancestor became silent. They all looked at the key in Li Qiye's hand. Eventually, the Soldier Tree scowled and didn't give his opinion.

Without a doubt, these trees allowed for Li Qiye to use the medicine field in front of them.

Li Qiye then smiled and said: "My thanks. I will only cultivate here, so you guys don't need to worry about me. Do as you please." With that, he sat down in a meditative pose and took out his Myriad Heavenly Cauldron.

"Buzz!" After it was taken out, the cauldron turned into a giant frog and spewed out powerful flames like a wolf staring at lambs. It looked at the Ginseng Ancestor, then at the Dragon Soulgrass and it didn't leave out the reincarnation vine... It looked as if it wanted to eat all of these immortal vegetations.

"The Myriad Heavenly Cauldron!" These grasses and trees all exuded sky-pillaring auras; they were ready for battle.

They had no love for the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron. The reason was very simple — the cauldron had eaten many immortal grasses and spirit medicines. There was even a time when it devoured King Medicines like veggies. Of course an existence who had eaten so many spirit medicines like the cauldron would be hated by the group.

Li Qiye stopped the cauldron from provoking the immortal vegetations and said: “Hey now, stop, we all need to live together peacefully.” He added with a smile: “We are only here for cultivation, not to eat immortal medicines.”

He stroked the cauldron and persuaded: “You have eaten too many spirit medicines so there is no need for more. The thing you need to do now is to refine all the essence in your body so that they can harmonize to turn your medicinal trove into the best trove possible. Otherwise, it would only be a waste if you eat even more.”

Since an archaic age, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron had devoured countless mixes of herbs. Although it had an amazing medicinal trove, the essence of these different herbs couldn’t completely fuse together, and its power did not reach the level of an Immortal Medicine or True Immortal Medicine.

Li Qiye continued to stroke and speak to the cauldron: “This medicinal field has been blessed by the heavens so this is a very rare opportunity. Cultivate here to refine and melt all of the different kinds of essence within you.”

Eventually, the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron obediently turned

into a regular cauldron next to Li Qiye and obeyed his command.

The group of immortal vegetations angrily scowled then left the field. To them, the cauldron was an unforgivable enemy. Because of its presence, they didn't want to linger around any longer, so they temporarily gave way for Li Qiye.

Li Qiye then sat down and told Lan Yunzhu: "You should also sit down and cultivate. This field is unique in this world and it is hard to see it again. Use this chance to strengthen your True Fate and dao foundation, it will definitely be beneficial for you. However, if you don't want to, you can go take a look around."

With that, Li Qiye closed his eyes and opened his Fate Palaces. With a deafening blast, all of his palaces opened with his True Fate along with a dao foundation that looked like a galaxy. After a long roar, the foundation then turned into a Primordial Kun Peng that shrouded the sky.

"Boom!" His palaces then turned into a kingdom as the Terra's Root instantly dug into the medicinal field. It quickly sucked up the extremely refined worldly essence from the field, so the kingdom inside the Fate Palaces was quickly filled with this new source of energy.

"Boom!" Another explosion occurred. The Kun Peng turned back into a galaxy and surrounded the True Fate that went on top of the dao foundation. At this time, the ten palace kingdom gave all of its energy to the True Fate and dao foundation.

More rumbling blasts resounded. His Life Wheel took action; its rolling blood energy flowed into the dao foundation like a long river flowing into the sea. The Revolving Crescent Sun Law crazily sucked in worldly energy. Like a devil, it crushed Li Qiye's blood energy then the worldly energy and fused the two of them together before sending the newly formed energy back into his foundation and True Fate. In just a minute, Li Qiye's True Fate emitted a blinding brilliance.

Li Qiye had been refined by the Worldly Prime Liquid so his body, dao foundation, and True Fate could be said to be perfect.

This time, Li Qiye wanted to use this medicinal field to temper them once more. Because he had opened ten palaces, he needed an even better condition to refine his dao foundation and True Fate. Only this type of training would allow his potential to become limitless and gain the opportunity to open the eleventh, twelfth, and even the thirteenth palace from the legends.

“Rumble!” Meanwhile, the cauldron sucked in an endless amount of refined essence while its treasure trove appeared. It was as vast as a sea with dense medicinal essences.

Lan Yunzhu was shocked to see such a scene and wondered just how many immortal herbs this cauldron had devoured to have such a treasure medicinal trove.

Li Qiye then roared again as his foundation turned into the Primordial Kun Peng. The creature flew into the sea of medicinal essence and immediately turned into a gigantic incubator, allowing Li Qiye's dao foundation to wildly refine the Myriad Heavenly

Cauldron's medicinal trove.

The True Fate channeled the worldly energy and blood energy to harmonize the essences. In just a second, newly refined sources of energy filled the cauldron and strengthened it repeatedly. Universal laws smoothly poured down onto Li Qiye's body like a waterfall, tempering both his body and the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron.

At this point, the cauldron and himself reached a new level of synchronization as Li Qiye borrowed the cauldron's medicinal trove to strengthen both of them in a complementary manner.

Lan Yunzhu also followed suit after seeing Li Qiye meditate. She opened her Fate Palaces and borrowed the worldly essence in this medicine field to refine her True Fate and dao foundation.

A green smoke filled the garden as pure energy drifted everywhere. This place was not a simple medicine field, it was also a supreme land. This was why amazing existences like the Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass and the Ginseng Ancestor were absorbing energy at this place.

The worldly energy continuously moved as Lan Yunzhu's dao foundation turned into an eternal river with nonstop changes. She had dual saint talents with her Saint Fate and Saint Wheel. It could be said that her talents were excellent, so her worldly energy absorption speed was very fast. Her True Fate became blindingly radiant with universal chains hovering around it. At this minute, it was as if the heavenly dao had become closer to her.

A long time later, she withdrew her law and slowly opened her eyes. She felt her True Fate had reached a new level after being refined by the worldly energy. Due to her saint talents, both her True Fate and dao foundation were already extremely perfect, but now, they had reached a new sublime level.

As she looked around, she felt an endless power as if this was the right path of the dao. As this force pervaded the area, it was as if all of the energy in all the nine worlds was being gathered at this place.

She turned around and noticed that this endless power was coming from Li Qiye's body. He was no longer using the pure worldly energy to refine his dao foundation since the process had already been completed.

The tempering of the cauldron was also finished, so he had put it away as well.

He then sat in the medicine field with a solemn expression. The palaces floated above his head and turned into both the dao and a kingdom.

“Eleven Fate Palaces!” Lan Yunzhu exclaimed in shock after seeing the palaces above his head.

Before this, Li Qiye had nine stars and ten palaces — this was already shocking enough. Nine deserves utmost veneration, ten embodies extreme perfection! A person with ten palaces was

already considered a heaven-defying genius with the fate of becoming a supreme existence.

However, Li Qiye had eleven palaces at this moment. During the refinement of his dao foundation and True Fate, he had opened a new palace.

“Eleven palaces... A miracle across the eons!”

Although eleven was only one more than ten, this was not an insignificant number. Even the most brilliant genius that was meant for greatness would find it nearly impossible to open another after having ten palaces. This was why eleven palaces was also called a miracle across the eons.

Those who had opened eleven palaces could be counted on one’s fingers, and some speculated that there were no more than three in total.

“Crack!” However, while Lan Yunzhu was astonished at the sight of eleven palaces, the meridian in Li Qiye’s forehead suddenly made a sound.

It was as if something else was digging inside and was about to burst out.

Lan Yunzhu immediately knew what was going on and uttered in horror: “The opening of the twelfth palace...!” She lost herself in fear. Twelve palaces... How terrifying was this?!

There existed a phrase in the cultivation world: eleven is a miracle across the eons, twelve decides the position of the Immortal Emperor!

In other words, one with eleven palaces would be a timeless miracle, but one with twelve meant that, who could be the Immortal Emperor during that generation if not they? Since time immemorial, no one had heard of someone successfully opening twelve palaces.

Chapter 527: Cultivation

The formation of twelve palaces meant that the person would arrogantly sweep over the nine heavens and ten earths. Di Zuo, who was this? Tian Lunhui, so what? Even if Tian Lunhui was actually a reincarnation of an Immortal Emperor, he still wouldn't be able to stop Li Qiye's ascension to the imperial throne.

The absentminded Lan Yunzhu could only force a wry laugh. A genius like her was nothing compared to someone like Li Qiye. In someone else's eyes, having dual saint talents was an unreachable apex, a reason for pride, but she had no choice but to be convinced before Li Qiye's aptitude. It was no exaggeration that even someone with tri-saint talents would not be comparable to Li Qiye.

Once Li Qiye has twelve palaces, his talents, body, and bones would just be fleeting clouds in the sky — no longer relevant. There was no need to mention other prodigies. The twelve palaces alone would render anyone breathless.

Four palaces to form a domain, eight palaces to form a kingdom, and twelve palaces to form the heavens! Once he has twelve palaces, he will be the heavens itself; which existence was greater than the heavens? Perhaps only the [high heavens](#) beyond the nine firmaments!

The high heavens here is most likely the utmost existence since “nine heavens” and even “heavens” are thrown around pretty frivolously.

“Whoosh!” A slight distortion appeared while Lan Yunzhu had a forceful smile on her face. Her eyes then focused on something

that appeared to be flapping its wings.

She couldn't help but to take a closer look and noticed a figure appearing in Li Qiye's chest like a soaring immortal. Behind the figure were portals to all the nine heavens and ten earths. These portals then eventually turned themselves into supreme immortal wings!

This flying shadow was surrounded by silky strands of immortal laws, creating a very serene spectacle as if everything had stopped in its tracks.

However, once Lan Yunzhu used her Heavenly Gaze to take a better look, she was quickly startled. These silky strands of immortal laws were not standing still, they were rotating at an unbelievable speed. Because they were moving too quickly, it appeared as if they were still.

“Soaring Immortal Physique!” She finally figured out which Immortal Physique Li Qiye was cultivating.

The Soaring Immortal Physique was considered the fastest physique in this world. Once it reached grand completion, nothing would be faster than it.

“How can anyone bear to live on after seeing this?” She couldn't help but wryly smile once more.

Eleven palaces already took away the breath of others, but now,

Li Qiye also had the Soaring Immortal Physique. This was akin to suppressing all the other geniuses in this world.

Now, Lan Yunzhu understood why Li Qiye didn't care for Di Zuo. Although he was still at the Ancient Saint realm, this was a trivial matter. Eleven palaces already exceeded the limits of an Ancient Saint. What could a Heavenly Sovereign do against an eleven palaces Ancient Saint?

When coupled with the Soaring Immortal Physique, this was simply too heaven-defying. Even if Di Zuo were to reach the Heavenly King realm, his chances of winning against Li Qiye would be slim.

Maybe if Di Zuo could reach Existence Heavenly King, then perhaps the play could go on. However, there was no chance for this because Di Zuo was still very young. He could reach Heavenly King at this moment, but it would absolutely be impossible to reach Existence Heavenly King without a few more years.

“Rmmmbbb!” While she was wryly smiling, a streak of lightning suddenly struck Li Qiye; to be more precise, it struck the Inner Physique in the middle of his chest. However, the lightning suddenly disappeared as if it had been suppressed by something.

“Physique Tribulation... The minor completion tribulation is about to come!” Lan Yunzhu could tell what was going on after seeing the flashing lightning. His Physique Tribulation was about to come.

“No, wait...” However, she found it strange when the lightning disappeared because Li Qiye’s Inner Physique didn’t budge. It seemed that the previous bolt of lightning was suppressed. It was as if there was something even more powerful behind the Soaring Immortal Inner Physique.

In a split second, Lan Yunzhu saw another Inner Physique, an Inner Physique capable of suppressing the entire nine heavens and ten earths, an Inner Physique that caused both gods and devils to quiver.

“This is impossible...” Lan Yunzhu felt that she was only seeing things. Cultivators could only have one Inner Physique — this was unchanged knowledge since the start of time.

She assumed that it was only an illusion because no one had ever been able to break this common sense. Only one Inner Physique per cultivator, even for someone with an Immortal Fate.

However, now she was not so sure and felt lacking in confidence. Common sense — it seemed that this had no effect on Li Qiye.

This wouldn’t be his first time breaking common sense. Just like back at the Divine Dragon Mountain when all the destiny stones chose to follow him. Until now, it had always been stones picking their masters, but now, Li Qiye was the one to pick the stones.

What if... What if Li Qiye actually had two Inner Physiques? Two Immortal Inner Physiques? She became dumbstruck at this point.

Anyone who heard this speculation of hers would immediately think that she was insane because it had never happened before. Having two Immortal Inner Physiques was even more unbelievable than someone with an Immortal Fate.

But at this time, this was her incredible conjecture. If Li Qiye had two Inner Physiques, then the other Inner Physique would have to be even stronger than the Soaring Immortal Inner Physique at this moment.

Having thought to this point, she felt that if this was indeed the case, then the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World were nothing at all!

After a good while, she calmed down and sighed gently, then she shook her head and no longer wanted to think. She stood up and noticed that Li Qiye was still lost in his trance. She didn't want to disturb him, so she silently left the medicine field, intending to go to other places to witness the entire lost garden of the immortals.

Li Qiye was still sitting cross-legged back at the field while immersed in his own world. His dao foundation and True Fate had become impeccably perfect after the refinement from the extremely pure worldly energy.

Both this worldly energy and the medicinal essence from the trove of the Myriad Heavenly Cauldron helped him a lot. Because of this, he was able to easily open the eleventh palace.

Right now, opening the twelfth, to him, was not a challenge, it

was already a foregone conclusion. The real challenge was opening the thirteenth palace.

While Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu were cultivating inside the lost garden, many shocking things happened outside. There was finally someone who obtained a big harvest.

The Thousand Carp River had managed to chase the Diamond Carp all the way to its nest. Its elders were the first to seize the nest, and they obtained many divine items and immortal treasures, including numerous amazing metals and aquas. Such a great harvest further reinforced the sect's strength!

By the time many other great powers ran to the Water Realm after hearing this news, the digging operation at the Diamond Carp's nest had already come to an end. The river sect obtained the majority of the treasures there.

Such a rich harvest left many reddened with greed. A few great powers and experts wanted to sneak an attack for the treasures, but an emperor's lineage could not so easily be provoked. The high elders of the river sect killed three Heavenly Kings and beat all the robbers into submission. Afterward, no one else dared to try again.

The Thousand Carp River's power was not just in name. Many great powers realized that, in order to fight the river sect, at least two emperor's lineages must cooperate or else there would be no chance. Multiple great powers working together would still be slaughtered.

The luck of the river sect caused many people to drool in both greed and envy. A bunch of cultivators in the Water Realm were full of regrets, and one of them said: “Aizz, should have just followed the river sect to the end. I gave up halfway so I lost this great opportunity.”

In the beginning, many cultivators chased the Diamond Carp for a very long time just like the river sect. However, after a while, group after group began to give up because they felt that wasting time chasing the Diamond Carp was not worth it.

Who would expect that the river sect actually reached its nest and obtained such an envious fortune?

However, fortunately for the ghost race, the river sect was not the only group with good fortune. Otherwise, they would have been beating their chests in anger!

Another piece of news of someone having great luck began to spread. Tian Lunhui, the descendant of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, had entered the Fire God’s Palace.

The ghost race was the most excited after hearing this. They quickly went around asking for more information: “What is the Fire God’s Palace?”

This was a reason for celebration since Tian Lunhui, one of the three heroes, had obtained a great fortune.

Before this, the river sect's great harvest had left the ghost race dejected and envious, but now, someone in the ghost race had also obtained a great fortune and gained the ghost race some pride!

“The Fire God's Palace...” After hearing this, an undying from an emperor's lineage emotionally exclaimed: “Legend states that this is the biggest and most desired fortune in the Fire Realm. Some say that a grand completion Immortal Physique from the Myriad Bones Throne wanted to enter this palace when he was here at the Fire Realm at a young age, but alas, he was unsuccessful. Who would have thought that Tian Lunhui would get such a great opportunity like this?”

Chapter 528: Twelve Fate Palaces

“Amazing! Entering the Fire God’s Palace will surely grant him a great fortune.” After hearing this, many people became very envious.

Although the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom did not necessarily require a heaven-defying treasure, obtaining a great fortune inside the Prime Ominous Grave was a matter of pride. Since the start of time, anyone who obtained great fortunes in this grave would eventually become an invincible existence capable of threatening the nine worlds. Even if they couldn’t become an Immortal Emperor, they would still become a paragon of a world.

While everyone was still extremely jealous of Tian Lunhui’s luck, a shocking piece of news also came out from the Earth Realm: “Di Zuo is mounting an offensive on the Heavenly Cemetery.”

After hearing this, great characters from all the tribes greatly changed their expressions as they exclaimed: “Attacking the Heavenly Cemetery! How bold!”

Another whispered: “Legend states that the Heavenly Cemetery is the end point of the Prime Ominous Grave, and very few have been able to enter since time immemorial. Di Zuo indeed has the style of a young Immortal Emperor, now that he wants to attack the cemetery.”

Even an ancestor from a great power emotionally added: “The Myriad Bones Throne trained such an amazing descendant. This

courage and decisiveness when deciding to attack the Heavenly Cemetery... It wouldn't be strange if he becomes the Immortal Emperor in the future.”

Many were saddened after hearing this, especially the younger generation. Di Zuo was already famous enough, but today, many became shocked when he chose to attack the Heavenly Cemetery.

Geniuses didn't dare to attack the cemetery, not even imperial descendants like the Titanic Crescent Saint Child or the Ghost Insect Evil Child who had emperor's weapons. But now, Di Zuo was intending to do so, highlighting his domineering temperament.

“Sir Di Zuo will surely become the Immortal Emperor of this generation!” A ghost excitedly uttered.

This battle that Di Zuo started caused the ghosts to become very lively. Recently, they had been oppressed, especially when Xian Fan fought evenly against Di Zuo. Many of them couldn't accept this result. But now, Di Zuo's actions meant that he was confident in himself, further rejuvenating the ghosts' hope that the future emperor would come from their race.

Outside of the actions taken by the heaven's proud sons like Tian Lunhui and Di Zuo, powerful lineages like the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom attracted attention very easily even with the slightest movement.

Recently, news about the Immortal Kingdom began to spread. A

cultivator in the Wood Realm sent out this message: “The Simple Precious Tree of the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom is going to the deepest parts of the Wood Realm.”

Many great powers became receptive to this news and, overnight, countless people paid attention to every action of the Immortal Kingdom.

An ancestor from a great power tried to analyze the kingdom’s goal: “What are they trying to find? It seems that they don’t care for treasures or divine stones or immortal medicines. However, this doesn’t make sense. They even brought along their precious tree, so they had to come to the grave for something.”

Another sect master who had always paid attention to the Immortal Kingdom murmured: “It seems like they are trying to find a certain something, and now they are off to the Wood Realm. Maybe they are trying to search every corner of the Prime Ominous Grave.”

In fact, as a lineage with two emperors, it would make more sense if they kept to themselves in order to not attract attention. However, the Immortal Kingdom was different; they even brought their Simple Precious Tree. Because of its fanfare, the other emperor’s lineages secretly tailed the Immortal Kingdom.

All of this could be traced back to Immortal Emperor Di Yu. In a very ancient era, there was a rumor where the grave had the method for everlasting life, but no one had ever seen it before.

It was not until Immortal Emperor Di Yu's generation that there was a hint of such a thing. At a young age, he went into the grave, but no one at that time knew if he had obtained the method or not.

However, many tales explained that his talents were quite terrible, but he still managed to survive through five generations and five Immortal Emperors. Even invincible emperors disappeared, but Immortal Emperor Di Yu lived on just fine.

What was even more suspicious was that Immortal Emperor Di Yu didn't seal himself inside a Blood Era Stone like the other undyings. He had always lived normally throughout the generations. After many years and witnessing the change of five emperors, he finally embarked on the imperial journey to become an invincible emperor.

Because of this, no matter the method, future generations suspected that he had gotten the method for everlasting life during his youth inside the Prime Ominous Grave.

Nevertheless, the Immortal Kingdom had always denied this claim, but they couldn't dispel all suspicions.

This time, the Immortal Kingdom even brought along their precious tree and didn't care for all the treasures inside the five grand realms. Things that others lusted for were ignored by the Immortal Kingdom, making people think that they were searching for something; their strange behavior resulted in many great powers spying on them.

During the spying process, a person had a bold thought: “Maybe Immortal Emperor Di Yu only got half of the method in the past. Maybe the other half is still inside the Prime Ominous Grave. This is why the Immortal Kingdom carried along the precious tree this time, to find the other half!”

This speculation was quite outrageous, but many great powers couldn't stop themselves from thinking about this possibility. This was why even more eyes became fixated on the Immortal Kingdom.

If there really was another half of the everlasting life method, then a terrifying war would erupt. Even monstrous existences like the throne of bones and the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom would join in.

Not to mention weaker cultivators, even Immortal Emperors would be tempted by true immortality.

Li Qiye sat for a very long time in the medicine field before slowly opening his eyes and issuing a roar. After this cry, the eleven Fate Palaces withdrew.

At this time, Lan Yunzhu was next to him. She cheerfully said: “Congratulations, you have finally opened eleven palaces.”

Li Qiye smiled and responded: “It is a thing of the past now. The

twelfth palace will be the next challenge.”

This sentence sounded very arrogant. Everyone assumed that having twelve palaces was an impossibility. Anyone who heard of someone talking about opening the twelfth palace would laugh their teeth off and think that that person was either insane or incurably full of themselves.

However, Lan Yunzhu knew that this would not be an issue for Li Qiye. She trusted that he would be able to open the twelfth.

Lan Yunzhu emotionally spoke: “Legend states that no more than three people had eleven palaces, this miracle across the eons. Eleven opened palaces... Any type of genius would be trivial before this.”

Li Qiye shook his head and smiled: “Here is where you are incorrect. The truth is that, since the start of time, there were at least five people who had eleven palaces. The most famous are [Immortal Emperor Gu Chun and Immortal Emperor Fei](#).”

Gu Chun = Ancient Purity, Fei = Soar; so Soaring Immortal Emperor and Ancient Purity Immortal Emperor.

Lan Yunzhu was not surprised at all to hear these names: “The first Immortal Emperor and the legendary Immortal Emperor Fei!”

Immortal Emperor Gu Chun came from the Charming Spirit Race and was the first existence to be called “Immortal Emperor” in the nine worlds. It could be said that Immortal Emperor Gu Chun created a new age during the Desolate Era and was considered the

most powerful existence.

Meanwhile, Immortal Emperor Fei created a legend, the Soaring Immortal Sect. Since time immemorial, this sect continued to shine its radiance over the nine worlds.

“Okay, Uncle, your arrogance can reach even the sky. Eleven palaces may be nothing new to you, but wait until you open the twelfth. Then, you can enjoy being called number one across the ages.” Lan Yunzhu continued with a smile: “If you open the twelfth palace, then you will be the first since time immemorial to achieve twelve palaces.”

She was happy for him and his achievements.

“You are mistaken again. The title of being the first across all ages has already been taken by someone.” Li Qiye shook his head and continued: “Even if I successfully accomplish this, I wouldn’t be the first to have twelve.”

Lan Yunzhu replied in disbelief: “Who was it? Impossible... Someone opening the twelfth palace in this world is but a legend, a legend that had never been proven before. This is because everyone knows that whoever opens the twelfth would become an Immortal Emperor! However, no one has heard of an Immortal Emperor with twelve Fate Palaces!”

Li Qiye slowly uttered a name: “Immortal Emperor [Jiao Heng](#)!”

Jiao = Proud/Arrogance/Overbearing, Heng = Sweeping/Dominating. The combination would result in being

imperious or insufferably arrogant, but I would say that in the contextual sense, it is not talking about his arrogance and more about the qualification he had achieved to have such arrogance, if that makes any sense. It is a very powerful title, Proud Dominating Immortal Emperor is what I would probably use.

Lan Yunzhu had nothing to say after hearing this name. If there was someone in this world to be the first to obtain twelve palaces, then Lan Yunzhu wouldn't be able to think of a second person outside of Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng.

Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng, the first emperor of the human race. This name was like a spell that echoed across eternity, illuminating the nine worlds.

Since time immemorial, only Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was fitting of the two words "Jiao Heng." He was undefeated his whole life and swept through all of his enemies in the nine heavens and ten earths. He was the only emperor who remained unbeaten even till now.

Although, after a cultivator becomes an Immortal Emperor, it would be very difficult for them to lose. Claiming that Immortal Emperors were invincible was not just mere words, but many Immortal Emperors did not have smooth sailings at a young age, and there were no emperors who were always victorious during their years of growth.

However, throughout the eons, Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng alone remained unbeaten throughout his life. When he was young, the emperor powerfully pushed through all of his foes no matter

how powerful they were. No one had ever managed to stop his steps!

Chapter 529: Secret Among Grave Secrets

For as long as one could remember, no matter who the speakers were, they would immediately control their temperament when the name of Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng came up. There was no other option since Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng was the most dominant and arrogant person from the ancient era till now.

“Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng...” Lan Yunzhu could only sigh after hearing this name. She was not surprised at all.

To any cultivator, having twelve palaces was a heaven-defying achievement beyond comparison, but it became a matter of course for Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng.

“Having twelve palaces wasn’t Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng’s most glorious achievement in life, so very few people later on knew that he had twelve palaces.” Li Qiye explained with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu didn’t know what else to say since the words “Jiao Heng” alone represented all there was to say. She calmed down and suddenly remembered something, then she spoke: “While you were cultivating, I took a stroll through the garden. Do you know what I saw? I actually saw a phoenix!”

“A phoenix? What kind of phoenix?” Li Qiye’s eyes suddenly lit up.

She quickly answered: “At first, I thought I met an immortal phoenix, one of the mythical beasts, but after chasing for a while, I

found out that even though this phoenix was about the size of a fist, it was still extremely powerful. I noticed that it entered a location with a violet energy that could make others easily lose their way, so I didn't dare to chase any further and had to come back."

"That phoenix had five divine lights that turned into very long tail feathers, right?" Li Qiye inquired further.

"Yes! The bird's cry could tear apart the nine heavens. If it wasn't a young phoenix, then it was definitely a very amazing immortal medicine that was turning into one."

At this time, Li Qiye's eyes became brighter than even starlight. It was as if his eyes could see through myriad dao of the heaven and earth. He then asked: "Where did it go? Quick, take me there!"

From seeing his expression, Lan Yunzhu understood that this matter was not so trivial, so she quickly led him to the place she stumbled upon before.

The two of them ran there and saw many King Medicines and nine transformations soulgrasses, but Li Qiye didn't even bat an eye to any of them. He was anxious to go to the place that Lan Yunzhu discovered.

"What is it, really?" Lan Yunzhu asked while leading the way after seeing his serious demeanor.

“I can’t say for sure right now, I would have to see it with my own eyes to be certain.” Li Qiye replied as he shook his head.

In a short period of time, Lan Yunzhu took Li Qiye to the place where the phoenix disappeared. It was a small valley with broken brick walls, making it seem as if someone had lived here before.

Logically speaking, no one should have lived here, but considering how the name of this place was the lost alchemy garden of the immortals, maybe the person who lived here was an immortal!

The little valley was covered by a dense violet energy as if a treasure was about to come out. Despite its humble size, one would be easily lost once entrapped by this violet treasure; they would lose all sense of direction.

“This place...” Li Qiye stood in the same spot and looked around before murmuring while becoming lost in thought.

After looking for a bit, he aimed for a direction and ran with Lan Yunzhu there. Not too long after, they reached a precipice with no other path to go.

Next to the precipice was a little hole around the size of a fist. It was pitch black and seemingly bottomless.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes then shot out two rays of light as if he wanted to pierce through it.

“How about we use our divine intent to check out this hole first?” Lan Yunzhu suggested after seeing Li Qiye looking at the small hole.

“It is no use, your divine intent won’t be able to sweep it completely.” Li Qiye shook his head and said. He then pondered for a bit while looking at the small hole.

“Boom!” He opened his palace and a withered trunk that resembled a hand came out. With a whoosh, the dried trunk then took root inside the small hole.

“Whooosh!” A black light suddenly flashed. The dried trunk was taken by Li Qiye from the Thousand Islands. It was dead before he poured in a liquid, and a seed began to bud shortly after. The trunk looked like a spread palm with the middle hollowed like a tree.

A black portal then appeared on the tree as universal laws weaved together to form it.

This black portal was shiver-inducing since it looked as if it was connected to hell.

“Is this... Is this what you called a secret among secrets of the graves?” Lan Yunzhu looked at this scene and suddenly remembered something, prompting her inquiry.

Lan Yunzhu was also present when Li Qiye got this tree trunk

from the Thousand Islands. At that time, she felt that he was being quite wasteful for cooking a young leaf of the World Tree into a liquid to pour on the tree.

However, after entering the Prime Ominous Grave and seeing Li Qiye using this tree trunk to obtain the defining treasure in the Secret Realm, Lan Yunzhu realized that he had been planning for a very long time before he entered the Prime Ominous Grave.

He was now using it again. She then remembered that Li Qiye said that each Grave Realm had a secret among secrets.

She then speculated that this little hole could be the secret among secrets that Li Qiye was talking about.

“You are right about that.” Li Qiye nodded and revealed: “This is indeed a grave secret among secrets. You are very lucky to meet such a big fortune. It is a shame that you couldn’t stop the phoenix before it went back, but it is really not your fault. This thing is extremely powerful and stopping it is exceedingly difficult, unless it agrees to give you something or you are powerful enough!”

“That phoenix is the big fortune?” Lan Yunzhu emotionally asked. She didn’t think that she would meet one.

“Yes, for you or any other person. If you could have that phoenix, then it would be quite incredible.” Li Qiye nodded and said: “But I am not satisfied with this phoenix since I want to enter the secret grave! This is a rare chance; I didn’t expect for the entrance to actually appear.”

Lan Yunzhu seemed to have guessed a thing or two from Li Qiye's words, so she looked at him and asked: "Has no one entered the secret grave before? Do only these fortunes come out from inside?"

"Perhaps." Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and said: "But if there were to be someone who had entered, then it could only be one person."

She then curiously asked: "Who?" Where was this grave secret among secrets? Who had been to one before?

She also added: "Was it Immortal Emperor Di Yu?" She mentioned this emperor for a reason; he was the only person since the start of time to be rumored to have obtained the method for everlasting life.

"No." Li Qiye denied that claim: "A person who had never existed or been heard of before. At least, this is what the future generations believe."

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but ponder this answer. A person who had never existed or had been heard of before? Then who was it?

Lan Yunzhu looked at the dry trunk taking root in the hole and asked: "Is this trunk another key? Just like the Prime Ominous Key, is it a key to open the top secret locations of the grave?"

"No." Li Qiye answered: "It is not a key, but it is ten thousand times more precious than one. It contains an immemorial secret

that no one knows about.”

Lan Yunzhu looked at it and, at this time, no longer underestimated it. Perhaps it was not only the key to the secret graves, maybe it also had some other usages.

Li Qiye hugged her waist and said in a serious tone: “Ready? We are about to go in and it might get rocky, be careful.”

Lan Yunzhu took a deep breath and nodded her head before speaking: “I am ready.”

She then grabbed his waist as well as Li Qiye shouted: “Open!”

The place that the dried trunk connected to suddenly created a vortex, and the black portal’s black universal laws were all sucked up.

“Whoosh!” In just a moment, sand and pebbles flew everywhere. The black portal then sucked in Li Qiye along with Lan Yunzhu, who was hugging him tightly.

Once sucked in by the black portal, Lan Yunzhu felt her entire body being torn apart. This portal was different from an ordinary one.

“Crshhh!” Another rumble appeared and she felt as if she was being pushed out. Fortunately, Li Qiye was tightly grabbing her so she didn’t fall and roll on the ground.

Once she opened her eyes, she noticed that they were standing on a high peak that arched through the high sky with circulating primordial energy.

A spectator would have the sensation that this mountain was from a scene at the beginning of the world, that this mountain was there at the world's inception. Looking upward, one would find that there was nothing except another high cliff in the sky. There was a giant wooden nest on top of the peak and primordial energy poured down from it like a sea of clouds.

Chapter 530: Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng

After looking at the nest, Lan Yunzhu suddenly realized that the primordial energy that surrounded the mountain did not originate from the peak itself, but rather the wooden nest.

“We are finally inside.” Li Qiye looked at the gigantic nest and slowly spoke: “Allow me to uncover this mysterious veil.”

He took a deep breath as the two of them climbed the mountain. It took a while before the two finally made it up to the top.

At this second, the two stood by a cliff with primordial air surrounding them. They looked up to see the nest still exuding this energy as dense as a sea of clouds.

They found that this wooden nest was gigantic. When standing at the very top and looking down, one would feel that this nest was endless, as if it was its own world and all the mountains and rivers in existence could fit inside.

It was built by many extremely tough, blackened, and dried tree branches. Lan Yunzhu felt as if she had seen this type of wood before. After remembering, she realized that she really had seen it before, back at the Thousand Islands. Back then, Li Qiye had taken out this type of wood. Of course, it was the Ghost’s Origin Ancestral Key that Lan Yunzhu was thinking about!

Lan Yunzhu struggled to get through the mass of primordial chaos. There, she saw something.

“Look, what is that over there?” In the middle of the nest was a wooden pavilion. Because of the primordial energy, even Lan Yunzhu with her Heavenly Gaze couldn’t see the pavilion in its entirety. It was huge and held a touch of majesty. Her gaze could faintly see that there was something inside the pavilion.

The primordial chaos around the wooden nest was like powerful waves. If one considered the nest as a primal sea, then below it should be the vortex where this energy was pouring out of.

One couldn’t tell whether this energy was coming from the bottom of the nest or the wooden pavilion, but one thing was certain: the bottom of the nest must have something amazing or a heaven-shocking secret.

“See that? The phoenix you met earlier is over there.” Li Qiye had his eyes fixated on the wooden nest. He then pointed at the outermost corner.

Lan Yunzhu quickly turned around and saw a little phoenix right outside of the pavilion. It emitted five different divine colors that turned into its long tail feathers.

It was picking up and dropping branches to fix what seemed to be its nest.

“That’s the one!” Lan Yunzhu exclaimed after seeing the phoenix. She had the luck to meet such a great fortune, but she had given it up so she didn’t expect to see it again right now.

Lan Yunzhu asked after seeing the phoenix fixing the wooden nest: “Is this its nest?”

“No, this isn’t, it is only settling in this place right now. However, it was able to become something this amazing because of it being able to stay at this place.” Li Qiye looked at the phoenix and added: “Moreover, it isn’t a phoenix.”

“It’s not a phoenix?” Lan Yunzhu asked with surprise: “Then is it the transformation of an immortal medicine?”

Li Qiye was still gazing at the phoenix as he said: “No, it isn’t an immortal medicine either.” He shook his head then continued: “It is a True Immortal Medicine, a real one. Even an Immortal Emperor might not have the fortune to see one; of course, they crave for it as well.”

“What?! A True Immortal Medicine?” Lan Yunzhu exclaimed in shock. This name was so awe-inducing even an Alchemy Emperor would be dumbfounded.

Any cultivator or alchemist in this world coveted immortal medicines. To them, they were priceless and unique treasures in this world. Immortal Emperors needed immortal medicines as well.

However, the immortal medicines referred to by these cultivators and alchemists were not real immortal medicines. To them, rare or five million year old King Medicines would be called immortal medicines.

Knowledgeable alchemists knew that these things were real immortal medicines, so they called real ones True Immortal Medicines to distinguish them from the ones more commonly talked about by the rest of the world.

“There are actually True Immortal Medicines in this world?” Lan Yunzhu thought to herself. Was the phoenix before her actually one of them?

Although ancient sages and remarkable alchemists believed in the existence of True Immortal Medicines, no one had seen them before. Later on, even alchemists with great achievements began to doubt this notion. They felt like True Immortal Medicines were only the fantasies of those who walked before them.

If they were real, then even Immortal Emperors would crave for them. They were wonderful panaceas capable of prolonging the life of existences like Immortal Emperors.

Many of the available medicines were useless for emperors, so they needed immortal medicines if they wanted to prolong their lifespan, and True Immortal Medicines were the best items to do so!

Li Qiye nodded while staring at the phoenix ahead, saying: “Yes,

one of them is before you. Its name is the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng, a very rare True Immortal Medicine.”

“Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng...” Lan Yunzhu looked at it and couldn’t see how it resembled a ginseng at all.

Li Qiye understood what she was thinking and shook his head to say: “Your current cultivation cannot see its true form. Unless you are able to suppress it, it won’t take on its true appearance.”

“Is it possible for me to obtain this fortune? Can we catch it?” Lan Yunzhu asked while looking at the phoenix. She was quite tempted, and this was understandable. A True Immortal Medicine would cause even an Immortal Emperor to palpitate, let alone her.

“No.” Li Qiye said with a smile: “Unless you were fated for it, it won’t follow you. If you have a heaven-defying method, then maybe you would be able to take one or two ginseng roots from its body, but even this is very difficult.”

“I’ll give it a shot!” As a heaven’s proud daughter, Lan Yunzhu — of course — had some arrogance in her. She took a deep breath and channelled her blood energy while stepping closer towards the wooden nest.

“Bang!” She only took one step inside, but she was suddenly bounced back. The rolling primordial chaos protected the nest.

“So strong.” Lan Yunzhu exclaimed. However, as the descendant

of an emperor's lineage, her gaze became serious as she declared: "I don't believe that I can't get past this!"

She wanted to take out a heaven-defying treasure but was stopped by Li Qiye. He shook his head and said: "Don't mess around, this place is not as simple as you think."

Li Qiye looked at the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng in the shape of a phoenix and shouted: "How about we make a deal?"

The ginseng coldly glanced at him before ignoring him. It went on with its business of gathering wooden branches while carrying an extremely arrogant posture.

"It really is arrogant." Lan Yunzhu wanted to laugh after seeing the phoenix's attitude.

The phoenix had looked at Li Qiye as if it was a high above existence looking down at an ant.

"A True Immortal Medicine is indeed powerful." Li Qiye smiled and said: "However, it shouldn't have provoked me." With that, he took out a treasure.

"Boom!" The Tetra-war Bronze Chariot appeared before Li Qiye, then he told Lan Yunzhu: "Get on. We will enter from the edge of the nest. If it doesn't agree to the transaction, then I will teach it a lesson so that it will know who it is dealing with."

Lan Yunzhu sympathized with the phoenix; it had provoked someone it shouldn't have.

“Bang—bang—bang—bang!” The four divine beasts on the chariot activated. The true dragon, divine phoenix, qilin, and white tiger stood by Li Qiye's side as the chariot powerfully pushed away the primordial chaos.

Li Qiye quickly rode on this chaotic energy towards the edge of the nest and, in just a second, the chariot had reached the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng's place.

At this point, the phoenix unleashed a roar capable of tearing apart the nine heavens; this loud thunder-like roar was accompanied by an alarming force. However, Li Qiye sat on the chariot with the four divine beasts accompanying him, so he was unperturbed. He looked at the phoenix and slowly uttered: “I will use one drop of Myriad Star Water to trade for five of your old ginseng roots!” He then carefully took out a drop of star water.

At this moment, he had a very little amount remaining, so he greatly treasured them and wouldn't use this water unless he had no other choice. However, trading one drop of star water for five old ginseng roots from this phoenix was a great deal.

The eyes of the ginseng in the form of a phoenix lit up after seeing the star water drop. It sent out its divine intent to speak: “One bottle of Myriad Star Water to trade for five old roots.”

Li Qiye shook his head in response: “You know that is impossible.

If I had a bottle of star water, then I could trade for a complete True Immortal Medicine. This encounter was guided by fate and is a big opportunity. One drop of star water is enough.”

However, the phoenix sat there without moving and didn’t bother to look at Li Qiye. This was also understandable since one drop of star water was not worth five of its old roots.

In fact, one drop of star water for one old ginseng root was already a terrible deal. If Li Qiye used one drop to trade for a young root, then the phoenix would definitely agree. One for five old roots? Forget it! The phoenix would not take part in such a horrible transaction.

Chapter 531: Threat

Li Qiye still didn't lose his temper even after seeing the phoenix's arrogant stance. He calmly smiled and said: "I already showed my goodwill by offering to exchange one star water drop with you. At the very least, I'm being a nice and peaceful person. I didn't wish to force this transaction, so refusing to trade with me is making it very difficult."

The moment Li Qiye finished his words, a deafening explosion resounded. "Boom!"

The Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng immediately got up and exuded its blinding five divine lights. At this time, it was no longer in the form of a phoenix, it revealed its true form — an extremely gigantic king ginseng. The giant leaves on its body took the form of a phoenix and its roots were big with little thin and long branches.

The moment it revealed its true body, it no longer hid its amazing power. With its five divine lights, it was like a god standing before Li Qiye.

"Thump thump!" Lan Yunzhu, who was standing by the edge, took in a cold breath and was forced back by the invincible and divine aura of the ginseng. The ginseng stood there like a true god, instilling fear and awe into all spectators. Its strength could cause even ordinary Virtuous Paragons to be frightened!

Meanwhile, the dragon roared and a phoenix cried out as they began to dance in the air. The four divine beasts with an

incomparable posture began to circle around Li Qiye. The four bronze stallions also neighed then leaped up high, creating beams of lights like a rainbow. These unparalleled stallions had awakened at last.

With its invincible momentum, the chariot blocked the invincible aura coming from the ginseng, so Li Qiye was unaffected by this presence.

Li Qiye simply smiled at the ginseng that revealed its true form. Despite its formidable might, Li Qiye was still standing leisurely on his chariot as if nothing was happening.

“What a pity, you have taken the wrong move and won’t even get the drop of star water.” Li Qiye nonchalantly declared: “Are you aware of this? In an ancient era, a person once captured a True Immortal Medicine root and made tea out of it! You are very strong, but not strong to the point of being invincible. I’m standing here right now with at least five different methods to kill you in a single breath. However, I love peace and do not want to waste a heaven’s creation.”

“Snap!” Li Qiye suddenly had a small coffin in his hand. With a cracking sound, the coffin that was initially the size of a palm suddenly became a regular sized coffin. Li Qiye then held the coffin and slowly said: “Killing a True Immortal Medicine is indeed wasteful and an abhorrent act, right? Then we’ll play a different type of game. Do you believe that I will open this coffin or not? I trust that you know a thing or two about its origin.”

The ginseng retreated after seeing Li Qiye holding the coffin. It

seemed that it was very wary of the coffin in Li Qiye's hand.

Lan Yunzhu was startled and didn't expect that this coffin would cause the ginseng to be afraid like this.

This coffin was the little coffin Li Qiye traded with Qin Guangwang, and now it had taken on a bigger form.

"Are you threatening me?" The ginseng didn't open its mouth. Instead, it sent its divine intent forward.

Li Qiye smiled and said while carrying the coffin: "You are right, I am threatening you. Do you want to try me? I trust that I can open a little gap without any difficulty. Although once this coffin is opened, it might be a bit troublesome for me, you will become very pitiful. What do you think is your chance of escaping? I do think that if you can't get away, then your fate shall be quite miserable. Believe me, this won't be a pretty ending!"

The ginseng stared intensely at Li Qiye. If it had a face to show its expression, then it would definitely be one of ugly anger.

"I have five different ways to kill you, but they are quite complicated and I also don't want to do so, so let us be straight with each other. I am threatening you with two choices: you can refuse my request or agree with my demand." Li Qiye cheerfully declared.

Lan Yunzhu didn't know what to say while standing at the edge.

Now she understood that Li Qiye was a hoodlum with the blood of a robber. It was a tragedy for anyone who messed with him!

“What do you want?” The ginseng asked with its divine intent. A True Immortal Medicine was a very powerful existence, but today, it was being blackmailed by an insignificant human cultivator. The worst part was that it had no choice but to acquiesce.

Lan Yunzhu was astonished. She didn’t think that the ginseng would actually accept Li Qiye’s demand. She was quite curious about just what was inside the coffin that could cause the ginseng to feel so apprehensive.

Li Qiye was not surprised with this result at all. He smirked and replied: “If I tell you to follow me, then you surely won’t agree. I am not such an unreasonable person, I am quite humane. If you happily cooperate with me, then I won’t make such an outrageous demand. The same as before, I want five old ginseng roots, but five from the main branch.”

Li Qiye then pointed at the five thickest roots on the ginseng. These huge roots were not like ginseng at all, they were more like lone divine branches. They emitted a dazzling divine light where one sniff of their fragrance would be enough to cause people to flutter.

“You!” The Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng was furious. Surely it would have a reddened countenance from being crazily angered right now if it had a face. It felt that Li Qiye’s demand was too much. These were the five best and oldest ginseng roots it had. The ginseng wouldn’t even accept a drop of Myriad Star Water for just

one.

“Think it over. Do you want me to open the coffin? Or do you want to trade the five old ginseng roots for safety?” Li Qiye deliberately added: “Of course, there is another option, and that is to try and attack me. However, I wonder if you have the confidence in breaking my defense in just one move or not? It is not that I’m looking down on you, but you alone will absolutely not break my defense!”

At this moment, the ginseng was gazing at the chariot. Just like Li Qiye had said, it had intended to attack Li Qiye. However, it wouldn’t be able to break through the chariot in just one move, and if it failed to do so, then the result wouldn’t be pretty.

Li Qiye slowly continued: “I’m sorry to say that if you can’t do it with one move, then I will open the coffin. Even a small gap wouldn’t be a good thing for you as you would then understand what a nightmare truly is.”

The ginseng was silent while full of regret. If it knew that it was going to be like this, then it should have just made the deal with Li Qiye in the beginning. At the very least, it would have gotten a drop of star water.

“Take it!” The ginseng plucked the five oldest ginseng roots and threw it over at Li Qiye while expressing its endless rage with the tone of its divine intent.

The five ginseng roots fell into Li Qiye’s hands like five divine

branches. King Ginsengs of 3,000,000 years of age or even an Ancestor Ginseng couldn't compare to a single root of these five.

"I very much enjoyed our transaction." Li Qiye happily smiled and put away the five old ginseng roots. Although they were only little roots, they were the oldest from the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng. Their medicinal potency was even more frightening than an entire Ancestor Ginseng. As an item coveted by even Immortal Emperors, it was too heaven-defying; the other ginsengs were nothing compared to it.

The Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng ignored Li Qiye. It was quite furious after being blackmailed out of its five oldest roots by Li Qiye. It then turned back into a phoenix and sat in its nest.

Li Qiye then rode the chariot back to the edge and handed one root to Lan Yunzhu before speaking: "For you."

"For me?" Lan Yunzhu was taken by surprise and stood there dumbfounded. This was not an ordinary item, it was the oldest root of a True Immortal Medicine and an amazing fortune. Even undyings or legendary existences would go crazy for such an item.

This one root alone would cause a war outside in the Nine Worlds since its worth was no less than an emperor's weapon. For those on the verge of death, it was even more valuable than an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.

"Take it. Perhaps once you reach the top, you will have a use for it. Maybe it will even save your life one day." Li Qiye smiled and

said: “Remember, do not tell anyone about it, not even your closest friends and family.”

She took a deep breath and couldn't contain her excited emotions even after having seen countless treasures. After a long time, she solemnly put away the old ginseng root and said: “Don't worry, only you, me, and the heaven and earth will know about this.”

She understood the gravity of this matter. A True Immortal Medicine could cause all existences in the world to become crazy. For this thing, even parents and children would turn against each other and masters and disciples would massacre their own!

Li Qiye then shouted at the ginseng in the form of phoenix and said: “Okay, because I am kind, I will remind you to leave this place for now. Otherwise, I can't guarantee your safety.”

“What are you trying to do?” The ginseng asked with its divine intent.

“I'm about to open the coffin.” Li Qiye smiled and pointed at the wooden pavilion hiding in the primordial chaos at the middle of the nest: “I want to suppress the pavilion since I want the thing inside.”

Chapter 532: Opening The Coffin

“You are insane!” After hearing this, the ginseng was scared out of its mind as it jumped and exclaimed: “Do you even know what it is?!”

“It is not important what it is. What matters is that I want it right now.” Li Qiye cheerfully said: “Which is why I want to suppress the source of the primordial chaos.”

“You won’t be able to!” The ginseng coldly uttered.

“What if I open half of the wooden coffin? I don’t need to suppress it for too long, just one second is enough.”

“Half of the coffin? Are you crazy? Do you think you can survive after that?” The ginseng quickly replied.

“You are wrong. If I really wanted to risk it all, then I would still have a chance of living after opening the entire coffin, let alone half of it.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

The ginseng noticed that Li Qiye was not joking around, so it flew far away from the wooden nest and watched in the distance.

Li Qiye told Lan Yunzhu in a serious tone: “Leave this place and go down the mountain. Don’t come close or else nothing will be able to protect you.”

“Be careful.” Lan Yunzhu quietly said after seeing Li Qiye’s solemn expression. Then, she left without saying anything else.

After watching her get to a safe distance, Li Qiye took a deep breath.

“Boom!” Eleven Fate Palaces appeared. At this moment, they turned into a heavenly radiant kingdom full of spirit energy as if it was about to give birth to a deity.

The kingdom of these eleven palaces was extremely powerful, just like an ancient country with greatly accumulated power capable of suppressing everything.

He then opened the palace to take out the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror. Li Qiye very rarely used this defining treasure of the Middle Continent Ancient Kingdom. The mirror poured down a Yin Yang universal law and turned into two Yin and Yang fish. The two immortal fish swam by Li Qiye and used the grand dao of Yin and Yang to protect him.

This was far from enough. He also held the Elusive Heavenly Vase. This was the treasure that Immortal Emperor Qian Li left behind for him, something he had been searching for for a very long time.

“Thump, thump, thunk, thunk, thunk!” At this point, the clanking sounds of bronze resounded. Five bronze doors were taken out by Li Qiye. They surrounded him like five bronze walls.

Heaven Sealing Pentagate — another treasure Li Qiye obtained from Qin Guangwang.

“It is a shame that I am not strong enough, or else the pentagate alone would have sufficed.” He said with regret. At this time, he had no choice but to use all of his hidden treasures.

After preparing everything, Li Qiye also kept a drop of Myriad Star Water in his mouth without swallowing it.

“Boom!” In just a second, Li Qiye’s state reached its extreme. It was as if both of his Immortal Physiques had reached grand completion. Two physiques seemed like two True Gods had attached themselves to Li Qiye’s body.

He took a deep breath with one hand holding the wooden coffin and the other preparing to open it at any time.

“Crack!” After everything was ready, the middle of Li Qiye’s forehead suddenly split apart. At this time, his sea of memories appeared. This was a gigantic galaxy without an end. Gigantic Immortal Emperors’ universal laws began to lock the stars in the sky as if Immortal Emperors were on the defensive.

This was Li Qiye’s ultimate defense. After countless blessings from ancient existences and Immortal Emperors, this was his most fundamental possession.

This was his first time using it since it could be said that he was

about to risk it all in this venture.

“This... This is too unreal!” The ginseng flying far away gasped at this scene.

Li Qiye had many treasures, and they were all heaven-defying to the point where it completely exceeded the ginseng’s imagination. The moment Li Qiye opened his sea of memories, the True Immortal Medicine in the form of a phoenix lost its mind since it suddenly understood something.

At the same time, Lan Yunzhu walked down the mountain and went very far away to look at the giant wooden nest. She wasn’t hovering in the sky to watch like the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng.

She didn’t want to see nor did she dare to watch. She didn’t hope that something unfavorable would happen to Li Qiye. She had known him for a while, and this was the first time he had such a solemn expression. It must be a heaven-piercing event for Li Qiye to show such a stoic demeanor.

“Rumble!” At this moment, the heaven and earth became eclipsed and the entire world trembled.

It was as if, at this time, Immortal Emperors were visiting the wooden nest, and it wasn’t just one or two. Invincible imperial auras endlessly erupted as if all the emperors came back to life and had descended to this world.

The invincible presence suppressed all existences in the world and forced them to prostrate before this might. At this moment, even the most powerful existence would feel the limit of their being, a realization of their own insignificance.

“This is insane!” The phoenix ginseng’s heart jumped as it quickly landed on the ground and turned back into its true form, rooting itself in place.

“Rumble!” At this moment, it was as if the earth was shattering into pieces. The primordial energy inside the nest shot up for countless miles like a billowing tidal wave ripping apart the firmament in the sky. It was as if this wave wanted to take down the stars.

“Bang—bang—bang!” A series of explosions continuously rang out. The myriad worlds were in fear under this invincible divine aura. It was as if a battle between gods was taking place inside the wooden nest. True Gods had come down to participate, and the Immortal Emperors had finally arrived.

“Boom!” Finally, with a deafening blast, the endless primordial chaos was split apart like an ocean being torn asunder. This energy then drowned the celestials in the sky while even True Gods appeared to be insignificant.

Lan Yunzhu could only quiver under the imperial and immortal breath. She also felt that nothing else mattered in this world at this very moment. The phoenix ginseng’s expression also greatly changed, if it had one of course.

“This guy is crazy! He actually dared to open the coffin!” The phoenix was horrified. Luckily, it didn’t risk it before. If Li Qiye actually opened the coffin back then, then the consequences would have been disastrous.

It knew that the guy opening the coffin could suppress the center of the wooden nest for a short moment, but he himself would be wounded. Opening even half of the wooden coffin would be extremely terrifying; even True Gods would retreat before this display. Despite using countless protective treasures and even his most fundamental backup, Li Qiye was not so sure of his success. If his defensive methods were even a bit lacking, then he would absolutely die without a grave and turn into smithereens!

Some time later, the tranquility returned. Lan Yunzhu stood up as her heart was about to leap out of its cage. She shouted: “Uncle!” Then, she immediately rushed to the top of the mountain.

She ran as fast as she could. She immediately rushed to Li Qiye once she saw him lying next to the edge of the abyss. She was in dismay the moment she clearly saw his situation.

He was like a broken vase on the ground as his body was cracked into numerous pieces, creating a miserable scene.

He was not only cracked but was also roasted by a fire. His whole body was scorched and completely unrecognizable. It was already a miracle that he was still alive in this state!

“You... You... How are you?” Lan Yunzhu didn’t know where to start. She didn’t dare to touch Li Qiye lest he shattered into pieces. Her voice was trembling and on the verge of tears.

“Don’t touch me, I already swallowed some Myriad Star Water.” Li Qiye weakly uttered with a tone as fragile as a gossamer.

She calmed down after hearing him speak. At the very least, he was still alive. She didn’t dare to touch him so she quietly stood there, waiting.

After a long period of time, Li Qiye’s body lit up. The wounds fell down like scales just like a snake shedding its skin.

An unknown amount of time passed, and the cracks on his body slowly fused together until there were no more wounds. He eventually stood up but stumbled due to his current feeble state.

“How are you now?” Lan Yunzhu quickly helped him up. She was both happy and scared since she had nearly been frightened to tears earlier.

“Hahaha! I did it!” Li Qiye loudly laughed. Although he was weakened at this moment, it couldn’t stop his excitement as he waved the thing in his hand.

At this time, Lan Yunzhu saw the thing Li Qiye was tightly gripping. It was a very ancient lamp full of rust, making it seem as if it had been thrown away a very long time ago.

This lamp was not eye-catching at all. No one would bother picking it up if they saw it on the streets. However, Lan Yunzhu faintly recalled that when she opened her Heavenly Gaze to look inside the wooden pavilion, it seemed that there [was something like a lamp](#).

There is the word Qing in front of lamp, but I don't know if it is blue or green or even "pure", without further description.

Li Qiye coughed after his excited shout. Lan Yunzhu quickly rubbed his back and worriedly said: "Watch it, you have only just recovered."

Chapter 533: Mysterious Lamp

“I can’t die just yet.” Li Qiye laughed and said: “Even the villainous old heavens wouldn’t be able to kill me!”

Lan Yunzhu helped him sit down while saying: “You are too weak so you need to rest. Otherwise, it will have a negative consequence.”

Li Qiye put away the lamp and assumed a meditative pose. He then swallowed another drop of star water to recover. The medicinal effect started to make Li Qiye’s body emit a shining light.

This light became brighter and brighter until it reached a blinding level as Li Qiye became one with it.

Lan Yunzhu carefully watched over him without the slightest bit of inattention.

Some time later, the light on his body dispersed. He opened a pair of eyes as bright as starlight. At this time, his usual spirit had returned.

Seeing him standing up, Lan Yunzhu quickly came to help and asked with concern: “How are you feeling now?”

Li Qiye took in a long breath and looked at Lan Yunzhu before he smilingly answered: “Very good, even the heavens couldn’t take

my life!”

Lan Yunzhu didn’t know what to say. Just earlier, his entire body had countless cracks; it seemed as if the slightest touch could have shattered his entire being. But now, he was so high-spirited that it made him seem like an unkillable cockroach.

“Maniac!” Even the phoenix ginseng was speechless after using its divine intent to see Li Qiye’s spirited attitude. It also felt that Li Qiye’s actions were too crazy and domineering.

At this time, Li Qiye couldn’t help but to take out the lamp from the wooden pavilion for a closer look. After rubbing it a bit, he then murmured: “What a big win this trip was. Haha, even a grave secret among secrets couldn’t compare to this thing.”

To outsiders, a secret among secrets was a True Immortal Medicine like the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng — this would be more than enough to drive them crazy.

However, Li Qiye didn’t think so. He understood and viewed the secrets of the Prime Ominous Grave’s five realms with a different perspective. He knew that there was something else inside these realms. They were not simply treasures, in his opinion.

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t see what was so amazing about this lamp, so she asked: “What is this thing? Was it worth risking your life for it?”

This lamp looked so ordinary... Was it actually worth Li Qiye's risky venture and using everything that he had?

“Yes, it's absolutely worth it.” Li Qiye happily replied: “Hahaha, this thing is beyond your imagination.”

The phoenix ginseng went back to its nest and looked at the lamp in Li Qiye's hand with its divine intent. It sat up and exclaimed: “Good stuff, good stuff!” If it could show expressions, then it would be drooling at this moment.

Lan Yunzhu had to take another look at the ginseng. This thing was a True Immortal Medicine, yet it was praising and sighing at this lamp nonstop. One could even say that it was lusting after it, so this lamp had to be absolutely wonderful.

Li Qiye glanced at the phoenix ginseng and lazily raised the lamp before asking with a smirk: “So, it looks like you have always wanted this lamp?”

The ginseng looked at it once more. Of course it wanted this lamp, but unfortunately, no matter how powerful it was, it was not able to enter the wooden pavilion. It was not Li Qiye.

Li Qiye moved the lamp back and forth and smiled with squinted eyes: “If you come with me as my follower, then I'll let you bask in the glory of this lamp as well.”

The ginseng angrily scowled after hearing this. It went back to its

wooden nest, lying down and pretending to sleep.

Li Qiye only shrugged after being rejected: “What a shame.” He then added with a smile: “May we meet again later.”

The phoenix ginseng replied with its cold divine intent: “May we never meet again!”

The phoenix was especially annoyed with Li Qiye. It was robbed of its five oldest ginseng roots. Although they were not its life roots, they were still important. This was a huge loss and the ginseng would have killed Li Qiye if it wasn't afraid of his treasures.

It now felt that it was best to never see Li Qiye again since seeing him only reminded it of the five old ginseng roots, causing its heart to bleed.

Li Qiye shrugged again before leaving the wooden nest with Lan Yunzhu. They exited the grave secret among secrets and went back to the lost garden of the immortals.

At this time, the Soldier Tree, the ten transformations Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass, the Reincarnation Heavenly Soulvine, and a bunch of other immortal level medicines had come back to retake the medicine field.

“Why haven't you left yet?” The Soldier Tree asked after seeing Li Qiye again. They didn't welcome Li Qiye. Until now, only a

group of immortal medicines owned this medicine field, so it was understandable why they were all upset when Li Qiye came for a share as well.

Lan Yunzhu stared at all of these immortal medicines and wished that she could capture them all. They were real immortal medicines; any of them would be enough to drive the world crazy if they went outside.

But of course, taking them out was impossible. Not to mention that they themselves were extremely powerful, there was also the sanction of the garden. The only way was for them to be willing to go with her.

“I came to say goodbye to you guys, and I hope that we may meet again in the future.” Li Qiye said with a smile.

“May that day never come. It is more likely that no one will ever be able to enter here for millions of years.”

“Something is strange.” The Ancestor Ginseng that was rooted in the medicine field spoke: “This brat is strange, there is a ginseng smell on his body, a special one...”

“A special ginseng smell? In what way?” The Reincarnation Heavenly Soulvine asked.

“Wait!” The Ancestor Ginseng sniffed once more and startingly exclaimed: “This brat got a huge fortune...! On his body... is the

smell of a True Immortal Medicine, the smell of the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng in the grave secret!”

“What? Are you serious? Is it really the smell of the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng?” The Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass uttered in shock. Even a grass nearing the form of a True Dragon couldn’t help but stare at Li Qiye intensely.

“You really saw the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng? Did it give you something nice?” The Soldier Tree looked at Li Qiye and asked.

“It’s nothing much. I only went in that place and conveniently plucked several old ginseng roots. It was just a little harvest.” Li Qiye replied with a smirk. He played it down with a nonchalant attitude as if it was no big deal.

“Brat! How could the phoenix ginseng give you its old roots?” The Ancestor Ginseng was scared out of its mind.

“Brat, don’t brag. Outside of the phoenix ginseng, no one else can enter that place!” The Soldier Tree spoke with severity.

Li Qiye then took out the lamp and gently stroked it before speaking: “What do you guys think about this thing?” He put on an innocent and harmless appearance.

Lan Yunzhu shivered while looking at Li Qiye’s expression. Her intuition told her that he was about to do something.

All the immortal medicines lost their senses after seeing the lamp in Li Qiye's hand. Even the Soldier Tree who was always the calmest became aghast. After a long time, the shocked Soldier Tree stuttered: "How... How... is this possible? This can't... be...! How... can you have that thing? It is an item from the legends!"

Li Qiye calmly responded: "It's nothing, everything I desire is always within my grasp."

The group of immortal medicines became dumbfounded. Others might not know, but they were very aware that the thing in Li Qiye's possession was an existence from the legends.

After a while, they regained their senses. The Ancestor Ginseng uprooted and jumped in front of Li Qiye. It lifted its head to look at him and said: "Take me out of this place, okay? I'll go with you."

Lan Yunzhu was astonished at the Ancestor Ginseng's sudden proposal. An immortal medicine wanted Li Qiye to bring it with him — this was too unbelievable. She wanted to tell Li Qiye to agree right away. This was an Ancestor Ginseng root, an immortal medicine in the eyes of Alchemy Emperors, something that would drive others crazy!

Back at the Wood Realm, a Heavenly Sovereign from the Zhen Clan used an emperor's weapon just to chase a 3,000,000 year old King Medicine root around. The Ancestor Ginseng before them was countless times more valuable than that other root!

Li Qiye leisurely responded: “What do I get for taking you outside? Use you to make chicken soup? Hmm... Using ginseng to make chicken soup is indeed a bit nutritious...”

“Hey! I am an Ancestor Ginseng!” The ginseng jumped up and angrily shouted.

Li Qiye nodded seriously and said: “I know you are an Ancestor Ginseng, but can you compare to this?” Li Qiye waved his five ginseng roots and said: “If I can’t cook you, then what is in it for me? Taking an Ancestor Ginseng around everywhere... If others find out, then I’ll lose my life.”

The Ancestor Ginseng looked at the five old ginseng roots in Li Qiye’s hand and became dejected like a deflated ball as it lost all of its confidence. Although it was also called an immortal medicine, that was only to other alchemists. These five old roots were from a real True Immortal Medicine.

Thus, the Ancestor Ginseng quickly said: “All I need is to be near the lamp. If you take me along, every few days, I will give you a ginseng drop. This is my medicinal essence and its effect is no less than a drop of Myriad Star Water!” Its glistening eyes aimed to incite some pity from Li Qiye.

Chapter 534: Immortal Medicines Begging To Be Taken Along

Lan Yunzhu couldn't believe her eyes. This was an Ancestor Ginseng, yet it was now begging for Li Qiye to take it along. Who would believe such a thing?

Li Qiye laughed and said: "Look at your appearance." He then shook his head and continued on: "Although I haven't read that many books, I do know that your medicinal juice cannot compare to Myriad Star Water. Also, I still have a bit of star water left."

The Ancestor Ginseng became a little embarrassed and said: "Hehehe, my ginseng juice is indeed a bit weaker than Myriad Star Water. If you agree to take me along, then... When you need it, I'll give you a bit of my ginseng roots? My ginseng roots can definitely save your life! As long as you agree, we'll both take a vow. When you are on the verge of death, I will agree to use my own life essence to save your life, okay?"

At this point, the Ancestor Ginseng spoke with a solemn air. To an immortal medicine like itself, its life essence was extremely important. It could be said that it was putting everything on the table with this offer.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't stop her astonishment from showing. An Ancestor Ginseng willingly giving its life essence was much better than capturing one alive then cooking it.

Li Qiye looked at the Ancestor Ginseng and smiled to say: "Very

well, then we have a deal. How about using a True Fate Oath?”

The Ancestor Ginseng and Li Qiye then used their True Fates to complete this deal. From now on, it would follow Li Qiye.

The Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass ran towards him as well and asked: “Can you bring me along too?” It was a ten transformations soulgrass loved by even Alchemy Emperors, but now it was begging Li Qiye with a bashful appearance.

Lan Yunzhu didn’t know what else to say. The Ancestor Ginseng begging Li Qiye already left her dumbstruck, but now even the soulgrass wanted to come along.

“Hmm...” Li Qiye gestured with his hand and acted as if he didn’t know what to do: “You should know that I don’t want to bring along things without use. Surely you don’t want me to use you in pill refinement? What is the point of bringing you everywhere? Because you would also take up a spot to benefit from the lamp.”

The soulgrass quickly replied: “Bringing me along will be very beneficial for you. My medicinal energy alone can help your cultivation speed since I am the best soulgrass in this world!”

Lan Yunzhu agreed with these words. The Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass was the main ingredient for fate pills, and a ten transformations soulgrass was already at the limit. Such an existence might have never been seen before by outsiders. It was definitely beneficial to bring one along since, with its help, one would be able to cultivate as if they had wings; even a fool would

have an immediate benefit.

“You are mistaken.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “If I can’t use you for pill refinement and can only rely on your energy to strengthen my cultivation, then it would bring me more negatives than good. I have the lamp and can turn you into an eleven transformations, or even twelve or thirteen transformations soulgrass. More importantly, I personally focus on stability and improving step-by-step for cultivation. I don’t need to soar with a single step.”

“Not to mention, I have absolute confidence with my own cultivation. Even without your help, I can still reach the apex and become the Immortal Emperor without an issue, don’t you think?” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled at the soulgrass and added: “Your condition is not enough to tempt me.”

Lan Yunzhu didn’t know what to say. Any outsiders that knew of its existence would treat it like an ancestor. Even if they did not refine it, just by worshiping it would provide lifelong benefits due to its energy.

Li Qiye was reversing this situation. The soulgrass wanted to follow him, but he was unwilling.

Lan Yunzhu could only sigh. This was the frustrating difference between people. People prayed for a nine transformations soulgrass to no avail, but Li Qiye was being nonchalant to a ten transformations soulgrass.

“I have a dragon soul!” The soulgrass paused for a moment before speaking in a formal manner.

Li Qiye looked at it and repeated: “Dragon soul?” He then shook his head and said: “Don’t fool me. Although I haven’t read enough books, I still know that it is not time for you to have a dragon soul.”

“You should know that I was born and grew up in this place. After a period of incubation for many long years, I have obtained a dragon soul and am only one step away from reaching eleven transformations.” The soulgrass seriously said: “If you bring me along, then I will be willing to take on a True Fate Oath just like you and the Ancestor Ginseng. When necessary, I will let you use the dragon soul. I will be of many uses in the future... For example... as a lackey...”

Li Qiye nodded his head and spoke with all seriousness: “Well, it is a bit luxurious to use an eleven transformations soulgrass as a lackey.”

Lan Yunzhu could only wryly smile. Did Li Qiye even know what luxurious meant? Lan Yunzhu knew very little about the dragon soul, but seeing the soulgrass’ serious demeanor, it must be an extraordinary item.

“Very well, then we’ll seal the pact with our True Fates.” Li Qiye then said with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but chuckle after seeing Li Qiye’s

reluctant expression. If others knew that Li Qiye was being reluctant to sign a pact with a soulgrass nearing eleven transformations, they would all want to commit suicide from sheer outrage.

Seeing the Ancestor Ginseng and the soulgrass taking a True Fate Oath with Li Qiye, another immortal medicine crawled out of the medicine field and quickly rushed closer to say: “Can you take me too?”

The Reincarnation Heavenly Soulvine was afraid of falling behind so it let go of all reservation and quickly said: “Me too, I’m absolutely not useless!”

“Me too!” Another immortal root hurriedly rushed over as well.

Lan Yunzhu became dumbstruck after seeing three different immortal medicines running next to Li Qiye and begging for him to take them away. These were immortal medicines and normally, even the greatest characters wouldn’t be able to get a single one. Any of these medicines would be considered a defining treasure for ordinary great powers! It was completely unimaginable how all of these immortal medicines were begging for Li Qiye to take them away.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Slowly, slowly now. Tell me your good points and what I will get from bringing you with me. If you are beneficial, then I will happily sign a pact. Everyone agree?”

Completely speechless, Lan Yunzhu thought that Li Qiye was

treating these immortal medicines like radishes! However, she silently lamented the fact that it was no longer strange for Li Qiye to create miracles. He had the ability and plenty of heaven-defying items.

Eventually, these immortal medicines took True Fate Oaths to seal a deal with Li Qiye. Now, only the Soldier Tree remained in the medicine field since it was still hesitating.

“Are you coming?” Li Qiye smiled at it and asked.

“I’ll go, I’ll go.” However, before the Soldier Tree could respond, a voice came from below the medicine field. A piece of mud jumped up.

Lan Yunzhu rolled her eyes at this piece of mud that knew how to speak. What kind of monster was this?

“Oh?” Li Qiye looked at it and inquired: “You want to make a deal with me? What kind of advantage and benefits can you bring me?”

“I am a part of the medicine field that had been basked in the worldly essence to eventually form my own conscience.” The piece of mud spoke: “Since you are bringing along several immortal medicines, with me, they will have a place to stay. I will create an amazing medicinal field for you. Although it won’t be as great as this one, it will be more than good enough for you to grow any medicine you want.”

“Hmm! Not bad, makes sense.” Li Qiye nodded his head and agreed: “Really beneficial. I’ll take you, then.”

The piece of mud joyfully signed a contract with Li Qiye. Now, only the Soldier Tree was left in the field.

“Are you coming?” Li Qiye smiled and said: “I’ll think about taking you in.”

However, the Soldier Tree was still hesitating. The Ancestor Ginseng then tried to console it: “Come, everyone is leaving now. Old Soldier, do you still want to stay here? The lamp has already been excavated so this is the best time for us to leave.”

The Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass also added: “Yeah, we’ll all leave together. Since we have been living together for so long, it is only natural that we leave together.”

The Soldier Tree eventually sighed and said: “Fine, how bad could it be? What else can I do now?” Finally, the Soldier Tree also signed a pact with Li Qiye. At this moment, the best and highest ranked immortal medicines in the field had all been taken in by him.

The Soldier Tree, Silkworm Dragon Soulgrass, and Ancestor Ginseng were the best, but they had been lured by Li Qiye.

“Come, let us go.” The piece of mud then turned into a medicinal field. Although it was a bit lacking compared to this field with its

billowing smoke, it was definitely still a good medicinal field!

The Ancestor Ginseng's group then took root in this new field, and Li Qiye opened his Fate Palace then placed the field inside. Li Qiye patted his hands afterward while looking at the empty field ahead.

“Okay, we’ll go now. Not a bad trip at all.” Li Qiye smiled and told Lan Yunzhu.

At this point, Lan Yunzhu couldn’t help but smile while shaking her head. It was not just a bad trip, he had such a huge harvest! Even a bigger fortune would not be able to match Li Qiye’s gains on this trip. All of the good things in this lost garden had been taken by him in one fell swoop.

Chapter 535: Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom's Quest For Treasure

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu then left the lost garden of the immortals. They intended to leave the Wood Realm but only made it through several mountain ranges before a series of loud explosions shook the entire realm.

“What is that?” Lan Yunzhu looked over at a certain direction.

There was an unbelievable tree that seemed to be covering the entire Wood Realm.

Li Qiye looked at the tree that was growing bigger and bigger to pierce the heavens and narrowed his eyes to say: “The Simple Precious Tree...? It wants to risk it all?”

In the beginning, Lan Yunzhu didn't recognize the tree since, right now, it was even bigger than normal. It was as if this tree was unleashing all of its potential to become even stronger.

“What is it trying to do?” Lan Yunzhu asked with surprise.

“Keep watching.” Li Qiye responded with a smile.

Lan Yunzhu and Li Qiye then rushed to the area of interest and found that more than thousands of experts were already there. All of them were the strongest masters of the great powers inside the

Wood Realm, and there were even ancestors.

All of them watched with a serious expression as the Simple Precious Tree took root on top of a mountain range with its gigantic body as if it was a drill piercing the surface. It seemed to want to penetrate this mountain all the way down to the core.

“Bang—bang—bang!” It attacked one strike after another, causing the ground to shake and others to worry about whether it would collapse or not.

Lan Yunzhu looked at the tree that was trying to reach down to the core and whispered: “What does the Immortal Kingdom wish to do?”

Li Qiye replied: “They are trying to find a certain something, an item that the Immortal Kingdom had always desired.”

“What is this item that they desire?” She then remembered a certain legend had been spreading across the Sacred Nether World for a very long time now. This prompted her startling exclamation: “Could it be the other half of the everlasting life method?”

“If there really was such a method in this world, then I would definitely be the first one to go and seize it.” Li Qiye smiled and continued: “It would still be worth it even if I had to kill gods and immortals in the process!”

Lan Yunzhu was taken aback for a moment before regaining her

senses to ask: “What is it then, if not a method for everlasting life?”

In the Sacred Nether World, there had always been the rumor where the Immortal Kingdom had one half of a method for eternal life.

“This is something that Immortal Emperor Di Yu had wanted for a very long time now.” Li Qiye answered: “I have to start from the beginning. In the past, the emperor obtained something really incredible from the Prime Ominous Grave. Later on, he mulled over it and realized that this thing was not complete. Thus, he wanted to come back to the grave. However, as the emperor, he had lost his chance for another grave opening, so he couldn’t complete it.”

“Later on, the Immortal Kingdom had always been searching for it. Alas, it was to no avail.” He smiled at this point and continued: “Before, they were mistaken, but now they became smarter and realized a couple of things.”

Lan Yunzhu looked at the tree drilling into the mountain and asked: “Can the tree find it?”

Li Qiye nodded and said: “They had searched all five realms and now they have gotten to the right spot in this Wood Realm.” He then gazed over at the gigantic tree and said: “If the tree can break through the last fortified rock barrier of this vein, then it can take root in the deepest part of the earth. Without any unforeseeable circumstance, the Immortal Kingdom will be successful. The heavens did not let down those who tried after generations of

searching; they will finally obtain it.”

“Rumble!” Explosions emerged one after another as the tree continued to attack the earth while the experts that were watching all held their breaths in anticipation. They understood that the Immortal Kingdom was looking for something incredible underground, so some of them had devious thoughts.

“Boom!” After another deafening blast, the earth was penetrated with a trembling blow. Dense worldly energy rushed out from the ground like a waterfall.

“Did they do it?” A group recognized something as they suggestively glanced at each other.

“Roar!” At this time, while people were still lost in speculation, the roars of phoenixes and dragons appeared. The surging worldly energy from the ground had faint images of true dragons and immortal phoenixes. Although they were not the real deal, they did exude the divine aura of these mythical beasts.

And at the same time, a golden light shot up as if countless specks of golden sand were spewing up high, painting the sky yellow.

“An immortal item is coming into being!” Someone shouted after seeing this scene unravel.

In this split second, several hundred shadowy figures rushed towards the penetrated earth with lightning speed. They were all

great characters from sects and countries and took advantage of the tree breaking through the ground to steal this treasure then flee.

“Woooosh!” However, before they could make it to the gigantic crater, the Simple Precious Tree swung its branches that resembled divine rods at a swifter speed than them.

“Ahh!” Shrill screams emanated as blood spurted everywhere. The sudden onslaught from the tree took these experts by surprise as they couldn’t evade the attack.

“Whoosh!” Space suddenly fluctuated while these experts were being attacked. A shadow as fast as a flood dragon with incomparable speed rushed forward with an unstoppable momentum. The shadow’s steps were impeccable as it evaded all the branches from the tree in order to rush underground for the treasure.

Feeling this invincible aura, many people became discolored and some even uttered: “A great power’s ancestor!” The eruption of this invincible aura made people realize that even an old undying from a great power could no longer sit still and personally took action to seize the treasure.

However, right when this person was near his goal, another blast resounded. A huge hand came down from the Simple Precious Tree. This palm sealed the heaven and earth as a terrifying emperor’s talisman came from it to stop everything within its grasp.

“Boom!” The shadow that was rushing down the hole became aghast. It quickly raised its hands to block the gigantic palm. In just a flash, the world collapsed with ear-splitting blasts. The shadow was blown away as his blood spewed out like a rainbow.

This shadow lost in just one move and slammed into a mountain, causing it to shatter. Because of the heavy injury, this person gave up on the treasure and quickly fled the scene.

Meanwhile, the owner of the gigantic palm on top of the Simple Precious Tree ignored the escapee and withdrew their hand as the tree infiltrated the earth.

“The Immortal Kingdom also has an ancestor with them!” Although the crowd couldn’t see the person on top of the tree, they quivered after feeling the presence of that hand.

Earlier, a great power’s ancestor couldn’t even withstand one blow and had to escape in defeat, so everyone realized that an ancestor from the Immortal Kingdom had come into being and personally came.

Thinking about a lineage at the level of the Immortal Kingdom left everyone shivering. Although no one knew why its ancestor personally came, it was a sect with two emperors; its ancestor must be a terrifying existence much greater than ordinary ancestors from the great powers. The kingdom’s ancestor was surely a legendary master or an eternal existence.

The golden light became brighter and brighter as everyone just stared at the tree proceeding downward. No one dared to try anything sneaky at this moment, no one even went closer to watch.

With the Immortal Kingdom's ancestor present, everyone felt a chill. Even experts from the other emperor's lineages didn't dare to make a sound.

"They are all scared now." Li Qiye laughed at this spectacle: "With an ancestor presiding over this excavation, it would be useless for anyone else to make a move unless a lineage like the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom or Myriad Bones Throne shred all pretense of cordiality to start a war with the Immortal Kingdom."

Lan Yunzhu agreed as well. Any great power would have to think it over carefully when there was an ancestor from the Immortal Kingdom at this place. Even emperor's lineages would not carelessly start a conflict with the kingdom.

Li Qiye smiled and shook his head to say: "Come, the show is over." Then, the two of them left the Wood Realm for the Water Realm.

Lan Yunzhu wanted to meet up with the river sect's elders, but the moment they arrived at the Water Realm, a protector from the sect contacted the two of them then quickly ran over.

Seeing Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu, the protector quickly reported: "Young Noble, Yunzhu, the sect master and the elders are no

longer in the Water Realm, they went to the Fire Realm.”

“To the Fire Realm?” Lan Yunzhu asked: “Sect Master found the Diamond Carp’s nest already?”

“We didn’t only find it...” The protector was very excited when this matter was brought up: “We had a great harvest and obtained many treasures. This time, we obtained a great fortune for our river sect!”

Chapter 536: Jadewater Queen

“Outside of the many treasures in the nest, did you guys find anything strange in there?” Li Qiye quickly asked.

“There was, indeed, something strange. We found this particular place, but the masters and elders couldn’t figure out its mysteries. There was surely something strange going on there.” The protector answered: “But our Thousand Carp River took pretty much all the treasures in the nest, causing many great powers to become riled up, so the higher ups decided to temporarily avoid any trouble. They went to the Fire Realm to figure out the situation, but if there is nothing there, then we’ll leave the Prime Ominous Grave. The sect master was afraid that you two would come to the Water Realm to find us, so he ordered me to stay behind to inform you.”

This was a great harvest for the Thousand Carp River, but this also attracted the envy and jealousy of many other great powers, so the sect decided to go to the Fire Realm to have one last adventure. If they didn’t find anything there, then they would just leave the grave since they already had spectacular gains this time.

Li Qiye then asked the protector once more: “What was this place like?”

The protector answered: “It was a very big pond, and very strange looking at that. Walking into the pond would give birth to illusions as if the person had gone to a different location. The sect master said that it might not be an illusion. It was very hard to return after entering. The deeper one goes, the harder it is to come

back. The sect master and elders couldn't see through it, so they decided to temporarily leave.”

“Then I'll go take a look.” Li Qiye stroked his chin while pondering for a bit before making up his mind.

The protector quickly advised: “I'm afraid that won't be a good idea. There are many people from the great powers there at that place. Even imperial lineages like the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Insect King Imperial Lineage were present. They felt that we didn't take the most important treasure and that there were more to find in that place.”

“That is the reason why we should go.” Li Qiye responded with a grin.

“There was also another strange event.” The protector added: “We didn't find the Diamond Carp. We followed it and took the majority of the treasures, but we didn't see any traces of it at all. After entering the nest, it suddenly disappeared, which is another reason why the great powers thought that we left behind the best treasure. The sect master and the elders also felt this way, but they still decided to retreat.”

“The Diamond Carp was gone?” This took Lan Yunzhu by surprise since it was not a small fish, it was the size of a mountain. For such a fish to escape would not be very easy.

The protector shook his head and answered: “It was as if the carp disappeared into thin air. We searched the entire nest but we

didn't see it."

"All the more reason for me to go." Li Qiye said as he narrowed his eyes while smiling.

The protector was quite worried and tried to convince him: "I'm afraid that once Young Noble goes there, the great powers who already hate us, such as the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground, won't treat you too well."

Many great powers were annoyed with the Thousand Carp River taking all the treasures in the Diamond Carp's nest. Some of them actually wanted to steal these treasures but were beaten down by the river sect. This deterred some of those with malicious intent from acting any further.

"So what?" Li Qiye nonchalantly said: "Those who block my path... shall be killed without mercy!"

The protector could only smile wryly after hearing Li Qiye's domineering statement. But then, he remembered that back at the Snow-shadow Tribe, Li Qiye killed tens of thousands of ghosts so he believed that Li Qiye could actually do so.

"Protector, go to the Fire Realm and inform my master that we are going to that place." Lan Yunzhu said.

The protector then looked at them once more and didn't try to stop them any longer. He bid farewell and went to meet up with

the sect master.

Li Qiye then told Lan Yunzhu: “We’ll go now. Maybe there will be something I need there.”

The Diamond Carp’s nest could actually move. Now that one thought about it, it was strange since the nest was sealed by the Thousand Carp River. After being cleaned of all its treasures, the nest still stayed there at sea in the same spot even after the river sect had left.

The nest was a huge gulf in the shape of two hands hugging each other, causing the ocean water to form a small pond.

Its outer layer was formed by mountains and in the middle was a cloud-piercing peak that faced the pond. Many caves were right under this peak.

The river sect’s treasures came from these series of caverns. When the river sect took all the treasures was when the other great powers finally arrived.

At this moment, although the river sect had left, many great powers still remained, including emperor’s lineages such as the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Insect King Immortal Lineage.

Many sects camped on the highest peaks for several days, but they still failed to unravel the mysteries within.

Today, a great character came to the highest peak, rejuvenating the initially dejected great powers.

“The Jadewater Queen is here!” Someone uttered: “Maybe the Jadewater Queen will be able to see through the mysteries inside.”

Everyone gazed at a golden palanquin slowly ascending the mountain. On the palanquin was a woman wearing a phoenix dress — regal and full of eminence. This woman possessed a kingdom-toppling beauty that did not diminish her royal prestige. Her dignified gaze commanded respect from all spectators.

Someone sighed and spoke when she appeared: “The queen of the Charming Spirit race.”

The transcendent and wonderful Jadewater Queen came from the Charming Spirit race. Providence itself had determined for her to be extraordinary.

She was the ruler of the Jadewater Country, the purest Charming Spirit country in the entire Sacred Nether World. It could be said that the majority of Charming Spirits all gathered in this particular country.

Charming Spirits had two places to go in the Sacred Nether World: the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom in the southern Distant Cloud or the Jadewater Country in the western Green River. Unlike the Immortal Kingdom, the Jadewater Country consisted of purely Charming Spirits while the kingdom had both

humans and Charming Spirits living together.

Among the four great domains of the Sacred Nether World, outside of the southern Distant Cloud, the other three domains were all ruled by ghosts. The Jadewater Country was in the Green River, a place still dominated by the ghost race.

In this domain, not to mention the seclusive clans, there were monstrous existences like the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and the Insect King Immortal Lineage. As for the great powers, there was the Kingdom Of Gods and the Zen Ghost Tribe among others; they were all part of the ghost race.

How could one let a stranger sleep in their own bed? The entire Green River could be described as the ghost's world, but the Jadewater Country was established there and stood strong for millions of years. Some said that this country was even older than the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom!

Such a thing was difficult to imagine in this location, but after knowing that it was a country of Charming Spirits, people came to accept it easier. Although they might be few in number, the majority of these spirits were cultivating geniuses.

They were the favored children of the heavens. In this world, when it came to talents, aptitude, and understanding of the grand dao, no race was comparable to the Charming Spirits.

There was a belief in the Nine Worlds: the Charming Spirits are natural geniuses and could cultivate much easier than the other

races. While others require ten years to reach a particular realm, the Charming Spirits only needed five years or less!

Keep in mind that back in the Desolate Era, the first Immortal Emperor was Gu Chun, who came from the Charming Spirit race. This was such an ancient era, yet the Charming Spirits were already able to have an Immortal Emperor. One could easily imagine how heaven-defying this race must be.

The Jadewater Queen's arrival caused the great powers next to the pond to become quite spirited. A sect master spoke: "Perhaps the queen's divine reflection will be able to explore this strange pool."

Charming Spirits were very similar to humans in appearance, but they had something that the human race was without — the divine reflection!

The divine reflection was a natural gift of the Charming Spirit race. Some people said that this was bestowed to them by the heavens since they were the favored children. This saying made sense because, due to their divine reflections, they were more suitable for cultivation compared to other races.

Although the divine reflection was inherent at birth, they needed to cultivate to a certain realm before it awakened.

After the awakening, these spirits would become geniuses among geniuses in cultivation, similar to a tiger being given wings.

The magical properties of these divine reflections contributed to their abilities to comprehend the dao and understand the void. They were capable of examining the changes of nature and sensing the heaven and earth!

Imagine that, when these spirits were cultivating, they didn't need to learn the profundities of the dao since they had their divine reflection. With it, any complex and profound merit laws would suddenly become simple. This was the reason why it was so easy for Charming Spirits to cultivate any merit law.

However, the benefit of divine reflections was more than just this. Due to the incredible nature of these divine reflections, the Charming Spirits were special.

The crowd became excited, hoping that the Jadewater Queen's divine reflection could see through the void of this old pond. This old pond was very strange and no one could see through it. Several great characters had gone inside, but not a single one of them came out.

"I heard that the Jadewater Queen is unfathomable. When shined on by her divine reflection, even Heaven's Will Secret Laws become very simple. Maybe her reflection will be able to see through this pond's mysteries." All the important people here began to focus after the queen came down from her phoenix palanquin.

Chapter 537: Mysterious Old Pond

The Jadewater Queen looked at the old pond before her and took a deep breath, then she finally stepped into it. After taking one step inside, she suddenly disappeared.

“I wonder how many steps the queen will be able to take.” A person saw this and murmured.

A ghost cultivator responded: “Two days ago, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child took eight steps and the Ghost Insect Evil Child took nine steps. These were already the top young geniuses. An ancestor of a great power predicted that in order to reach the middle, one has to take at least three hundred steps.”

At this time, all eyes were on the old pond. Even great characters from the emperor’s lineages didn’t blink once. They all had their Heavenly Gazes activated because without it, they wouldn’t be able to see the Jadewater Queen.

In the last several days, many powerful characters tried their best with their Heavenly Gazes, but they couldn’t see through anything. An emperor’s lineage even used a supreme treasure mirror to shine into this pond, but there was no result.

At this time, geniuses like the Saint Child and Evil Child held their breaths as well. Unparalleled geniuses like them could only take eight or nine steps.

A moment later, these two lost their colors because their

Heavenly Gazes showed that the queen easily crossed the ninth step and onto her tenth.

“Amazing! She’s indeed worthy of being a Charming Spirit. Rumor has it that she has become quite unfathomable so maybe fifteen steps wouldn’t be an issue.” A Royal Lord from a country spoke.

In a short amount of time, the queen already took fifteen steps into the pond and, moments later, she made it to the twentieth step.

“Twenty steps!” Even an ancestor of a great power was shaken as he murmured: “Two days ago, an ancestor of the Bronze Tree Ghost Tribe made it to the twentieth step then disappeared without returning.”

Very few could see her trail after she made it to the twentieth step. Even great characters who tried their best couldn’t see her; only the hidden ancestors were able to. At this point, her expression showed that she was struggling. She finally stopped at the thirtieth step.

Meanwhile, the hidden ancestors all stared at her intensely.

She ultimately stopped at this point and came back. The crowd was very curious as they watched her safely leave the old pond.

“How many steps did the queen take?” A person asked.

An ancestor revealed that it was thirty steps, to the surprise of many. They shockingly exclaimed: “This is equal to an ancestor of a great power! Thirty steps yet still managed to retreat safely... She’s even better than an ancestor. Charming Spirits... Their divine reflections are indeed capable of seeing through truths and mysteries.”

No matter how great her cultivation may be, it couldn’t be at the Virtuous Paragon level. Her prestige was not as great as Di Zuo’s or Tian Lunhui’s, but being able to take thirty steps was already very amazing. Many became envious and admired the divine reflection of the Charming Spirits. They were indeed favored by the heavens.

The great powers who were camping near the old pond were very curious. They wanted to know her understanding of the pond. A great power with good relations began to ask her for some information. She then talked to its royal lord and said: “This pond is a mystery. Each step is an entire world. Taking one step further is the same as crossing into another world. If you can reach the middle of the pond, then it should be equivalent to walking across three thousand worlds.”

All were moved after hearing this. What a scary thing it was to cross over three thousand worlds. Who could easily accomplish such a task besides Immortal Emperors?

Another sect master inquired: “Are there any treasures in the pond?” This was the sect master’s biggest concern and also the question many wanted to ask the most.

The Thousand Carp River chased after the Diamond Carp and took nearly all the treasures, leaving only this pond untouched. The river sect couldn't see through the pond so it hastily withdrew.

Everyone knew that the sect obtained many treasures, but they didn't obtain any unbelievable immortal treasures. They were also aware that there was a great fortune in each realm, but the issue was finding the right place. Many people searched the Water Realm without any results or met any great fortunes.

Afterward, after the river sect chased the Diamond Carp to its nest, many people speculated that if there was indeed a great fortune at the Water Realm, then it should be at this place.

This was why even emperor's lineages showed up and not only great powers. They hoped to obtain this supreme fortune.

The Jadewater Queen answered with confidence: "Yes, there is surely a treasure. From twenty steps and beyond, there were treasures under the water. From thirty steps and up, there were incredible items as well. In order to find a supreme fortune, I think one has to go at least one hundred steps. There must be an unparalleled item there, maybe even an era-toppling immortal treasure, but I can't say for sure."

"An unparalleled item!" The heart of this sect master trembled. For generations, those who obtained a great fortune in the Prime Ominous Grave all became either Immortal Emperors or invincible existences.

Her answer quickly spread to the outside. Many were here for this supreme fortune, but previously, it was only mere speculations. Now that it has been confirmed, how could a furor not break out among these cultivators and great powers?

Previously, everyone couldn't enlighten themselves with the pond, so many were jolted into leaving. However, after hearing the first half of the queen's findings, the group became excited and no one else wished to leave. However, this group also became dumbfounded after hearing the latter part.

“One hundred steps!” No matter how powerful their sects or tribes may be, these people all gasped as they became dejected.

“What kind of genius would be able to take one hundred steps?” This was a blow to many people. An ancestor of the Bronze Tree Tribe disappeared after twenty steps, so what kind of existence would be able to take one hundred?

A person calculated: “Perhaps a legendary master or an eternal existence would be able to take one hundred steps.”

“Hmm, maybe even an extremely ancient ancestor... Someone from the Myriad Bones Throne might be able to do so.”

A great ghost also began to calculate and came up with this conclusion: only an eternal existence would be able to take one hundred steps, not even a legendary master would be able to.

The sudden burst of excitement was quickly deflated. One hundred steps was an impossibility to the people present.

In fact, many ancestors from the great powers all came to the Prime Ominous Grave. These old undyings didn't mind paying a huge price to leave their Blood Era Stones for the great fortunes from the legends. They hoped to use these fortunes to prolong their lifespans as well as strengthen their own sects.

However, after witnessing the failure of the Bronze Tree Ancestor, many of these ancestors began to hesitate. They had lived for a very long time and paid the greatest price to seal themselves in these blood stones. Now, they all became very cautious at such a dangerous venture.

These undyings were afraid of death more than anyone else; they valued living above all else. They didn't want to die before obtaining a great fortune at this place.

So after hearing the words of the queen, these ancestors who were hiding in the darkness remained still, waiting for their chance to see if there was any other method to enter the pond.

During this moment of stillness, a person suddenly had an idea: "Maybe not just a powerful cultivation is required for entry. The ancestor of the Bronze Tree Tribe only took twenty steps, but the Jadewater Queen made it to thirty and even left safely."

Although this idea was out there, no one wanted to confirm it.

Everyone carried the attitude of letting someone else go in first. In these last several days, some famous great characters had all failed, so it was understandable that these cultivators were hesitant. The fate of dying without a corpse remaining instilled shivers into these spectators.

While the great powers adopted a wait-and-see attitude, Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu finally arrived.

Li Qiye came and looked at the pond before him with a serious gaze. Countless ghost powers were here, but Li Qiye didn't bother giving them a single glance.

His arrival attracted the attention of many since they immediately recognized him and Lan Yunzhu: "Fierce Li Qiye and Fairy Lan are here!"

A great character from the ghost race snorted in dissatisfaction and said: "The Thousand Carp River still hasn't given up."

It was all ghosts around the pond since humans and other races couldn't mingle with them. It could be said that this entire area was under the jurisdiction of ghosts.

Many ghosts were unhappy and scowled to see the two of them here. This was not strange at all since the Thousand Carp River took pretty much all the treasures, and those who came after them only found leftover soup and a belly full of jealousy.

At that time, there were some great powers who tried to sneak attack the river sect for their treasures, but alas, they were too powerful and killed several great characters one after another, creating a huge deterrence. If it was any other sect, then it would have been slaughtered by the crowd on the spot.

Chapter 538: Long Zuntian

At this time, a sect master from a great power coldly sneered and said: “The Thousand Carp River still isn’t satisfied after taking all the treasures in this nest? Hmph, such greed like a snake trying to swallow an elephant... Watch out, you might not be able to handle eating everything and perish instead!”

Li Qiye simply looked at the old pond and didn’t care for the others. After a while, he revealed a smile. Lan Yunzhu asked: “How is this pond? Can one enter?”

Lan Yunzhu had this question for a while because the Diamond Carp disappeared at its nest after being chased by the group of Daoist Bao Gui.

How could a huge creature like the carp suddenly disappear? Could it be that the carp jumped into this pond? But judging from its size, this pond was not big enough to contain it.

“It is possible to enter, but that will depend on the person. Not just anyone can tread inside.” Li Qiye smiled and responded while looking at the pond.

“Is it very dangerous?” Lan Yunzhu looked at the pond and asked.

It looked very ordinary without any eye-catching features, but even a Heavenly Gaze couldn’t see through it.

“For some, it would be easy like taking a stroll, but for others, it would be impossible like reaching the heavens. They wouldn’t succeed even if they tried for the rest of their lives.” Li Qiye replied with a smile.

These words made a lot of people unhappy. The first to voice his annoyance was the Ghost Insect Evil Child: “Such big tone!” He then continued with an ominous smile: “I wonder how many steps the proclaimed genius of the human race can take?”

These provocative words made the crowd glance at each other; many were happy to see this situation. They all knew the feud between Li Qiye and the Evil Child, which had been going on since the golden sea event.

Li Qiye raised his brows and lazily asked: “How many steps did you take?”

“Nine steps!” The Evil Child sneered and then spoke in a deep voice: “How about you try it? Let’s see which of us is better?”

At this time, the Evil Child was full of confidence.

“Nine steps...” Li Qiye burst out in laughter and said: “Are you a little caterpillar? Such an easy trial yet you only managed to take nine steps. I can go further than that even with my eyes closed.”

“You...!” The Evil Child became enraged by Li Qiye’s teasing as

his body shivered with coldness. Frightening glints appeared in his eyes.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at him. Instead, he waved his sleeve dismissively: “Only nine steps yet you still dare to provoke me? Go play in a corner and don’t interfere with my grand matters.”

“Is that so? Li, how many steps do you think you can take?” Another cold laugh appeared. The speaker was the descendant of another emperor’s lineage, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child.

“How many steps?” Li Qiye gave a yawn in response and added: “I’m not looking down on you guys, but to speak the truth, you already dare to challenge me just by walking a few steps? You don’t know the limits of your own abilities. I’m too lazy to care to argue with people at such a low level.”

“You challenged our ghost race and even the entire world! You don’t think you are the one who doesn’t know your own limits?” An arrogant voice appeared at this time. A phoenix chariot slowly approached and stopped by the pond. A supreme beauty stepped down; it was the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden who escaped last time.

The atmosphere became heated with her arrival: “The Phoenix Maiden is also here!”

Everyone then looked back and forth at Li Qiye and the Phoenix Maiden.

She fled during the last battle, but now she came back with great fanfare. Everyone wanted to see the conclusion between Li Qiye and the maiden.

Li Qiye leisurely stared at her and quipped: “Oh, so it is the loser from before. Since when did your Divine Spark Country become part of the ghost race? Are your ancestors ghosts?”

“Being a daughter-in-law of the ghost race means that I’m part of the ghost race.” The Phoenix Maiden was not angry at all; she calmly answered him with grace. Her excellence was part of why she could become the daughter-in-law of the throne of bones.

“Yes, you are quite right.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “So? The miserable loss last time was not enough so you want to lose again?”

It was as if the maiden came prepared; she was not angry or anxious and instead leisurely spoke: “Li Qiye, you do have the ability to act arrogant, but do you think you are unbeatable in this world?”

Li Qiye lazily looked at her and said: “I myself don’t know if I am unbeatable in this world, but I only have one answer to those who oppose me, and that is that they will all be killed without mercy! Even if it is everyone in this world.”

“Young man... Such bold words.” A middle-aged man who followed after the maiden spoke: “You have the same arrogant style as I did back in a simpler time, but your arrogance ends here.”

The middle-aged man had a special divine aura when he stepped out. A spirited bearing combined with a composed presence created a unique charm with a momentum as if he was the only one who could tread on the endless grand dao.

“Long Zuntian!” Many great ghosts exclaimed after seeing this middle-aged man.

Even the ancestors put on a serious expression.

Long Zuntian was a legendary character in the Sacred Nether World. He was a proud sun in the sky and his dao journey was full of magical tales.

Long Zuntian sought the dao during the Difficult Dao Era as its most dazzling genius in the Sacred Nether World. At a young age, he proudly cultivated as if even this era could not impede his path towards the apex.

He became a Heavenly King at a very young age. At that time, he garnered a lot of attention from everywhere. Many even thought that he had the chance to defeat the Difficult Dao Era to reach the top.

Unfortunately, he was born in the wrong age and embarked on a journey during the Difficult Dao Era. He wanted to reach a higher realm using force, leading to a Life Reduction and an untimely disaster.

Fate Calamity was the demon of the heart and Life Reduction was the withering from the heavens. To cultivators, a Life Reduction was one of the hardest trials, and countless geniuses died because of this.

What was even more unfortunate for him was that, during the Difficult Dao Era, Life Reduction was even more fatal. Many assumed that he wouldn't be able to surpass it so his death was assured.

However, before the deadly blow, Long Zuntian managed to counter attack and powerfully surpassed his Life Reduction. This matter shocked the entire world. However, this left behind an incurable wound and his cultivation slowed down.

Nevertheless, his fame still threatened the eight directions. Many ancestors from the great powers viewed him highly. Many of them were even cautious when they talked about him.

He was not only an amazing Heavenly King but also was a grand completion Saint Physique, the Diamond Saint Physique!

The Diamond Saint Physique was the one below the Indestructible Diamond Immortal Physique. This Immortal Physique was impenetrable by countless weapons and untouchable by myriad laws. A cultivator of this physique would neither be afraid of any weapons nor laws in this world.

Although it was not an Immortal Physique, Long Zuntian still had this extremely powerful grand completion Saint Physique. A

rumor stated that he once used his own body to block an attack from an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure. No one knew if this story was true or not, but this was enough to prove the toughness of his physique.

“I can’t believe Sir Di Zuo actually convinced Long Zuntian. An extremely talented genius like Long Zuntian views Sir Di Zuo so highly! Surely Sir Di Zuo will be able to shoulder the Heaven’s Will and become an Immortal Emperor.” A person emotionally uttered after seeing Long Yuntian protecting the maiden.

In the past during the Difficult Dao Era, Long Yuntian’s fame thundered across the Sacred Nether World. It was not until his Life Reduction that his fame slowly receded before the public, giving rise to the three heroes.

He started as a vagabond cultivator and many great powers and even emperor’s lineages wanted to recruit him. Even the Myriad Bones Throne wasn’t an exception, but Long Yuntian was very arrogant so he decisively refused.

Who would expect that many years later, once Di Zuo came to the light and became a great genius would he be able to convince Long Zuntian? From then on, he became the dao mentor of Di Zuo.

Although the throne of bones had some amazing ancestors at the level of legendary masters, a person like Long Zuntian was very rare to find. Di Zuo surely benefitted greatly from having him as a dao mentor.

The arrogant Long Zuntian agreeing to be Di Zuo's mentor after rejecting the Myriad Bones Throne in the past was indicative of Di Zuo's brilliant talents and his future potential to become an Immortal Emperor.

Li Qiye was still nonchalant as he looked at Long Zuntian. Then, he said with a smile: "Oh? You want to teach me a lesson?"

Long Zuntian stared back and shook his head, grinning: "I'm too old and do not feel like exercising. I only want to give you a piece of advice: there is always a better person and another heaven outside of this heaven. Today, there are many ancestors here. You are indeed a supreme genius, but if a Virtuous Paragon takes action, you won't be as lucky."

"Heed my words of advice and recede your arrogance. Otherwise, even if I don't do it, someone else will." Long Zuntian continued: "Of course, if you really want a shot at me, then I don't mind teaching a young one a lesson!"

Long Zuntian spoke aggressively and was full of confidence. Of course, he was qualified to act so domineeringly. Although he was only a Heavenly King and cultivation-wise, he was not a match for a great power's ancestor, he also had a grand completion Saint Physique. Even these ancestors would have to think twice before acting against him.

Chapter 539: Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden's Scheme

Li Qiye didn't take note of Long Zuntian's words, he simply smilingly said: "If you want to teach me, then come anytime. I agree with the sentiment that there is always someone better and that there is a heaven vaster than this heaven, but as for the whatever ancestors here who want to kill me..." Li Qiye laughed and declared: "So what if they are ancestors from great powers? Try it and I'll slaughter all of them. Anyone who blocks my path will be killed without mercy!"

His words offended all the sects and lineages and even the entire ghost race. Of course, this was not his first time offending the ghost race.

In just a split second, many great powers coldly glared at Li Qiye. No one made a move right now, but their intentions were as clear as day: sooner or later, they would annihilate this arrogant human.

"Young one, it is not wrong to be arrogant, but words are like spilled water; once spoken, they cannot be taken back." An ethereal voice appeared.

No one knew who the speaker was, but the tone was thunderous, causing everyone's hearts to thump. This surely was an ancestor of a great power.

Many ancestors had come into being and entered the Prime Ominous Grave, so of course they were annoyed when Li Qiye

provoked them publically like this.

However, for the time being, none of them made a move against Li Qiye. These old sly foxes didn't want to be the first to oppose the Thousand Carp River.

Li Qiye smiled and said in response to the ethereal voice: "I always take responsibility for my words. I don't care if you are ghosts or from another race, I do not show mercy to those who stand before me!"

"Hmph! You are acting as if people are blocking your path. That's simply not true, you can easily enter the pond." The Titanic Crescent Saint Child sneered.

Li Qiye looked at the Saint Child and spoke: "Oh? You don't believe me? If I can enter, then will your ghost race withdraw?" These words made even more people unhappy.

A ghost sect master deepened his voice and uttered: "This pond does not belong to you, so why does our ghost race have to withdraw?"

"I don't know much about the ghost race, but I do know one thing: if I obtain the fortune inside, then your ghost race will definitely sneak attack me and rob it just like you did with the Thousand Carp River. Do you dare say that you haven't and will not commit such sly thievery?" Li Qiye calmly asked.

“Then do you want to settle this matter with our entire ghost race?” The Phoenix Maiden slowly spoke.

Li Qiye glanced at her and chuckled to say: “Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden, I know you are digging a hole for me to jump, aiming to maneuver the entire ghost race against me. Am I right? Very well, we’ll do it your way. Everyone come so we can end this. Your ghost race does not like to look at humans like me, and I’m also annoyed at ghosts like you. Just make your move and I’ll entertain all of you till the end!”

This answer left people looking at each other in confusion. Even non-ghost cultivators rolled their eyes. Such arrogance! Li Qiye, alone, challenged all the ghosts! This brat must be crazy.

However, older cultivators of the other races felt that this made sense after thinking it through. Back at the Snow-shadow Tribe, Li Qiye had already killed tens of thousands of ghosts in one breath. His relationship with the ghost race was already irreconcilable.

It was clear that Li Qiye would be a thorn for the three heroes in the future. The ghost race would definitely not accept him in the competition for the Heaven’s Will at this time, so there would be a war between the two sides. Those who backed the three heroes would not sit idly by and watch.

The cultivators of the other races thought that if Li Qiye didn’t want to be bothered by ghosts for a long time, then the most direct way was to kill them until they were scared. This was not only to strengthen his domineering fame and test his own cultivation but also a way to sweep through his future obstacles.

A few great characters from these races thought that defeating the ghost race before they became united was possible. However, the first requirement was that Li Qiye needed to be strong enough.

Thus, these other races chose to watch on the sideline as the ghosts glared at Li Qiye.

The group of the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and Ghost Insect Evil Child angrily glared at him with murderous stares after hearing his provocative statement. These geniuses truly hated Li Qiye; the two sides had a long-running feud and moreover, they had the ambition to kill him for their own future!

They would become famous after killing Li Qiye; Li Qiye could be the paving pebble for their path towards becoming the Immortal Emperor.

As opposed to last time, the two geniuses were full of ambition right now. Their expression alone clearly indicated their wish to kill Li Qiye. This shouldn't come as a surprise. Since they carried secret cards, they were confident in killing Li Qiye.

The Phoenix Maiden only smiled with a smile that could be described as kingdom-toppling. This was the result she wanted. She then slowly spoke: "Li Qiye, you are the one who said this. I am only a little girl and does not dare to speak for the entire ghost race. However, since you provoked our ghost race, I will be the first to oppose you. Even a little girl like me will not tolerate a human ant like you challenging our ghost's supreme prestige!"

“Amazing! Women are no less capable than men at all!” Li Qiye clapped his hands and smiled. He saw through her aim but was too lazy to retort.

Lan Yunzhu only smiled. She understood the Phoenix Maiden’s scheme, but she also knew that Li Qiye didn’t care for these little tricks since he was not afraid at all!

While the young geniuses wished to kill Li Qiye to pave their path, the majority of the older crowd remained relatively calm.

Although Li Qiye and the ghost race had drawn daggers, there was no direct conflict of interest between him and the majority of great powers. At least, for now.

These sly foxes all knew that the Phoenix Maiden was trying to pave the way for Di Zuo. Anyone could see that Li Qiye would be a huge threat for him in the future. As his fiancée, she wanted to borrow others to kill Li Qiye for her husband.

“There has been too much killing recently, and the downpour of blood only brings about weariness.” The Phoenix Maiden acted as if she didn’t hear Li Qiye’s praise. She then gracefully continued on: “If you challenge our ghost race, we of course cannot stand down. How about we have a non-violent competition? For example, this pond. If Li Qiye can go deeper into the pond than us ghosts... Although I cannot represent the entire ghost race, at the very least, the Myriad Bones Throne and many other ghost tribes will not make it difficult for you from now on.”

“If you lose, then hand over the Prime Ominous Key. Whoever beats you will get the key.” She put out an irresistible bait and said: “The fortune inside the Heavenly Cemetery should belong to us ghosts. What say you, everyone?!”

Her words prior were not enough for the other ghost tribes to act as her blade, outside of the ambitious young ones like the Saint Child and Evil Child. Everyone with eyes had seen the battle outside of the Snow-shadow Tribe, and being the Phoenix Maiden’s henchmen did not end well. But now, her words tempted the minds of many.

“I heard that there was no treasure inside the Heavenly Cemetery. However, if one is lucky, they might be able to get a unique fortune. This harvest would not be any less than the Diamond Carp’s nest.” The Phoenix Maiden lightly said: “For such a fortune, no matter what, I still want to challenge you, Li Qiye!”

Her words caused many hearts to beat faster alongside many swift glances.

Lan Yunzhu lamented after being exposed to the maiden’s scheme: “What a formidable ability to concoct such mind games.”

The Phoenix Maiden was quite devious. She pushed Li Qiye up to the front of the waves and winds. At this time, anyone would want to challenge him.

“Is that true?” A young person couldn’t help but ask his senior

after hearing the maiden's words.

Everyone knew that the Heavenly Cemetery was inside the Earth Realm. Rumor has it that after killing into the cemetery and making it out alive, one would be able to obtain a great fortune. However, not just anyone dared to try. Even the ancestors were hesitant, let alone the younger generation. But right now, Di Zuo was making his way into the cemetery!

“It is true.” A great character answered his junior: “The Prime Ominous Key can be exchanged for a great fortune inside the Heavenly Cemetery. The magnitude of this fortune depends on the person, but in short, the exchange is real.”

Prior to this, during the Snow-shadow battle, many people wanted to take the key from Li Qiye, but many gave up right after. Now, the maiden's words raising this issue again provoked a lot of people.

At this point, many held their breaths while looking at Li Qiye since everyone knew that he had the key.

Li Qiye simply smiled at the maiden's scheme. She employed numerous methods to kill Li Qiye. This, right now, was only a spark and the goal was to cause Li Qiye to fight against the entire ghost race.

“Li Qiye, do you dare to accept our ghost race's challenge?” The Phoenix Maiden slowly enunciated each word.

Although she did not represent all the ghosts, the expressions of many proved that they were lusting after the key in Li Qiye's possession.

“Li Qiye is not necessarily at a disadvantage in such a challenge.” The Jadewater Queen spoke: “It is not about cultivation but enlightenment when it comes to walking deeper into the pond. One step, one world, but the main essence is that it is still a pond. If one could see through its profundities, then there would still be a promising chance. Having a higher cultivation actually brings about more restrictions.”

Chapter 540: Competition

The Jadewater Queen was the person who went the furthest for the time being, so her credibility was very high.

After hearing her words, a person excitedly spoke while slapping their thigh: “Just like what I speculated, how far one walks into the pond has nothing to do with cultivation!”

Meanwhile, Li Qiye only smiled at the Phoenix Maiden’s challenge and said: “No big deal. Taking dozens of steps would still be easy. All challengers, come forth. The losers will disappear, and if I lose, I will hand the Prime Ominous Key to the winner.”

How could Li Qiye refuse a challenge when the enemy came to his doorstep?

Li Qiye’s words caused the ghost cultivators to clamor and stare at him. He was like a fat piece of meat that everyone wanted a bite of.

“Who’s first?” Li Qiye looked at the Phoenix Maiden and slowly asked: “You?”

“Let me challenge you.” However, a sneer suddenly came about as the Ghost Insect Evil Child walked forward and smiled ominously: “If you lose, then hand over the key and get the hell out of here. The treasures of this place belongs to us, members of the ghost race!”

“Count me in!” Another person stood out and went together with the Evil Child. Of course, this was the Titanic Crescent Saint Child.

“You guys only managed to take eight and nine steps, yet you still want to challenge me?” Li Qiye was too lazy to look at them as he commented: “Your confidence is too unreasonable.”

“The winner has yet to be decided, so don’t act this arrogant so quickly!” The Saint Child said as he sneered; he was full of confidence.

Everyone knew that the Saint Child and Evil Child only took eight and nine steps respectively, but now, everyone was shaken to see them so full of confidence. They realized that these two didn’t try their best earlier.

Li Qiye glanced at the two of them and smirked: “Are you two representing your sects or the ghost race?”

“If I lose, then my sect will withdraw.” The Titanic Crescent Saint Child answered slowly: “If any sects or tribes wish to follow my sect, then we will share the treasures that are obtained!”

The Ghost Insect Evil Child also added: “Yes! Same goes for our Insect King Lineage.”

Their actions had been approved by the seniors of the two lineages, which was why they were able to speak so freely.

Geniuses like the Saint Child and Evil Child were unlucky to be born in the same era as the three heroes. Especially because of Di Zuo, who was greatly valued by many great powers; most of these great powers tended to support him.

Right now, these two wanted to borrow Li Qiye to increase their own prestige as well as re-establishing their sects' position in the Misty Field and Green River.

Some great powers from the ghost race decided to reveal their position: "We are willing to stand together with the Insect King Lineage!"

"We are willing to stand together with the Titanic Crescent Saint Child!"

Many of them voiced their support for the two emperor's lineages.

The Insect King Lineage had a very prestigious position in the western Green River, and the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground was also famous in the northern Misty Field. Recently, Di Zuo and Li Qiye were like kites who met the right wind, so many forgot about geniuses like the Evil Child and Saint Child. But now, if these two managed to rise up and gain the support of these great powers, then it would be killing two birds with one stone for the two emperor's lineages.

Not only did their actions have a chance to seize the Prime

Ominous Key from Li Qiye, this was also an attempt to gauge their supporters in their regions.

The sect masters and royal lords present were not stupid. They knew that this battle had no place for them. Eventually, the final victor to obtain the key would most likely be an emperor's lineage, so they knew that they had to show their support towards these lineages first.

“Interesting.” The Jadewater Queen murmured to herself after seeing this scene.

Right now, the challenge was no longer a feud between Li Qiye and the ghost race, it was also a political contest among the ghost race. The one who created this situation was, of course, the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden!

At this point, many looked at Li Qiye and the two descendants. The Evil Child and Saint Child had always been referred to as geniuses by people. They had extremely high talents but were still far from supreme geniuses like Di Zuo.

Nevertheless, some ghost tribes were still optimistic with their chance against Li Qiye in this challenge.

“If you want to challenge me, then come at the same time. Don't waste time going one by one.” Li Qiye looked at them and said: “You guys go first. I'm afraid that if I go first, I'll just discourage both of you.”

“Such hubris!” A ghost loudly exclaimed with a sneer.

The two descendants also scowled. They looked at each other and took the first step into the pond, instantly disappearing.

Everyone quickly opened their Heavenly Gazes to watch each of their actions. They leisurely took the first five steps before their speed slowed down.

Now, eight steps have been taken. At this point, it was as if they were shouldering Mt. Tai on their backs as each step was as difficult as reaching the heavens.

Everyone stared at the two with bated breaths because these two could only go eight and nine steps earlier.

The influential ghosts were secretly worried for the two descendants. If they could only go this far, then they wouldn't have any significant advantage over Li Qiye.

However, the Titanic Crescent Sacred Lord still had a relaxed expression as if he was still very confident in his disciple. He smiled and said: “My disciple shouldn't have any problems going past twenty or thirty steps.”

Just as he said, from the eighth step onward, the initial weight was lifted off their backs and the two became much more relaxed.

A universal law as thin as a silk string faintly appeared around

the Ghost Insect Evil Child's body and led the way for him, allowing his steps to be as light as a feather.

It was the same for the Titanic Crescent Saint Child. In just a split second, a wave of light was being emitted from his body as if it was the protection of the gods. When this wave of light appeared, his steps became light. It seemed as if each step was not crossing one world but just walking casually across water.

“Eleven... Twelve... Thirteen...” A ghost began to count their steps as they quickened their pace.

More and more began to count as well, especially the disciples who came from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Insect King Lineage. They were becoming louder with their cheers, causing the atmosphere to be much more lively.

“How come they suddenly became so strong?” Everyone became surprised when those two made it to the fifteenth step.

Before, they already struggled at eight and nine steps; a single extra step was prohibitively difficult. But now, their steps were as light as the wind, so how could people not become astounded by this sudden change?

A predecessor expert figured something out and said: “There are heaven-defying treasures on their bodies, most likely Immortal Emperor Life Treasures.”

Not only one or two people realized this. A group began to understand that those two were carrying some amazing treasures.

Many great powers of the Sacred Nether World were here, and not just one or two emperor's lineages brought emperor's weapons. If these two had emperor's weapons, then it meant that the sacred ground and the Insect King Lineage brought more than just one weapon.

This speculation caused many characters from the great powers to palpitate. These emperor's lineages would be carrying immense firepower if they brought more than just one emperor's weapon each.

These weapons were dreadful items, and they were the bane of those countries without one themselves. When two had the same cultivation and battle prowess, the person with the emperor's weapon had an absolute advantage.

In just a blink of an eye, the Evil Child and Saint Child made it to the twentieth step. From this point, their pace slowed down since they were still affected by the pond despite carrying emperor's weapons.

The Jadewater Queen spoke while watching on the sideline: "Unfortunately, they couldn't understand even a little bit of the profound mysteries. Otherwise, with the powerful emperor's weapons and some knowledge, they could go more than forty steps."

“Twenty... Twenty-one... Twenty-two...” Clear and sonorous counting appeared when the two of them reached the twentieth step. The sacred ground and Insect King Lineage, along with some great powers, were cheering for the two of them while creating pressure for Li Qiye.

This was especially the case when the big characters were speaking; their thunderous roars caused others to be affected. These ghost powers wanted to create a surpressive atmosphere to assail Li Qiye’s psyche.

Chapter 541: Leisurely Stroll

However, even these great characters and their imposing words couldn't affect Li Qiye. His dao heart was as strong as a rock. He couldn't be shaken by the words of these Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings. Li Qiye remained calm and leisurely without a care.

Lan Yunzhu noticed these great characters using this opportunity to spew out mantras to shake Li Qiye's emotions, so she snorted loudly: "Truly shameless."

The unperturbed Li Qiye only smiled and said: "Ignore them. In a little while, they will know that their bag of tricks is useless."

After reaching the 25th step, the Evil Child couldn't handle it anymore. His face was beet red from the pond's pressure. Eventually, he gritted his teeth and mustered one last step for a total of twenty-six steps. At this point, he couldn't handle another one, so he had to give up and step out from the pond.

"Twenty-six is already very amazing. The Bronze Tree Ancestor disappeared after the twentieth step." The great ghosts were very proud of his achievement after seeing him retreat safely.

Meanwhile, the Saint Child continued on with many eyes fixated on him in anticipation. They wanted to see how many steps he could take.

Seeing the withdrawal of the Evil Child while the Saint Child was

holding on, Lan Yunzhu asked: “The Saint Child is going further than the Evil Child, could it be that he has an Immortal Emperor True Treasure with him?”

Li Qiye took a look at the Saint Child and shook his head in response: “No, it is not a true treasure. He can go further because he has something that is connected to the Prime Ominous Grave.”

After hearing this, Lan Yunzhu suddenly remembered a tale that had been passed on for a long time: “So Immortal Emperor Ju Tian got a heaven-defying treasure from Necropolis!”

Li Qiye nodded and said: “Right, it is that thing from the Ghost River. Alas, the Saint Child does not understand its profoundness.”

The world all knew that Immortal Emperor Ju Tian obtained a great treasure from the Ghost River. This was half the reason why future generations went to the Ghost River; they were tempted by the tale of Immortal Emperor Ju Tian.

“Thirty!” He finally reached the 30th step. This was the same as the Jadewater Queen from the Charming Spirit race.

At this time, the Saint Child was drenched in sweat, but he still bit his teeth and exerted all of his potential to strugglingly take another step.

“Thirty-one!” The ghost experts roared powerful mantras when they saw him take another hard step. These cheers served both to

encourage the Saint Child and to demoralize Li Qiye.

“Thirty-two!” He took another step, but it was near impossible for him to go any further. If he kept on forcing the issue, then he would disappear just like the Bronze Tree Ancestor.

The Jadewater Queen shook her head and commented: “What a shame. He still couldn’t understand the mysteries of the pond. There is a limit to using an emperor’s weapon to force it.”

The Saint Child safely left the pond and was met with many cheers from the ghost cultivators. A royal lord praised: “Being able to take thirty steps is an achievement higher than an ordinary ancestor. So promising! This youth will surpass us in time.”

“The Saint Child’s victory is certain. An ordinary ancestor, I’m afraid, could only go thirty to forty steps. Haha, I do not believe that this Li fella is better than an ordinary ancestor. There’s no way he could go more than thirty steps in.”

The ghost cultivators were at ease, especially the great powers that chose to side with the sacred ground. They were certain of their victory and of Li Qiye’s defeat. They didn’t think that Li Qiye could take thirty steps since it was difficult for even an ancestor. For him? It was not worth mentioning.

The Saint Child stepped out of the pond. The Evil Child immediately came to congratulate him: “Brother Titanic Crescent is quite amazing, you took six more steps than me!”

“Nothing of the sort, this little brother was only lucky.” The Saint Child humbly responded.

Before this, these two were rivals, but now they were working together. This was not surprising at all since, in order to compete against heaven-defying geniuses like Di Zuo, they had to work together.

The Phoenix Maiden also praised him with a graceful charm: “Brother Titanic Crescent’s brilliant talent truly convinces me. Geniuses always come out from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and Insect King Lineage; my husband has always praised Brother Titanic Crescent and Brother Ghost Insect as contemporary heroes and role models. From today, we can see that your fame is indeed well-deserved and has opened my eyes.”

The maiden’s praise was one thing, but praise coming from Di Zuo was different. Both the descendants became quite proud because of this. Although it did not personally come from Di Zuo, it was still very glorious to hear the Phoenix Maiden’s words.

The two of them quickly replied: “We’re nothing that great, Brother Di Zuo’s praise is too much.” Despite spewing humble words, they quite enjoyed this on the inside.

Li Qiye looked at the sure-win attitude from the two of them and burst out in laughter before speaking: “Oh? Already celebrating before the victor has been decided? Are you that certain of victory?”

Li Qiye's provocation darkened the two's expressions. However, the Phoenix Maiden took the initiative and coldly replied: "Li Qiye, do not be arrogant; there is always a higher mountain. Brother Titanic Crescent and Brother Ghost Insect are two excellent prodigies of our ghost race. Their thirty steps are equivalent to that of Virtuous Paragons, and very few young people could match this. Perhaps even you won't be able to."

The two happily listened with pride as the maiden defended them before they had the chance to. Now, they had an even better impression of the maiden and Di Zuo.

Her scheme was quite amazing and she easily changed her attitude. She was trying to win more allies to oppose Li Qiye.

"A higher mountain?" Li Qiye smiled and responded: "This proverb is correct, but the higher mountain for me is not you guys."

"Such ignorance." The maiden coldly spoke: "The truth is before your eyes. It is not too late to accept your defeat before Brother Titanic Crescent and Brother Ghost Insect..."

"Accept defeat my ass!" Li Qiye bluntly interrupted the maiden and declared: "It was only thirty-two steps yet you still dare to brag before me as if you are unbeatable in this world? Very well, if you want to be humiliated, then allow me to do so. I can close my eyes and still walk that far."

With that, Li Qiye really closed his eyes and began to head

towards the pond. As he stepped inside, Lan Yunzhu quickly helped him with the counting: “One, two, three, four...” However, Li Qiye was too fast and Lan Yunzhu couldn’t keep up.

“Look!” The moment Li Qiye got in the pond, everyone quickly looked at how far he could go with their Heavenly Gazes. However, he was too fast; once their gazes were ready, Lan Yunzhu had already counted to thirty.

“Impossible—” The entire ghost race was astounded by his pace.

The moment their senses came back to them, Li Qiye already made his way back as if he had never entered at all. It was as if he had simply taken a leisurely stroll.

“Sixty steps!” Lan Yunzhu reported the number while being completely astonished. Li Qiye was way too fast even for her to count. If it wasn’t for seeing how the two descendants had struggled even with emperor’s weapon to take their final steps, she would have thought that this was only an ordinary pond after watching Li Qiye’s stroll.

Suddenly, the atmosphere became quiet while everyone was sent into a daze. Li Qiye’s casual walking made people think that this was not a magical pond at all. However, those who had entered before knew that it was not simple since one step was equivalent to one world. Even an ancestor or a legendary master wouldn’t be able to walk sixty steps as easily as Li Qiye.

Taking sixty steps in just the blink of an eye silenced all the

ghosts and rendered them responseless.

Before, when the Saint Child managed to take thirty-two steps, the ghost race was certain of his victory since even an ancestor could only do so much. Such an achievement was already too amazing.

Li Qiye's leisurely sixty steps was a slap to the ghost race! They didn't know where to put their faces, especially the Saint Child and Evil Child.

The Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground felt the painful slap after thinking that their descendant won and that the Prime Ominous Key would belong to them.

The hidden undyings in the ground became dejected since they themselves weren't confident in taking sixty steps. And even if they could, it wouldn't have been easy.

Li Qiye took this stroll in just a second, then he safely withdrew. This was too heaven-defying.

Chapter 542: Tian Lunhui

At this moment, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child, the Ghost Insect Evil Child, and the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden were all stunned on the spot. Earlier, the three of them were bragging with great pride, but now, Li Qiye's achievement was a violent slap to their faces.

The two descendants could no longer smile; only an ugly expression remained. The Phoenix Maiden had a countenance as cold as ice.

She thought differently than the two descendants. With Li Qiye easily taking sixty steps, she was even more certain that he would be a powerful enemy of her husband. No matter what, she must destroy Li Qiye and remove this huge threat to her beloved.

"How did you do it?" Lan Yunzhu emotionally asked. She was no stranger to the miracle creator, but these casual sixty steps still amazed her.

"One step for one world." Li Qiye smiled and said: "I can create three thousand worlds, so one step for one world can't trouble me."

Lan Yunzhu was speechless after hearing this. Li Qiye's twelfth palace had already taken shape, meaning that he would have access to the heavens created from the palaces. Once it reached grand completion, he would have his own firmament, so one could only imagine the possibilities from it.

Meanwhile, the Jadewater Queen recovered her senses after seeing Li Qiye's result and gently sighed: "It is not the cultivation but rather the insight." She was quite moved after this spectacle. Even as a Charming Spirit with strong a cultivation as well as a divine reflection, taking thirty steps without the help of an external item was a big challenge to her. However, even if her divine reflection could help her gain more insights, she still wouldn't be able to take sixty leisurely steps like Li Qiye did.

At this point, Li Qiye gave the two descendant an uncaring look and said: "I initially wanted to go further, but since you guys only took thirty steps, it would be a waste if I took eighty or ninety, so nevermind, sixty is enough for now."

Of course, this was met with an ugly expression from the two descendants. The two initially wanted to use this opportunity to build their fame and — once again — become respected; they planned to use Li Qiye as a stepping stone. Who would have thought that even with the help of their emperor's weapons, they would still lose to Li Qiye completely?

Li Qiye then ignored these two and looked towards the Phoenix Maiden: "Maiden, is it your turn to challenge me?"

The Phoenix Maiden's eyes narrowed as they suddenly flashed with cold glimmers. She did not answer. Long Zuntian came out to speak instead: "How about I challenge you in her stead?"

Long Zuntian making a move was not without reason. He was an

unparalleled genius and had been watching for a while, so he knew that the maiden was absolutely not a match for Li Qiye. Even with an assisting treasure, she still wouldn't be able to take sixty steps, so he had to take her place.

Li Qiye looked at him and smilingly said: "As long as she doesn't mind, I don't either. Take sixty steps first, then you can come challenge me."

Long Zuntian looked at the Phoenix Maiden for a response. At this moment, she felt a sense of dread and uncertainty since Li Qiye's devilishness was far beyond her expectations.

Even a supreme genius like Long Zuntian couldn't say for sure that he could beat Li Qiye: "Mistress, let me give it a try. Maybe there is a chance." He said this to remind her that if she went, there would be no hope at all.

The maiden sighed and told Long Zuntian: "Then I would have to impose on Senior Long. The pride of the ghost race is now on your shoulders."

Long Zuntian shook his head without saying anything while lamenting his situation in his mind. The maiden was too calculating; she said that to force him to use all of his strength.

In his eyes, someone with so many schemes and such frightening calculation abilities like the maiden was not fit for cultivation. It would become a chain slowing one's cultivation down.

But at this time, a mysterious voice suddenly appeared: “If it relates to the prestige of the ghost race, then how could I be missing?” A person flew forward, creating wonderful images that spanned for miles as a mysterious aura covered the world.

It was as if the stars were flying with him as he exuded an inexplicable mysterious aura, causing others to feel that he had many eternal and unfathomable secrets.

“Tian Lunhui!” The ghost race cheerfully shouted after seeing this new arrival.

One of the three heroes of the Sacred Nether World and the descendant of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, Tian Lunhui, had arrived. Rumor has it that he went inside the Fire God’s Palace so no one expected him to come out so quickly.

A great character saw him and emotionally uttered: “It seems that he obtained quite a great fortune inside the palace. A supreme genius is indeed extraordinary.”

The ghost race became jubilated after seeing him. One person happily stated: “Since Tian Lunhui can enter the Fire God’s Palace, this pond shouldn’t be an issue for him. If this pond doesn’t care for cultivation, then with his aptitude, Tian Lunhui will definitely be able to see through it and enter!”

In just a second, many ghost members placed high expectations on Tian Lunhui since he gave them a glimmer of hope. Even the ancestors didn’t want to bet with Li Qiye, which elevated his

current momentum.

The fury of the ghost race couldn't be quelled until they defeated Li Qiye. The Saint Child and Evil Child had already lost and no one else in the younger generation could challenge him until Tian Lunhui's appearance.

“Sir Tian Lunhui, you must beat him and teach this human a lesson. Let him learn that we of the ghost race have plenty of geniuses capable of suppressing the human race!” A ghost exclaimed.

“That's right! Push him down to see if he will still act so arrogantly!” Countless ghost cultivators added. Even a few great characters were screaming.

The ghost race had been oppressed too hard recently. After the humiliating massacre and the events that played out here... Even imperial descendants had lost miserably to him. The ghosts couldn't handle this anger since countless ghost geniuses were produced, yet none were able to beat an insignificant human.

However, Tian Lunhui was a cause for revival and his prestige instilled absolute confidence into the ghosts.

Tian Lunhui came forward while carrying a boundless mysterious aura and spoke: “Forgive my presumptuousness and allow me to learn from Fellow Daoist Li before Senior Long?” His words carried a strange rhythm. In terms of fame, Tian Lunhui was a bit less known compared to Di Zuo, but when it came to style

and momentum, he was not lacking in any way. He was on the same level as Di Zuo and not just in title.

Long Zuntian looked at Tian Lunhui and said with emotions: “The new waves will overturn the old waves. I am old and will not compete with you youngins. This is your stage.” He then slowly went back to the maiden’s side.

The maiden then heaved a sigh of relief. Facing Li Qiye was giving her significant pressure. She was always confident, but she was not certain of victory at this moment. However, Tian Lunhui was pushing this board game towards a better position.

She became much more spirited to see Tian Lunhui challenging Li Qiye since she wanted to use this chance to gauge Tian Lunhui’s abilities for her husband.

Tian Lunhui looked at Li Qiye and calmly spoke: “Fellow Daoist Li’s fame is like thunder next to one’s ear. Today, seeing your great style has left me convinced.”

Li Qiye looked at him and lazily spoke: “I’m afraid this is not our first meeting.”

This was true since the two had met each other prior without a formal greeting.

Tian Lunhui was not angry. He only smiled with an unparalleled style and mysteriously unfathomable aura.

“Indeed, but that was just a glance without an opportunity to meet Fellow Daoist Li.” Tian Lunhui spoke: “Today’s meeting and competition is my honor.”

Li Qiye didn’t care for the formalities and calmly said: “Begin. If you want to challenge me, then walk sixty steps first.”

“[Then excuse me](#).” Tian Lunhui didn’t dare to underestimate his opponent. He took a deep breath next to the pond with his eyes shooting out divine glimmers while staring at it.

The word here is “give me advice”. This is just a polite/humble way of speaking to people before a competition/match, but it sounds a bit weird so I used excuse me.

At this time, all the ghost cultivators couldn’t help but hold their breaths; all their eyes were on Tian Lunhui. They pinned all their hopes of defeating Li Qiye and regaining the ghosts’ glory on Tian Lunhui.

Tian Lunhui’s eyes were flashing wisps of light. At times, they were as bright as the sun yet sometimes, they were as dark as a black hole. Waves of universal law chains inside his eyes wove together to form a supreme article.

He was using this supreme article to communicate with the profound grand dao inside the pond, wishing to understand it.

The Jadewater Queen exclaimed with surprise when she saw

what was unraveling inside his eyes: “Amazing, truly worthy of being one of the three heroes. He has reached this level of understanding in such a short amount of time. This puts my divine reflection to shame.”

Even Li Qiye nodded his head and said after seeing this: “A supreme genius is indeed different; he knows how to communicate with the strange dao and reached the strangest peaks. Treading the pond is not simply about power unless it is an existence at the top, like a True God or an Immortal Emperor!”

Chapter 543: Tian Lunhui's Strength

“The younger generation will surpass us with their free thoughts; they’re not like us conservative old men stuck in one place. Talent is one thing, but wisdom and understanding are a different matter.” The group of undyings hiding in the darkness gently lamented. They were all praising him nonstop.

The old undyings could enter the pond easily because they had sufficient strength. They were confident in their own cultivation and might, especially the ones from the emperor’s lineages. With emperor’s weapons along with their cultivation, if they risked it all in one shot, they would have a chance to enter.

However, Tian Lunhui’s actions gave them a new perspective. He was not like the Saint Child and Evil Child who merely used external help to enter. Instead, he used his own abilities and aptitude to understand the mysteries.

“Worthy of being a supreme genius of our ghost race.” An ancestor commented while being moved: “Even if he can’t become an Immortal Emperor in the future, he can still reach the top. If he chooses the path of the grand era, then with his talents, he will absolutely become a Virtuous Ancestor. His future accomplishments will be much greater than ours.”

The majority of ancestors from the great powers who were called old undyings were Virtuous Paragons, but ordinary Virtuous Paragons had a huge gap compared to paragons who trod on the path of the grand era. Those who walked on this path were existences that could form their own countries and be bestowed

divine titles; they were comparable to Immortal Emperors!

Tian Lunhui's flashing eyes continued to gaze at the pond as he tried to unravel its profundities. More and more universal laws formed in his eyes.

Li Qiye didn't bother Tian Lunhui as he stood there, waiting. Even against someone who was called an unparalleled genius, Li Qiye still remained calm without any anxiety.

A while later, Tian Lunhui finally withdrew his gaze. His eyes returned to have the same old mysterious and indiscernible look.

"Fellow Daoist Li, I'll go first then." Tian Lunhui smiled and then took one step before disappearing into the pond.

"Hurry and look!" Heavenly Gazes were activated to watch his attempt. A ghost was counting his steps: "One... Two... Three... Four... Five..."

In the blink of an eye, he already took ten steps with ease. He was very different from the Saint Child and Evil Child who struggled despite relying on emperor's weapons. He was not as fast as Li Qiye, but he appeared to still be very comfortable.

"Thirty!" The ghosts anxiously watched all of his actions. Tian Lunhui was the embodiment of their hope.

In a short amount of time, he managed to take thirty steps. The

ghost race's spirit was rejuvenated at this moment since Tian Lunhui still had a peaceful appearance as if he was taking a scenic walk.

“Incredible!” An ancestor hiding in the shadows gently sighed and said after witnessing this scene: “Back in our youth, our talents were far weaker than Tian Lunhui's. Maybe even the Titanic Crescent Saint Child was superior to us.”

At this point, Tian Lunhui's performance had convinced the old undyings and confirmed the fact that being powerful was not the most important aspect to entering the pond.

“Forty steps!” Another short span of time had passed, and Tian Lunhui had managed to take forty steps. His pace had slowed, but he was still relatively comfortable. The ghosts tightened their fists in excitement and hoped that he would be able to surpass Li Qiye to win the ghost race some glory.

Meanwhile, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and Ghost Insect Evil Child were dejected. They constantly sighed and were no longer able to be arrogant.

If Li Qiye's actions were humiliating like a slap to one's face, then Tian Lunhui, as another genius of the ghost race, left them with their proud heads hung low.

Despite having lesser fame than the three heroes among the ghost geniuses, the Saint Child and Evil Child still had some hope. If they tried their best, then maybe they would have a chance to

compete against the three heroes in the future.

But now, Tian Lunhui had shattered their arrogance. The uncrossable gap between them was too great, it was just like the heaven and earth.

On the other hand, the Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden was silent. Tian Lunhui had the same status as her husband, but she previously wished and believed that her husband was a bit stronger than the other two heroes. Now, it seemed that Tian Lunhui was no weaker than Di Zuo.

There was no doubt now that her husband's arch-rival was not just Li Qiye, there was also a supreme genius like Tian Lunhui. However, Li Qiye was different because he was a human; this allowed the maiden to create many schemes against him.

On the contrary, Tian Lunhui left her powerless. He came from the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and was referred to as the reincarnation of an Immortal Emperor. It could be said that he had no weaknesses. Methods that the maiden could apply to Li Qiye would not work on Tian Lunhui!

“Sixty steps!” Finally, Tian Lunhui had reached the sixtieth step — the same as Li Qiye.

“Well done!” A thunderous applause came from the ghost race. They were in high spirits and waited for Tian Lunhui to defeat Li Qiye!

Long Zuntian, with brilliant talents as a heaven's favorite for a generation, couldn't help but lament: "Amazing." He nodded his head and continued on: "Such talents and aptitude make him no less than Di Zuo."

At this moment, he was the dao mentor of Di Zuo. Although his cultivation was weaker than the great powers' ancestors and legendary masters, his vision and talents were much greater than theirs.

Now, he himself personally praised Tian Lunhui, so one could imagine how frightening Tian Lunhui's aptitudes must be.

At the boundary of the sixtieth step, Tian Lunhui was no longer full of himself. Instead, he became even more serious. Taking sixty steps to a genius like him was not worthy of pride; right now, this only meant that he was at the same starting point as Li Qiye.

His mysterious aura became even thicker as he immersed himself within and his image became faint.

This aura condensed and created a grand path that slowly paved itself before his feet, allowing him to walk deeper into the pond.

The path below him was extremely enigmatic as if the universal laws forming it came from the origin of the grand dao. These universal laws originated from the beginning of the ghost race — full of primordial aura.

“What is that? Is it a treasure?” Many great characters from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground emotionally asked.

Another ancestor responded in shock: “That is his grand dao! He is already building a grand dao for himself at such a young age! Such a bright future... If not an Immortal Emperor, he shall still become a Virtuous Ancestor!”

An ancestor from the Insect King Lineage was even more perceptive, so he murmured with a changed expression: “Tian Lunhui’s grand dao is so similar to our ghost race’s origin dao; it’s not just simply great. Could it be that the Prime Ominous Grave has something to do with the ghost race?”

With the grand path laid out below him, Tian Lunhui began his slowly walk forward. His pace was not fast but was full of confidence, surprising all the spectators.

“This kid’s talents are indeed matchless.” After seeing the grand dao paving the way for Tian Lunhui, even Li Qiye nodded his head approvingly and commented: “He seems to have grasped a great enlightenment on the other side of the golden sea, resulting in great benefits.”

This was indeed the case. The enlightenment on the other shore had helped Tian Lunhui a lot.

The ghost experts counted his steps from his steady pace. Once he reached the seventieth step, the ghost race cheered: “Step seventy!”

At this point, the grand path below him still continued forward. It seemed like taking more than eighty steps was not an issue.

All the old undyings made their judgment known: “He has a chance to reach one hundred steps!”

In fact, even the old undyings were not confident of reaching one hundred steps, unless a legendary master personally went out. Ordinary Virtuous Paragons like them would not be able to reach this boundary.

However, their eyes dropped to the floor when a young genius like Tian Lunhui possessed this ability. The gap between talents was as clear as day.

“Step eighty!” In just a moment, the ghost race screamed excitedly. Some ghosts even raised their chins while sneering at Li Qiye. Right now, they had assumed that Tian Lunhui’s victory over Li Qiye was guaranteed and that they could finally quench their anger.

After Tian Lunhui reached the eightieth step, the group of geniuses like the Evil Child and Saint Child were completely overshadowed. They didn’t dare to think about it too much since the distance between them and Tian Lunhui was too big.

Right now, they were Heavenly Sovereigns. Even if Tian Lunhui was at the same realm, his enlightenment and talents, to them, made an uncrossable divide.

Cultivation was no longer a metric of measurement when it came to supreme geniuses like Tian Lunhui. One extra palace within the same level of cultivation was already a huge gap, let alone the ability to grasp the grand dao.

Chapter 544: Disappearance

“Ninety steps!” In the midst of the two imperial descendants’ moment of sadness, Tian Lunhui had already taken the ninetieth step.

“Breaking one hundred is not a problem!” Tian Lunhui was not struggling at all with his pace, so the ghosts were extremely excited. Even the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground secretly bemoaned his talents. Their descendant was too far from reaching Tian Lunhui’s level, especially when it came to their dao insight.

Li Qiye saw Tian Lunhui take ninety steps and smiled before declaring: “Interesting, my turn to catch up.” He then placed his foot into the pond.

After Li Qiye entered, Lan Yunzhu began counting right away: “One... Two... Three... Four... Five...”

Fortunately, she was ready this time and was able to keep up with his pace.

“Li Qiye has entered!” His entrance into the pond quickly attracted the attention from the ghosts.

“Can he catch Sir Tian Lunhui?” Seeing his quick pace left a ghost expert nervous.

“Hmph! Sir Tian Lunhui is the strongest genius of our race. Even

if Li Qiye catches up, he still might not be able to beat Sir Tian Lunhui. The last person to persevere is the winner, there is nothing great about being able to walk so fast..." This ghost cultivator only made it halfway before shutting his mouth.

"Ninetieth step!" Amidst the anxiety building up within these ghost cultivators, Li Qiye had already taken ninety steps, shutting up the ghost cultivators who held him in disdain. They couldn't even swallow their words in time.

'Is this brat still a human?' Even an old undying from the ghost race cursed in his mind.

In an instant, Li Qiye had caught up to Tian Lunhui. Inside the pond, Li Qiye looked at him in the distance.

Li Qiye then commented: "Incredible talents. To be able to study the origin grand dao of the ghost race means that you are qualified to become an Immortal Emperor. Alas, it is a misfortune that you were born in the same era as me. I have seen your grand dao, now it is your turn to watch!"

Having said that, a bright light suddenly flashed as if it was the grand dao blooming, like a caterpillar metamorphosing into a butterfly. Li Qiye then went deeper into the pond as if he was blessed by a god. His speed was as fast as if he were flying.

Li Qiye was too fast so Tian Lunhui couldn't stop himself from looking with his Heavenly Gaze. After seeing the expansion of Li Qiye's grand dao, his expression greatly changed for he had lost his

composure.

On the other shore, Tian Lunhui studied the grand dao and had an initial form in his mind. He didn't know that Li Qiye had also learned a unique grand dao and had created its initial form as well.

This grand dao was much further along than Tian Lunhui's own.

"111, 112, 113..." Lan Yunzhu was falling behind with her counting since Li Qiye became faster and faster to the point of no comparison. At this time, it was no longer one step surpassing one world in the pond, each of his steps brought about his own world.

The pond's water no longer obstructed his steps, he was dragging the pond along. Each of his steps created a new world in the pond.

Now, he was the creator of worlds instead of the pond. He had reversed the primary and secondary relationship below his feet since he had now dominated the evolving transformations of the pond.

At this moment, even Tian Lunhui stood still. A mysterious aura encompassed his body so one couldn't see his expression, but he was silent without the all-grasping style he previously displayed.

Meanwhile, the ghost race fell into complete despair. Li Qiye had shattered the pride of the ghosts as he drifted like he was flying inside the pond, completely leaving Tian Lunhui behind.

Before, they still had some hope of Tian Lunhui beating Li Qiye, but now, even if Tian Lunhui could take the one hundredth step, he would still be unable to defeat Li Qiye. The eventual victor was too apparent.

At the same time, a murderous glint as cold as mist appeared in the Phoenix Maiden's eyes. She recognized the dangerous existence that is Li Qiye and placed him as the number one enemy of her husband. Li Qiye was no longer a simple, budding threat!

She felt that without eradicating Li Qiye, her husband definitely would not have the chance to shoulder the Heaven's Will. It was not because of a lack of confidence in her husband, but because Li Qiye was too frightening and devilish. She realized that there would be no peace unless Li Qiye was annihilated!

She trusted her intuition since it had always been on point. At this moment, she thought of many different plans to destroy Li Qiye no matter the price! She had to eliminate her husband's number one enemy!

"150..." At the 150th step, Lan Yunzhu suddenly paused and hesitated since she couldn't count any longer. This was because Li Qiye had disappeared! Even when she utilized her Heavenly Gaze to its limit, she still couldn't see his figure.

"Gone, why can't I see through it?" It wasn't only Lan Yunzhu, others also lost sight of Li Qiye. The Heavenly Gaze lost its effect after the 150th step!

“What happened? The limit of the Heavenly Gaze is 150 steps?” At this time, the gazes of Ancient Saints, Heavenly Sovereigns, and even the old undyings failed.

“There is also another possibility!” A ghost expert thought of the worst case scenario and said: “Maybe Li Qiye has failed just like the Bronze Tree Ancestor that had disappeared. Haha, if one forces their way in without having sufficient capabilities, then they will disappear and die without a corpse!”

With this reminder, many felt that this was very possible. Li Qiye’s sudden disappearance could be attributed to his failure just like several great characters earlier. A fate of dying without a body remaining!

“This was him seeking his own death and for thinking that he was really invincible. Walking like flying? Now it is over, he even lost his own life.” The ghost race thought of this possibility and gloated from others’ misfortune.

Meanwhile, the great characters remained silent. They didn’t know what was going on but were secretly hoping for this to be the case.

In their eyes, Li Qiye was too devilish. In the future, once Li Qiye’s wings hardened, he would be a huge threat for the ghost race unless they made peace with him.

However, in the Sacred Nether World, the ghost race was the master, so how could they bow down to a little human? This was

why all the great characters and ancestors hoped for Li Qiye's true disappearance. This was perhaps the best outcome.

“What a shame, the Prime Ominous Key has been lost. We will just have to wait for the next generation for the key to appear again.” A ghost cultivator lamented, but it was still said with a gloating tone.

“Or there is another possibility.” At this point, the Jadewater Queen used her divine reflection and calculated. The divine reflection of the Charming Spirits was extremely heaven-defying, especially one of an unfathomable spirit like the queen. No one knew the level of her divine reflection.

She pondered for a while and said: “Perhaps Li Qiye doesn't want others to see the profundities of his grand dao so he is hiding in the pond. Perhaps it is no longer the pond ruling over Li Qiye, but it is he who has control over the pond. Li Qiye's steps were creating worlds, they were no longer the pond's worlds.”

Compared to the other ghosts, Tian Lunhui appeared to be calm — not happy or proud. He kept on using his Heavenly Gaze to scan the water's surface, hoping to find traces of Li Qiye.

At this moment, he was no longer in the mood for competition because Li Qiye's grand dao had shaken his mind. Tian Lunhui had studied the origin grand dao of the ghost race, but it seemed as if Li Qiye's grand dao was even more heaven-defying, so much so that it escaped the boundaries of grand dao.

This was why Tian Lunhui wished to see Li Qiye's grand dao once more, aiming to see through its mysteries in hopes that he might learn something from it.

Unfortunately, regardless of his efforts, he couldn't see Li Qiye's shadow.

In fact, on the other shore, the grand dao Li Qiye learned from observing the nine ants had escaped the boundaries of grand dao. Because of this, it was understandable that Tian Lunhui would be dumbstruck.

It had to be said that Tian Lunhui was an amazing and discerning genius. With just a glance, he instantly understood that Li Qiye's grand dao was marvelous!

Meanwhile, the Phoenix Maiden sighed in relief with Li Qiye's disappearance. Similar to the great characters, she also hoped for Li Qiye's disappearance and death. It would save her a lot of trouble if he met his demise in the pond.

"This brat is the most devilish person I have ever seen." Long Zuntian said as he stared intensely at the pond. As the most brilliant genius of the previous generation, he was not like the other ghosts who believed that Li Qiye had died.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but hold her breath. In this place, she was the only person who cared for Li Qiye's safety. She had seen him create many miracles, but his sudden disappearance still made her worry. Despite her confidence in him, this emotion was

unsuppressible!

Chapter 545: Treasure Inside The Pond

“Boom!” A loud blast resounded amidst the celebrating ghosts. An endless immortal light suddenly illuminated the entire pond with its source at the center.

“Look over there, it’s Li Qiye!” Inside the blinding immortal light, a figure appeared in the center of the pond — Li Qiye.

“He made it to the deepest part of the pool!” Everyone was aghast to see him appearing in the center of the pond because all speculations hinted that the biggest fortune of the Water Realm was at the center of this pond.

The ghost experts looked like they had just swallowed a fly, especially those who were gloating earlier. Now, they all had frozen expressions.

Their smugness earlier was slapped harshly by Li Qiye’s appearance.

“He scooped out a treasure!” Inside the immortal light, Li Qiye got something from the water. It was a stone that looked like a long trunk, and the endless immortal light came from it. At times, the light took the form of a fiery light, then it would transform into an icy shape and then back into a pure wooden shade... All of these immortal lights kept on transforming to prove its identity as an immortal stone!

All were envious and jealous of this sight. The ghost race was

reddened and crazed. They had been guarding here for so long, but they didn't even get a blade of grass while Li Qiye managed to find an immortal stone at this moment.

Many were unwilling to see it in Li Qiye's possession, so they angrily uttered: "Is this the big fortune of the Water Realm?"

The old undyings hiding in the shadows with ice-cold glares stared at the stone in his hand. Those from the emperor's lineages stared with especially frightening glints in their eyes.

They could hold back their greed if it was any other treasure, but an immortal stone that could prolong one's life span was irresistible no matter Li Qiye's origin and background.

The Phoenix Maiden, who had been relaxed, suddenly changed her expression after seeing the immortal light shrouding Li Qiye. She called for a disciple nearby and commanded: "Tell the Bronze-Carapace King to help me with a matter and that the Myriad Bones Throne will not ill-treat their insect tribe from now on."

Long Zuntian only shook his head while watching her since he knew what she wanted to do. In the eyes of a supreme genius like himself, he didn't support her course of action and felt that using lowly schemes against experts was a dishonorable thing. Nevertheless, he didn't try to stop her.

To the jealous members of the ghost race, this issue was not just about an immortal stone, it was because the one who got it was Li Qiye who shamed them before.

Meanwhile, Tian Lunhui only sighed to see Li Qiye's harvest. He didn't continue on any further and return instead. Even if he could go further, it would be meaningless since the victor had already been decided. So what if he could take another one hundred steps? If he couldn't surpass Li Qiye, then it was only a counting game with himself.

In the case that he managed to reach the middle of the pond and went towards the deepest parts of the water, it was still trivial since Li Qiye was there first and arrived there in a much shorter amount of time.

However, what Tian Lunhui dreaded the most was not Li Qiye's speed, but that he had command over the grand momentum of the pond. Tian Lunhui was very confident in his own grand dao and with his created path, he would be able to go very far in the pond — one world per step.

But Li Qiye was different. The situation had reversed and the pond was no longer in control, Li Qiye was the one who mastered the spatial transformations within. It was not a world per step from the pond and instead was Li Qiye creating a world with each step.

This meant that nothing could stop Li Qiye's pace within the pond and that he was free to come and go on his whim.

Tian Lunhui's heart was gloomy. As a cautious and meticulous person, Li Qiye had now become his number one opponent,

someone even greater than Di Zuo. His absolute confidence in his grand dao even reached the level that he was certain that the Heaven's Will would accept it as long as he continued on this path. His grand dao would become the heavenly dao, and his secret law would become the Heaven's Will Secret Law.

However, Li Qiye's grand dao suffocated him today. If Tian Lunhui's grand dao could become a heavenly dao in the future, then Li Qiye's grand dao was above even a heavenly dao — this was the reason for Tian Lunhui's fear. Li Qiye was too terrifying! If Tian Lunhui wanted to become an Immortal Emperor, Li Qiye would be his biggest obstacle!

All the ghost cultivators were quiet after seeing Tian Lunhui leave the pond. At this time, no one blamed him and of course, no one was qualified to do so. Even ancestors personally taking action wouldn't have as great as an accomplishment as Tian Lunhui.

It was not due to his personal lacking, but only because his enemy was too devilish and unbelievable.

The ghost race felt powerless since they were humiliated by Li Qiye time after time and only met failure despite retaliating numerous times. First was the Phoenix Maiden in a battle where Li Qiye ended up massacring tens of thousands of ghosts. Now, the Titanic Crescent Saint Child, Ghost Insect Evil Child, and Tian Lunhui all had suffered utter defeat.

The ghost race wanted to cry, but even tears wouldn't come out after a supreme genius like Tian Lunhui lost to Li Qiye. They wanted to fight back but had no means to do so. No one was more

qualified than Tian Lunhui, and even Di Zuo was not necessarily much better.

Regarding talents and insights, even within the group of ancestors of the previous generation, it would be hard to find one or two who were more heaven-defying than Tian Lunhui.

‘How about we have a great power’s ancestor personally kill Li Qiye?!’ A ghost expert’s anger wouldn’t subside, so he had this thought. A cruel intention began to appear among the ghosts. They agreed that Li Qiye was indeed heaven-defying, but if a Virtuous Paragon took action, this paragon would definitely be able to suppress and kill him.

The issue was that they must find an ancestor who would agree to this. Normally, these ancestors wouldn’t want to touch the bee’s nest that is the Thousand Carp River without a pre-established clash of conflict. Moreover, ancestors that could actually fight against the Thousand Carp River, such as those from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground, were not stupid enough to come out to fight a junior!

“If it is a contest of strength, then Sir Tian Lunhui would surely be able to kill Li Qiye. Although Li Qiye understood the mysteries of the pond, this doesn’t mean that his cultivation is stronger than Sir Tian Lunhui’s.” A ghost expert had this thought: “Sir Tian Lunhui is a reincarnated Immortal Emperor, someone who trains two different supreme emperor’s laws from two emperors. Li Qiye definitely is not a match for him!”

A ghost royal lord had the same train of thought: “If Tian Lunhui

takes action, then he can kill this human junior. In my opinion, his cultivation at best is only a Heavenly Sovereign; he cannot handle Heavenly Kings.”

Of course, Tian Lunhui was not someone that they could control. If he didn't want to, then even if they talked till their teeth wore out, it would all be meaningless.

In short, the indignant ghosts only wanted to kill Li Qiye at this moment. As long as he lived, the ghost race would never be able to wash away this shame!

Li Qiye also came back out not long after Tian Lunhui returned. Lan Yunzhu was relieved to see his safe return and quickly rushed over to see him. While being secretly glad, she said: “Did you get a great fortune?”

“Not really, entering the center of the pond doesn't guarantee a great fortune since it also depends on their luck.” Li Qiye continued with a smile: “But I did find out something.”

“What did you find out?” Lan Yunzhu hastily asked, unable to quench her curiosity.

However, Li Qiye did not answer because Tian Lunhui came closer while shrouded in his mysterious aura. He then spoke: “Fellow Daoist Li, I accept my defeat completely. Your grand dao is truly unequaled and has escaped the boundary of the grand dao...” Although he lost, Tian Lunhui was still very graceful as he looked at Li Qiye with his profound eyes.

Li Qiye didn't want to talk about his grand dao, so he interrupted Tian Lunhui and steadily spoke: "Then our deal should be carried out."

Tian Lunhui took a deep breath and said in a serious manner: "You can rest assured about this. I can represent the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom to say that we will leave this conflict. We will not touch any treasures at this place."

After all, Tian Lunhui was Tian Lunhui, the descendant of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom; his words were powerful and had true substance.

He then looked at the group of great powers from the ghost race and carefully declared: "This was the deal, I lost to Fellow Daoist Li due to my own lack of abilities. I hope that the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom's allies and friends will leave this conflict. Of course, if you are unwilling, then I won't force you; feel free to comply with the wishes of your countries."

Tian Lunhui's declaration caused the great powers from the ghost race to look at each other, especially those from the western Green River. The ancient kingdom was a powerful monster in this region, a force that was looked up to by many countries.

Eventually, these great powers declared their intentions: "We are willing to follow you and stand by your decision."

"The Three Graves Country is willing to follow your decision."

“The Bamboo Corpse Sect is willing to leave this conflict with you and will follow your order of not taking any treasures from this place.”

Chapter 546: Bronze-Carapace King

In just a moment, many great powers from the western Green River revealed their stance. Although the treasures might be tempting, a long-lasting relationship with the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom was more important. Moreover, it was not certain that they could even obtain these treasures in the pond. There were many emperor's lineages here, so the big fortune had no parts for great powers like them.

Instead of drinking leftover soup from these lineages, it would be better to climb up the ladder to please the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom at this moment. If they didn't give Tian Lunhui face at this moment, then once he ruled over the ancient kingdom, it would be too late to try to make positive relations.

“This is the deal between Fellow Daoist Li and our ghost race, are you satisfied?” Tian Lunhui asked Li Qiye.

Hailing from the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, Tian Lunhui had never lacked treasures and could obtain all that he wanted. To him, not obtaining the big fortune from the pond was not a big deal. He needed status and fame as well as the support of these great powers. This would solidify his position in the ghost race for when he eventually contends for supremacy.

He was very satisfied by the western Green River's great powers' attitude. In the future, he would rule over the ancient kingdom then reign over the Green River without an issue. Once his wings became stronger, he would then aim for the top of the Sacred Nether World and eventually maneuver his army into the Nine

Worlds to compete for the Heaven's Will!

“Good move.” Li Qiye smilingly said as he nodded approvingly.

Tian Lunhui didn't continue to chat and quietly left. He didn't go too far since he wanted to watch from the distance to see the developing situation.

His eyes were profound, and no one could see through his thoughts while he was shrouded in that mysterious aura. He wanted to see Li Qiye's grand dao once more.

After Tian Lunhui's departure, Li Qiye looked towards the Phoenix Maiden. This turmoil was initiated by her, but she was clever enough to make others fight first as cannon fodder.

Li Qiye didn't intend to let her go since she continuously antagonized him. He stared at her and nonchalantly said: “Do you want to try again by using the pond, or do you want to use force? Our matter has not yet concluded!”

“What do you think?” The maiden said as she coldly glared at him. Her eyes were burning with a palpable murderous intent towards Li Qiye.

“Whatever, it's up to you.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Using the pond or directly fighting, both of these choices are good. Today, we should resolve this grievance. Like I said, death is the only path for my enemies, so you should mentally prepare to meet your

demise today!”

“Hahaha! Human ants, do you really think our ghost race has no one that can stand up to you? How could we allow a cruel and immoral butcher like you to slay our ghost juniors?” An immense voice suddenly appeared.

Loud buzzes appeared as the sky became dark with the arrival of countless insects that eventually gathered into a gigantic person.

“Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe, the Bronze-Carapace King!” The group gasped and uttered after seeing this insect giant.

This insect tribe was not the strongest ghost tribe in the Sacred Nether World, but it was definitely the most troublesome and scary tribe. They were like locusts and unkillable cockroaches; it was nearly impossible to kill them all.

The tribe brought along a group of disciples, causing many great powers to secretly dread their presence.

These insects all came together to form the Bronze-Carapace King that stood before Li Qiye. With the heavens as his crown, it stared down at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at this giant as he said: “Oh? Your Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe wants to get involved too?”

This king looked very real as if it was cast from bronze. No one

would think that it was made from countless insects squeezed together.

“Yes!” The voice of the insect king was clear yet loud like thunder. It coldly spoke: “Human junior, we will not allow you to carry out your devious scheme!”

“My scheme?” Li Qiye asked with amusement.

“Time and time again, you kill our ghost geniuses in order to carry out your plan!”

“My plan? What kind of plan?” Li Qiye laughed and asked.

“You killed Ghost Monk, Golden Child, and also several tens of thousands of young talents and experts of the ghost race. Now, you reach your hands towards the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and the Ghost Insect Evil Child. Then in the future, you will also conspire against our three heroes! For what?

“This is all because you want to kill our ghost race’s youngins, our seeds as well as our future and hope! This is your scheme! After you do so, you will then lead the humans to ruthlessly massacre our ghost race and chase us out of the Sacred Nether World, even if it means to the point of extinction!

“Then, your human race will rule the entire Sacred Nether World alone!” At this point, the insect king was extremely angry. With indignation, he spoke in a righteous manner: “But as a member

and child of the ghost race, we of the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe will not let you get away with it! If you want to scheme against our youth, you will have to confront us first!”

The insect king’s rhetoric was full of devotion to righteousness that deserved reverence. His presentation against Li Qiye caused everyone to become dumbfounded, including the great powers of the ghost race.

Many great characters from these powers looked at each other. Whether it were ghosts or people from the other races, anyone with a sliver of sobriety could tell that the insect king was exaggerating. Li Qiye alone wanted to destroy the ghost race? This was just daydreaming!

Long Zuntian, who was standing to the side, shook his head. He knew the goal of the Phoenix Maiden’s scheme.

“Shameless!” Lan Yunzhu snorted and exclaimed upon hearing this. She knew that the insect king was trying to frame Li Qiye and cause all the ghosts to attack him. At the very least, this would give the old undyings of the ghost race a reason to attack, a reason for the great powers to actually maneuver their true forces.

With this kind of righteous excuse, the ghost race could easily tear apart the verbal agreement from before. Even if they had lost, they didn’t need to leave this place and could maintain their occupation of this pond!

Li Qiye couldn’t help but laugh after hearing this dignified insect

king. He then looked up at the Phoenix Maiden on her chariot.

How could such a scheme elude Li Qiye? After hearing the insect king, he immediately knew who was leading him on. A person like the insect king wouldn't be able to articulate this kind of logic.

“Well said and cleverly put.” Li Qiye applauded and said with a grin: “With such effective eloquence and lip service, it is a shame that you are not a storyteller.” Li Qiye then smirked at the maiden and continued: “However, your words are useless. Today, the maiden will definitely not leave this place alive.”

“Hmph! Li Qiye, your scheme is truly evil. You want to murder our entire ghost race!” A ghost cultivator harshly shouted.

“You want to kill our future generation? We shall absolutely not let you succeed!” A ghost royal lord boldly declared.

“That's right! Do not let the human race's scheme come to fruition!”

In just a moment, many important characters from the ghost race stood out against Li Qiye. A few were moved by the words of the insect king, but if these sect masters and royal lords were so easily moved by speech, then they wouldn't be worthy of their current position.

They were pretending to be stupid as they marched against Li Qiye; their minds were still very clear!

This was the best chance for them to kill Li Qiye, and the insect king's words gave them a legitimate reason.

Only a fool would not take advantage of such a good excuse. It could be said to be killing three birds with one arrow. First, they could kill Li Qiye. Second, there would be no need to honor the deal; they could stay at the pond so that the ghost race could have exclusive access to the treasures. Third, they could pave the way for the ghosts' younger generation, especially the three heroes.

How could the sect masters and royal lords of the great powers choose to let this opportunity go?

In an instant, the fervent mob stimulated by these big shots had even more ghost cultivators verbally attacking Li Qiye. In the meantime, the old undyings were only sneering in the shadows.

Before this, these old undyings didn't want to attack a junior, but it was different now since the insect king gave them the perfect excuse. If necessary, these old men would be happy to give the human junior Li Qiye a fatal blow.

While so many ghost cultivators and great powers were provoking Li Qiye, the cultivators from the other races didn't want to join this mess, so they only watched silently by the side.

"Good trick. No words are spared when accusing someone of a crime." The Jadewater Queen commented as she was startled by the sudden reversal of the situation.

Chapter 547: The United Crowd

The Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden sighed in relief and revealed a smile after seeing many great powers criticizing Li Qiye. At this time, she was certain of victory and did not believe that Li Qiye could walk away alive.

There were many ghost experts here today, including Heavenly Sovereigns, Heavenly Kings, and even a few hidden ancestors from the great powers. The ancestors from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground or the Insect King Lineage could definitely give him a fatal blow. As long as these old men who were hiding behind the curtains took action, there would be no chance for him to escape.

The situation was escalating towards her desired outcome, giving her great confidence. She wouldn't let him escape today, she had to destroy the number one enemy for her husband — Di Zuo!

Li Qiye, on the other hand, didn't care for this excited and united crowd. He simply stood there at his leisure. He only chuckled at the barrage of attacks from these great characters.

After a while, he dryly coughed and deliberately spoke to these excited great characters: "Forget about the excuse. You can say that I'm plotting to destroy the ghost race or whatever, but I'll play to your heart's content. I do not mind killing a few more tens of thousands, so leave alive or stay here and die without a grave — it's your choice."

Li Qiye paused here and gazed intensely at the Phoenix Maiden.

Then, he declared with a smile: “However, even if you had your greatest army here, you still wouldn’t be able to stop me... Today, she must die!”

The maiden felt a chill from Li Qiye’s stare. His attitude was outside of her expectations. Anyone who withstood this constant barrage from the great powers would surely be in shambles. Even a genius with great courage and decisiveness, when facing the entire ghost race, would know of their harsh situation. They might even choose to compromise.

However, Li Qiye didn’t seem to care at all. Despite the hundreds of ghost tribes crying for his punishment, Li Qiye was still unperturbed. Perhaps, he didn’t care for the ghost race despite their considerable forces at this location.

The maiden felt a dreadful sense of foreboding. She didn’t know where his confidence was coming from, but she understood that no one could hinder his path.

She gathered her strength and met his gaze while feeling a cold sensation inside. She could tell by the look in his eyes that he was looking at a dead person. However, she didn’t care for her own life. Rather, she was worried about Di Zuo having such a frightening enemy like Li Qiye.

She then calmly spoke: “If my death can wake up the ghost race’s vigilance, then my death would not be without meaning!” She was prepared for the worst as she declared in a solemn demeanor: “You wish to destroy the ghost race’s future and hope, but your scheme will fail! Even if I die, I must stop your plan and destroy your

scheme against the ghost race!”

“This woman’s mind is sharp. With her support, Di Zuo could have swept through the Sacred Nether World in the future.” Lan Yunzhu lamented while looking at the Phoenix Maiden’s calm expression of self-sacrifice. She was also a genius so she understood how effective this move was. The maiden was ready to die, but not for the ghosts, it was for Di Zuo instead.

“You must ask me before killing the young lady!” The gigantic Bronze-Carapace King gravely spoke; he was full of justice.

“That’s right! Do not let this human’s scheme come to fruition! You must walk through our corpses if you want to kill the Phoenix Maiden!”

The young ghost cultivators’ blood were boiling due to the Phoenix Maiden’s calm attitude. They shouted: “For the ghost race! Do not let this human brute hurt the Phoenix Maiden!”

“Yeah! Do not let the human race’s devious plan succeed! Our ghost race will not allow Li Qiye to massacre our disciples as he pleases!” Taking advantage of the aroused crowd, many great characters decided to add wind to the fire. They wanted to use others to kill Li Qiye no matter the reason.

“Good, then I’ll do as I please.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Who wants to go first? I’ll give you a hand by stomping on your corpse.”

“You’ll have to ask for my permission first!” The Bronze-Carapace King roared. The giant with two hands capable of sealing the sky slammed the ground hard with surging blood energy. This was a strike that shook the heaven and earth.

This attack was not only the strongest blow from the insect king, it was also a move exerted by countless disciples from the insect tribe at the same time.

“I’ll fulfill your death wish!” Li Qiye did not retreat against the gigantic hands that smashed down from the insect king. Instead, he met it with full force. The Thousand Hands technique appeared as a grand world was lifted by them.

In this second, all of his hands suddenly transformed into a pair of hands as it was utilized to its strongest point. At this moment, the force of this pair of hands could shatter the earth and break the stars.

“Bang!” With a loud noise, their hands collided violently. Both sides had to take several steps back as their feet dug deep into the ground.

After seeing the full-frontal assault by both sides where they both took steps backward, the ghost experts gasped: “Does this brat really only have the power of a Heavenly Sovereign?”

The insect king’s cultivation was at the Heavenly Sovereign realm and, right now, with numerous disciples taking the form of a giant, all the disciples’ blood energy and power became his.

Nevertheless, the insect king only managed to duke it out evenly with Li Qiye. How heaven-defying was this?

“Crack!” The insect king’s gigantic hand fragmented into pieces after another full-on collision with Li Qiye.

As these pieces fell down, people finally saw the insects made from bronze being smashed apart. This meant that, with that one blow, many insect disciples were killed.

However, the worst had yet to come. From the bodies of these insects came little larvae in fainter bronze colors.

These little larvae crawled out from the corpses and instantly came together again to form a new hand. The dead and broken bodies that fell to the ground looked just like flakes of skin. This scene terrified those who had never seen these insects in action before. They were clearly killed, yet new insects still crawled out from their corpses. What a frightening ghost tribe!

“Rumor has it that each disciple of the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe all have three lives. Could this rumor be true?” A person quivered and asked after seeing this scene.

Anyone would feel a terrorizing sensation in the face of such an opponent. What a wicked thing to be able to be reborn from one’s own corpse!

“Human junior, I cannot be killed. I have the protection of my

disciples and you will never be able to kill us all!” The insect king coldly shouted: “Now, it is time for you to die!”

With a great roar, his gigantic body suddenly became a huge mountain that carried a powerful weight and majestic force descending onto Li Qiye. Such a huge mountain was more than enough to flatten him into meat paste.

This sudden transformation shocked the spectators. The techniques of this insect tribe were so bizarre.

“Is that so?” Li Qiye remained still without batting an eyelash against the huge mountain crashing down at an unbelievable speed.

“Clank!” At this moment, a giant lock emerged from his body as countless refined flame universal laws covered his body. In the blink of an eye, nine suns rose from behind his back like nine sealed suns, and these gigantic chains made out of laws were dragging them out.

“Boom!” The nine suns suddenly exploded. The location where Li Qiye stood had turned into a sea of flames. Endless refined sunfire incinerated the sky and all creations!

“No!” Screams resounded the moment this endless refined sunfire encompassed the gigantic mountain.

The huge mountain was burnt into countless sand particles as

they fell down and no longer had the power to suppress Li Qiye.

Under the Nine Suns Locking Heaven's refined flames, even these insects that were shielded with their bronze carapaces were killed. Little larvae crawled out from the burnt corpses, but they were also incinerated before being able to escape.

“Buzzz!” Many powerful insects were not killed by this fire and managed to escape to the four directions like dispersed bees without a nest.

However, inside the endless refined sunfire, countless chains as thin as silk shot out and instantly penetrated these insects, killing each escaping insect one by one.

Chapter 548: Diamond Saint Physique

“Xshhh!” The rushing torrent of flames suddenly shot out a universal law in the form of a divine chain into the fiery ocean.

“Ahh!” A miserable scream came out. A Bronze-Carapace Insect the size of a fist with a shining husk was penetrated, and the law chain instantly burned its body.

“Young lady, save me!” The Insect King cried out for help.

This insect was the king and it wanted to use its powerful cultivation to withstand the refined sunfire for a moment where it would then get closer to Li Qiye and deliver a fatal blow.

However, it never had the chance. The insect was pierced by the divine chain in an instant as its body burst into flames.

“Nooo!” The Insect King pitifully bellowed. At this moment, it was feeling its life essence melting away as it truly felt fear. It was very difficult to kill the Bronze-Carapace Insect Tribe because they could change bodies. But now, since its body was pierced by the divine chain, it couldn’t break out. The chain that pierced through its body swiftly burned the insect’s life force as it struggled on the verge of death.

“Li Qiye, halt your assault!” The Phoenix Maiden shouted after seeing this scene and went on to attack. With a screech, a phoenix spread its wings and covered the nine heavens, then it flew towards the sea of flames to attack Li Qiye.

“You won’t do!” Li Qiye’s voice rang from inside the sea of flames. With a roar that pierced the heaven and earth, a gigantic Primordial Kun Peng rushed out of the sea of flames. It soared in the sky as its wings were capable of slapping down the stars; with a slash as if it came from a divine blade, these wings cut into the fiery phoenix.

This was not the first time these two had exchanged blows. The maiden’s fire phoenix was not a match for Li Qiye’s Primordial Kun Peng.

“Boom!” The fire phoenix was blown away by the Kun Peng’s gigantic wings and disappeared, leaving behind a Phoenix Maiden that was smacked far away into the distance while spewing out blood.

Li Qiye didn’t stop there. The Kun Peng let out a long roar and, with an incomparable speed, it chased after the wounded Phoenix Maiden. Its claws tore apart the world as it once again slashed at the maiden.

The maiden was scared out of her mind since she couldn’t escape these claws with her speed. As her life hung on a thread, a dragon roar suddenly appeared. A dragon claw swiftly rushed forward and grabbed the maiden away right under the Kun Peng’s claw.

The person who suddenly joined the fray was Long Zuntian. He moved at an extreme speed to save the maiden’s life.

Meanwhile, in the sea of flames, a pitiful and unwilling scream was still ringing out: “Ahhh!” The Bronze-Carapace Insect King was burnt to ashes. With that, the sea of flames covering the sky converged back into nine suns behind Li Qiye. The Primordial Kun Peng also flew back to Li Qiye and hovered above his head for a moment before slowly disappearing.

Li Qiye watched the Phoenix Maiden being rescued by Long Zuntian, but he was not in a rush to kill her. He slowly walked forward as ashes fluttered in the sky, ashes of the countless dead Bronze-Carapace Insects.

“So you finally want to take action?” Li Qiye asked and looked at Long Zuntian with a smile.

Li Qiye didn’t care for ordinary sovereigns or even ordinary Heavenly Kings, but his current attitude showed that he held relative respect for Long Zuntian.

Of course, Long Zuntian wasn’t someone that ordinary Heavenly Kings could compare to. Although his cultivation halted at the Heavenly King realm, he was also a grand completion Saint Physique.

Long Zuntian gazed back at Li Qiye as his spirit surged along with his blood energy. All the rings around him expanded as they poured down a primordial essence that immersed him within. It was as if these rings were opening a new world for Long Zuntian.

In just a split second, he exuded a terrifying aura like an

awakened dragon. He was silent, but people could hear the intermittent roars of dragons, causing them to be startled.

Afterward, the moment his blood energy all came out, waves of buddhist lights began to emanate from his body as if he was a sacred Buddha protected by a gigantic dragon.

The moment when his will to battle came to life, he suddenly became younger by several dozen years and had a spirited style capable of proudly walking across this world. He had returned to a younger age!

“Grand completion Saint Physique on top of being a heaven-defying Heavenly King!” Many shivered at the sight of Long Zuntian’s terrifying aura. Not to mention trivial sovereigns and kings, even ancestors from the great powers had to be cautious.

A supreme genius like him, with the power of a Heavenly King along with his physique, surely could kill all Heavenly Kings. He even had the ability to fight against ordinary Virtuous Paragons!

“The paragon genius of an entire generation... What a shame...” Seeing Long Zuntian’s proud style that could reign over this world, the ancestors hiding in the darkness lamented with regret.

If he hadn’t been born in the Difficult Dao Era, then today, he would have loomed over many ancestors of the great powers and could even become an existence of the legendary master level.

Unfortunately, his birth was inopportune and the Life Reduction left a fatal wound, stopping him from reaching the peak.

“[Diamond](#) Saint Physique!” Seeing the gigantic dragon protecting the sacred Buddha left Li Qiye with a smirk as he said: “A bit interesting. A grand completion Diamond Saint Physique could stop an attack from an emperor’s weapon... I do want to give it a try.”

The word diamond here has a lot of meanings, but diamond is nice because it also has the indestructible property of this physique. Here are the meanings: Vajra, Buddha’s warrior attendant; diamond; hard metal. I also thought about using Vajra, but it is more commonly used as a thunderbolt weapon from sanskrit mythology.

“I wouldn’t say that I can stop an attack from an emperor’s weapon wielded by an ancestor, but if it is a Heavenly King wielding the weapon, then I am confident that my Saint Physique can stop it!” With great spirit, Long Zuntian spoke with great confidence. His proud demeanor made him even more attractive.

His proclamation caused others to take a deep breath. Emperor’s weapons were unbeatable items. A Heavenly King with an emperor’s weapon might not be able to kill a Virtuous Paragon, but if this Virtuous Paragon didn’t have one of his own, then he would need to be slightly cautious. An emperor’s weapon was not a toy, so one misstep would result in monumental losses!

Everyone believed his words without any doubt. He was a supreme genius of the previous generation, and his past illustrious record had proved his strength!

“Good, I like to hear these words since my favorite thing to do is to test the limit of physiques.” Li Qiye smiled and said while looking at Long Zuntian’s Diamond Saint Physique: “How about we have a match with our physiques!”

“Whatever you want!” Long Zuntian confidently replied. He was confident in fighting against even legendary minor completion Immortal Physiques with his grand completion Saint Physique. Alas, he had never seen one since he began his dao path.

“Then let us start!” Li Qiye’s gaze became serious. His chest shot out a wave of light as bright as the explosion of the sun while the space around him suddenly shook twice.

Long Zuntian was astonished. A divine buddhist light surrounded his body. In this second, he exerted the Diamond Saint Physique to its maximum potential.

At this moment, both of them took action and slammed into each other at an unbelievable speed. Long Zuntian’s speed was fast as he utilized his Heavenly King cultivation to the limit. Li Qiye was even faster and he inched closer in just a flash.

Their speed was too fast. Not to mention the other experts who couldn’t see anything, even the ancestors couldn’t grasp this split second acceleration.

“Boom!” The two collided, resulting in a deafening blast. It was as if the world had exploded! A blinding light illuminated the

heavens for many miles. That one blow seemed to have destroyed dozens of suns, creating a dazzling spectacle.

Once this blinding light disappeared, everyone saw Li Qiye and Long Zuntian in a standoff position. The two of them were unscathed as they stared at each other like two bulls in an arena.

“Crank crack!” At this time, the spatial fabric broke like glass and a terrifying black hole appeared.

Because of the earlier blinding flash of light, the ancestors from the great powers couldn’t see the moment of collision between Li Qiye and Long Xuntian, so they had missed a good scene.

However, after seeing the broken space, everyone understood that the earlier blow from the two was very frightening.

“The later waves will surpass us.” Long Zuntian gently sighed and said while withdrawing his proud attitude. It seemed that he had become dozens of years older again. He then lamented once more: “I am old, this world belongs to the younger generation.”

His words caused many people to feel down. Could it be that Long Zuntian had lost? If this was the case, then it was truly bizarre.

Li Qiye calmly said: “Already lamenting before the outcome is decided, isn’t that too early?”

Many became lively again. Earlier, they thought Long Zuntian had lost, but this didn't seem to be the case.

Long Zuntian shook his head and said: "No, I am now old and no longer have the courage and boldness from back in my youth." He then continued on while gazing at Li Qiye: "You really have the qualification to become Di Zuo's top rival."

People's minds quivered after hearing this. Long Zuntian was Di Zuo's dao mentor, yet he recognized Li Qiye's ability. One could imagine just how heaven-defying he must be! Li Qiye actually has the strength to fight against Di Zuo?

But Li Qiye simply smiled and didn't respond to Long Zuntian's evaluation.

Chapter 549: Change Of Mind

At this point, Long Zuntian went back to the Phoenix Maiden's side and said in a serious tone: "Young Miss, it is not too late if you want to leave now. I will escort you out."

His sudden words caused the maiden's heart to sink. She asked: "What is Senior trying to say?"

Long Zuntian didn't look at her but rather stared intensely at Li Qiye and said: "I am old and wish to live in seclusion. I'm afraid I won't be able to help Virtuous Nephew Di Zuo any longer. But before leaving, I can escort you safely away from here."

Long Zuntian was extremely cautious of Li Qiye. After the exchange, he immediately knew he had met a terrifying opponent because he couldn't tell which physique Li Qiye had.

Long Zuntian retreating caused the maiden to change her expression. She quickly tried to retain him: "Senior Long is too humble, you are a supreme genius of a generation..."

Long Zuntian hastily interrupted her and said: "Young Miss, you should leave."

His attitude perplexed many. The victor had yet to be decided between him and Li Qiye. Many were more optimistic about him and felt that he would surely defeat Li Qiye.

But now, Long Zuntian chose to withdraw. He no longer showed his usual proud attitude, causing everyone to feel that something was amiss. No one thought that he was afraid of Li Qiye. In the past, he even declined the Myriad Bones Throne right away. A proud person like Long Zuntian would not be afraid of Li Qiye. Moreover, he had a great advantage by being stronger than Li Qiye.

However, to the astonishment of others, he still wanted to pull out. This was akin to lowering his own prestige and leaving a stain on his illustrious reputation.

Why was he determined to leave despite the marring on his reputation? No one understood why, not even the Phoenix Maiden. He was Di Zuo's dao mentor and she knew that he was not afraid of anyone, but now he wanted to leave.

She took a deep breath and shook her head in response: "Senior Long, if you want to leave, then I won't hold you back, but I will not retreat. No matter how strong this human might be, I will not let the human race's scheme come into fruition. I will not let Li Qiye massacre our young ones not just because I am from the Myriad Bones Throne, but also for the sake of the ghost race!"

Long Zuntian shook his head as he listened to her righteous words. He understood what she was trying to do. He sighed in response and repeated the same phrase: "I am old... This is the world of the young people now. What admirable courage."

No one knew what he was lamenting about; was it her courage or something else? He then left behind his last words: "Take care,

Young Miss.” He then flew away and disappeared into the horizon in an instant.

A lot of the crowd couldn't help themselves from becoming dumbstruck as they watched him fly away. From start to finish, no one understood why he left. He was absolutely not weaker than Li Qiye so he couldn't be afraid of him.

Then for what reason did he leave? All were lost at the reason why, including the maiden.

In fact, it was a thought at the spur of the moment, resulting in him no longer being optimistic about Di Zuo! He was a peerless talent of his own generation. When he was young, he was not much weaker than Di Zuo or Tian Lunhui.

He agreed to leave his seclusion to help Di Zuo because he valued Di Zuo's talents. Seeing Di Zuo's confidence reminded him of his past self.

He regretted the fact that he was born during the Difficult Dao Era where one couldn't become an Immortal Emperor, so he placed his hopes on Di Zuo. When facing an opponent like Tian Lunhui or Chan Yang, he trusted that Di Zuo would come out victorious all the way until he reached the imperial throne.

But today, his trust was shaken, especially after his one blow with Li Qiye. He understood one thing immediately — Li Qiye was more terrifying than he imagined. Although he couldn't discern Li Qiye's physique at that moment, his intuition told him that it was

more than just a simple Immortal Physique.

He felt an illusion as if Li Qiye had two Immortal Physiques, but anyone with a sliver of common sense knew that this was impossible. Nevertheless, this striking intuition resonated powerfully in his mind.

What if Li Qiye had two Immortal Physiques? Long Zuntian didn't dare to think about this any longer. Li Qiye was already heaven-defying enough to the point where he could compete against any of the three heroes. However, what if his ace card was not the nine stars and ten palaces, not an invincible merit law, but something else?

For example, an impossible thing like one body with two Immortal Physiques? He began to believe that this was the most plausible explanation, and he knew that Di Zuo would suffer a terrible defeat, thus resulting in his retreat. He didn't want to see the moment of Di Zuo's utter defeat!

After he left, Li Qiye looked straight at the Phoenix Maiden and said: "Now, who else is willing to fight for you?"

"Even if I am alone, I will neither retreat nor compromise!" The maiden took a deep breath and spoke in a dignified manner: "Even if my own power is insignificant, I will still stand before you to stop your evil plan from stretching its cruel grasp towards the ghost race! If my death can wake up the ghost race... then my death is a cheap price to pay!"

The maiden spoke with dignity. She slowly uttered each word with a heroic attitude that resonated with the crowd.

She spoke as if Li Qiye was an unpardonable and sinful devil and her current actions won the admiration and support of many spectators!

Li Qiye shook his head while looking at her dignified appearance and smilingly said: “To tell the truth, I do admire your courage a little bit. You know that it is impossible yet you still try... Truly excellent.”

“For the ghost race, my own life is nothing.” The maiden proudly proclaimed: “Even if I have to sacrifice my life, I will never let you get away with...”

Li Qiye interrupted her and said: “Yes, I know, I am the most heinous villain. Whether it is for Di Zuo or the ghost race, I will give you a meaningful death.”

The maiden watched Li Qiye approach. She took a deep breath and showed no signs of escaping before dryly speaking: “I know you are very strong, but I will still try despite my weakness! Let the rise of the ghost race start with me!”

Many ghost cultivators watched this scene. Once Li Qiye got even closer, many people couldn't help but take a step forward. One ghost cultivator with his blood boiling exclaimed with emotion: “Li! If you want to touch even a hair of the maiden, you will have to walk over our corpses first!”

“The disciples of the ghost race will not let you kill as you please!” Many royal lords and sect masters were moved and wanted to group up to kill Li Qiye.

At this point, two men suddenly descended from the sky and went in front of the maiden to shield her. Their blood energies were like divine tsunamis since they were much stronger than the group of ghost cultivators who were in front of her just now.

Although the sect masters and royal lords were moved, none of them, at this moment, wanted to step out. On the other hand, the younger cultivators were standing by her side.

These two men from the sky, with their surging energies, were like two young True Gods. They were the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and Ghost Insect Evil Child. Although the Saint Child’s stature was humble, with his spewing blood energy, he appeared incredibly tall and powerful.

“We are all responsible for the rise and fall of the ghost race. As a man, how could we let a weak girl take the vanguard?” The Saint Child spoke with gravity: “Li Qiye, don’t think that you can display your brutality here!”

Li Qiye looked at the Saint Child and Evil Child and laughed: “Oh? The two of you still haven’t left? Does the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and Insect King Lineage want to renege on the deal?”

These two imperial lineages still hadn't left; they were like tigers eyeing their prey, wishing to push Li Qiye to his demise. However, because of the deal, these lineages had yet to make a move.

"The deal is one thing." The Evil Child smiled with a dark shade and continued: "We will not touch the treasures at this place and can leave at any moment. However, if anyone wishes to kill ghost disciples and the seeds of the ghosts, then I, as a member of the ghost race, and the Insect King Lineage, as a great power of the ghost race, have the responsibility to protect the ghost race's safety!"

The Titanic Crescent Saint Child also spoke in an awe-inspiring manner: "Our Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground will also not let anyone harm the ghost race! The Divine Spark Phoenix Maiden is a woman with a heroic heart. She doesn't even mind sacrificing herself for the sake of the ghost race! Men like us should contribute to the ghost race. In my eyes, the honor of oneself is a trivial matter, the well-being of the ghost race is a much bigger matter!"

"Li Qiye, you wish to harm the ghost disciples. Although we had a deal, so what if I lose my own honor for the ghost race? For the ghost race's safety, I will not leave this place and allow you to massacre more ghost disciples! I will stop your brutality!" The Saint Child continued on in a resounding manner: "You can say that I have reneged my promise, and the world can curse me for going back on the deal. I am willing to bear this eternal infamy all to kill you today to rid the ghost race of your evil and bring back peace!"

Chapter 550: Fighting Against The World

The Saint Child's well-spoken and righteous rhetoric was quite moving. His appearance of protecting the ghost tribe above all else stirred many ghost cultivators, especially the younger ones.

“We shall support the Titanic Crescent Saint Child and Ghost Insect Evil Child! If it is for the benefit of the ghost race, so what if we die!?” A ghost cultivator immediately shouted: “We will not let the human race's plan succeed!”

A royal lord fueled the fire: “Yes! We of the ghost race cannot bow down before the wicked!”

Another sect master knew just what to say: “We of the ghost race only keep our word with honorable people, there is no need to do so against a brute! This deal is also part of Li Qiye's evil plan. Because it is harmful to the ghost race, it should be voided!”

“Yes! Following the agreement with this brute will only hurt the ghost race.” In just a short moment, countless ghosts agreed with this sentiment and rapidly spoke: “If the deal is a conspiracy against the ghost race, then it is immediately void!”

Of course, many great powers happily agreed with this new development. Who would be willing to let go of the great fortune inside the pond? This was even more true for the imperial lineages; they were certain of their ability to seize it, especially the Insect King Lineage. A clamor broke out as the agreement between the Saint Child and Evil Child with Li Qiye was voided. Because of this,

the sacred ground and insect lineage were the largest beneficiaries.

Lan Yunzhu only sighed after seeing this. The Phoenix Maiden's plan finally succeeded.

However, Li Qiye didn't give a damn. To him, the bet was only for fun. If the ghost race wished to bring its face closer, then he would happily slap them a couple times. He simply didn't care whether he was facing the entire ghost race or not.

In fact, opposing an entire race was a path each Immortal Emperor must take. For example, if a human genius wished to become an Immortal Emperor, at the very last minute of the competition, the other races would risk their lives to stop them. The other races would exert all of their strength to back up their own geniuses so that their race could have an Immortal Emperor.

If one wasn't determined to face the entire world, then don't even dream about becoming an Immortal Emperor! An emperor candidate not only needed talents and a strong dao heart, they also required the courage to face the rest of the world.

One trod the path towards the grand dao alone; becoming an Immortal Emperor was already a heaven-defying thing, and this required great courage. Facing the world was a crucial element before ascension.

Li Qiye only laughed to see the ghost race so stirred up. He looked at them and said: "Very well, I actually like the feeling of being called the evil schemer against your ghost race. I am waiting here

for all of you ghosts to come! If one hundred thousand of you come, then I'll slay one hundred thousand; if one million comes, then I'll end one million. Come now, I want to see the true strength of your ghost race!"

He roared against the ghosts: "I want to trample on your corpses as I walk further along the path of invincibility! Come! Even if your Virtuous Paragons show up, I'll still massacre them!"

Lan Yunzhu forced a smile at Li Qiye's domineering roar. She was already used to his aggressiveness and him not putting anyone in his sight.

The ghost cultivators that were criticizing Li Qiye suddenly became silent and their eyes opened wide. The royal lords and sect masters who were urging on the crowd didn't know what to do. This response was different from their expectations.

Under the pressure from the entire ghost race, anyone else would have chosen to acquiesce or compromise then walk away.

There were hundreds of great powers from the ghost race here and also many emperor's lineages, especially the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Insect King Lineage that wanted to kill Li Qiye!

In this situation, even an expert from the previous generation wouldn't want a direct confrontation and offend the ghost race, let alone a young person. By doing so, they would no longer have a place to stay in this world.

However, Li Qiye didn't concede or compromise and, of course, he didn't run away. He shouted at the entire ghost race and declared his wish to massacre them all. This aggressive and tyrannical attitude left the ghosts dumbfounded. Even great characters like royal lords and sect masters didn't know what to do.

Declaring such a thing before so many ghost powers... Such a person was either crazy or unbeatable in this world. However, Li Qiye was not insane and definitely not invincible either.

Tian Lunhui, who was standing in the distance, took a deep breath and murmured: "He's fighting against the world!" His eyes focused as a dreadful sensation appeared in his heart. He asked himself whether he had this type of courage or not. Would he be able to scream and declare his challenge against the rest of the world?

Talents, comprehension, dao heart, courage... All of these were essential for becoming an Immortal Emperor. However, more often than not, courage was more important than anything else. Without courage, there was no chance to have a dao heart. Without courage, although talents and comprehension might allow one to become an expert, they couldn't raise one to the apex!

Ever since the long archaic ages, which emperor didn't kill millions? Which emperor didn't experience countless bloody battles in the nine worlds?

At this minute, Tian Lunhui was quivering with anxiety. He began to question his determination and courage, and whether he would retreat and compromise against a stronger enemy than himself.

At this step, the strength of the enemy was no longer important, the fear that was the devil of the heart would become one's biggest foe for the rest of their lives.

The truth was that the majority of Immortal Emperors had lost at least once in their lives. At a young age, they faltered in the face of stronger enemies.

However, this was not a matter worthy of embarrassment. A challenge was only a challenge if it was difficult. The only humiliation was to not have the courage to face the challenge.

“Fight against the world!” Tian Lunhui's eyes carried a serious gleam: “Do I dare to do so?” A supreme genius like Tian Lunhui was having an introspective moment.

On the other side, it was a scene of silence. Li Qiye's declaration was followed by snorts and jeers. The ancestors of the great powers were unhappy with Li Qiye's arrogant declaration, so some of them suddenly wanted to kill him.

“Such big tone! There's no need for the ancestors to kill you, we are enough!” The Titanic Crescent Saint Child said as he scowled.

With glaring eyes, the Saint Child's blood energy filled the sky as the earth shook back and forth. The energy around his body seemed to be a Flood Dragon.

The big boil on the Ghost Insect Evil Child squirmed as he spoke with a dark glare: "Li Qiye, you think too highly of yourself! We are enough to kill you!"

"With only two losers like you?" Li Qiye looked at the two and sneered.

However, the strange part was that the Saint Child and Evil Child did not become angry. The Saint Child coldly smiled and replied: "Li Qiye, having superb comprehension doesn't represent everything. Even if you can reach the end of the pond, it doesn't mean that you are invincible!"

"Li, it is not too late to surrender to our ghost race!" The Evil Child added with a snort. His blood energy drowned out the sky. The Nether King Insect inside the protrusion on his forehead was excitedly squirming like a blood-thirsty monster.

The Titanic Crescent Saint Child looked just fine, but the Evil Child caused people to shiver due to the insect on his forehead.

The two of them surrounded Li Qiye, one in front and one in the back to cut off his path of retreat. Their soaring blood energies were issuing howls of tigers and wolves, instilling fear into all spectators.

The two lost to Li Qiye in the pond contest, but no one underestimated their strength because they were imperial descendants. They were stronger than the majority of big characters from the great powers.

With a sharp glare, the Saint Child declared: “Cooperate and let us take you in. We of the ghost race are benevolent and will give you a fair trial!” Despite saying this, his eyes still gave off a frightening and murderous sensation.

“You massacred our ghost race, yet we are still giving you a way out — this is the most generous and merciful offer!” The Evil Child added with an ominous smile.

When the ghost cultivators stood out to attack Li Qiye, the first to fuel the fire was not the group of royal lords and sect masters, but these two.

They had two reasons for attacking Li Qiye. First, they had an ace card and were confident that they could kill Li Qiye by joining forces. Second, they wanted Li Qiye to be their stepping stone!

Long Zuntian’s evaluation of Li Qiye made them uncomfortable. Since Long Zuntian believed that Li Qiye was the number one rival of Di Zuo, what if the Evil Child and Saint Child managed to kill Li Qiye? Not only would it establish a renewed prestige for them, it would also wash away their previous humiliation.

“So much nonsense. Just come, I am here waiting to see what you two can do.” Li Qiye said as he raised his eyelids.

“Buzzz!” The Evil Child’s and Saint Child’s power erupted. At this moment, divine rings emanated from their bodies. The Saint Child had thirty divine rings and the Evil Child had thirty-one.

“In less than a year, both of them will be grand completion Grand Sovereigns.” The ghost cultivators were shaken with admiration when they saw the number of rings around their bodies.

Chapter 551: Declivity-Mountain Bell

The Saint Child and Evil Child were very strong, even stronger than sect masters and royal lords from ordinary great powers. It was a shame that they were born in the same era as the three heroes and were eclipsed by them. People usually talked about Di Zuo, and this tended to make them forget about these two.

“Die!” The two of them shouted together. A light reached the sky and, in just a split second, the worldly energy was completely sucked in by them. The power of the world’s myriad dao was borrowed at this moment.

A grand dao as bright as a galaxy surrounded the two of them. Their blood energies surged like a storm as all the dao hovered around them, giving them a majestic energy.

“Heaven’s Will Secret Laws!” Seeing their states left the crowd astonished.

The two of them directly used Heaven’s Will Secret Laws; they clearly wanted to kill Li Qiye right away.

“Open!” In response to the approaching Heaven’s Will Secret Laws, Li Qiye roared.

“Boom!” With a loud boom, his Life Wheel spun quickly as the Yin Yang Sea of Blood opened up. An endless amount of blood energy poured into Li Qiye’s body; it seemed as if his body was capable of holding a thousand seas. This blood energy shot all the

way up to the high firmament and dispelled the clouds for thousands of miles.

At this time, it was as if Li Qiye's back was carrying a blue sky. Places that his shadow touched had a never-setting sun. The nine worlds became bright and darkness had no place to hide. All the grand dao circled around his body.

"That's a Heaven's Will Secret Law as well!" A group was shocked to see Li Qiye reveal his own Heaven's Will Secret Law.

A great character looked at it and startingly exclaimed: "No! This isn't Immortal Emperor Qian Li's Secret Law, which one is this?"

Everyone knew that Li Qiye was the river sect's Guardian. If he was going to use a secret law, then it should be Immortal Emperor Qian Li's. However, he was using a different one, so how could others not be shocked?

Three people were using Heaven's Will Secret Laws at this moment. Li Qiye's back carried a never-setting sun, and his body was the embodiment of day. Behind the Titanic Crescent Saint Child was a gigantic deity while the Ghost Insect Evil Child poured out a ghastly energy; the Nether Insect King flew out of his boil and sucked up all the energy of the grand dao to turn into an extremely frightening evil insect.

In just a flash, the three of them decided to battle it out using their secret laws, causing many spectators to be dumbstruck with

envy and jealousy. Only descendants of imperial lineages would have such luxurious means!

“Boom!” The Evil Child and Saint Child finally initiated a pincer attack on Li Qiye. The deity of the Saint Child came crashing down while the Evil Child’s insect devoured the world and even the universal laws within. It opened its mouth, aiming to bite Li Qiye.

Meanwhile, with the never-setting sun on his back and an endless amount of energy, Li Qiye’s sun grew bigger and bigger. In just a moment, this sun changed the world completely.

“Rumble!”

The suppressing deity and devouring insect along with the never-setting sun clashed together and tore open the sky. The three of them then jumped up to the higher firmaments and used their strongest momentum to attack the enemy.

“Bang!” The three secret laws shot out their ultimate might. Li Qiye’s never-setting sun had the advantage as the new world created by it immediately repelled the deity and the evil insect.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” In the air, the Saint Child and Evil Child were forced to take several steps back as their expressions greatly changed.

“Nine stars and ten palaces! It seems that with this power, even an Ancient Saint could fight against Grand Sovereigns!” All the

ghost cultivators and even the big shots were jealous after seeing this scene.

Everyone knew that Li Qiye had nine stars and ten palaces and were already jealous after watching him massacre thousands on that day. But now, Li Qiye alone blocked the Saint Child and Evil Child, not to mention that he even had the upper hand. Everyone then realized the horrifying properties of the nine stars and ten palaces.

The Saint Child and Evil Child gritted their teeth after being reminded by the crowd. Their eyes were reddened with jealousy by Li Qiye's achievement. They would trade their Grand Sovereign cultivation for nine stars and ten palaces right away if they could.

They were both incredible talents, but it was not easy to achieve nine stars and ten palaces. Even a supreme genius like Di Zuo wouldn't be able to have nine stars and ten palaces.

While watching this scene, Lan Yunzhu didn't know what to say. The surprise of the masses was within her expectations. She even knew that having nine stars and ten palaces was a matter of the past since Li Qiye was about to have nine stars and twelve palaces.

She understood that upon reaching this level, geniuses became nothing and were not worth putting in one's sight. At that realm, Di Zuo would only be an insect, not to mention these other two.

"Nine stars and ten palaces!" The Titanic Crescent Sacred Lord secretly cursed. If such a brilliant talent was his disciple, then

there would be no fear of him not being able to compete with Di Zuo.

The Saint Child and Evil Child were full of hate. This was a hatred towards both the nine stars and ten palaces and the people who brought it up. They were driven crazy by this achievement.

They took a deep breath and took one step closer to stop Li Qiye. The Saint Child coldly spoke: “Li Qiye, there is still time to surrender!”

“Don’t waste words, take out your killing moves. Otherwise, there will not be a chance later on.” Li Qiye lazily said as he glanced at them.

“Hahaha, Brother Titanic Crescent, if he wants to die, then we can give him a hand!” The Evil Child laughed ominously.

“Clankk!” With a clear sonorous sound, the Evil Child took out a treasure. This was a huge bell, and it floated above his head with ghastly head-like apparitions that covered the sky with a nether energy. These heads seemed very miserable as they screamed out in despair as if this bell had refined countless lives.

“Evil Bell!” The ghost cultivators were alarmed at the sight of this bell. A royal lord gasped then said: “This is Immortal Emperor Chong Huang’s strongest Life Treasure. It is only weaker than his true fate treasure.”

Another expert from a different race knew the origin of this bell and said with dread: “It was once called the emperor’s weapon with the vilest tendencies. It once annihilated an entire tribe and devoured hundreds of thousands of lives!”

This bell was one of Immortal Emperor Chong Huang’s favorite weapons. Legend states that it was refined from the skull of a Myriad Evil Insect. This insect was the cruelest and most bloodthirsty poisonous insect. The emperor killed one of them and used it to refine this evil bell.

The tale further told of how he used this bell to kill many of his enemies, and how he used their souls to further augment this bell. It was the reason why there was so much energy of hatred and resentment in the sky.

Other people were certain that the Evil Child had an emperor’s weapon, but they didn’t expect it to be the strongest Life Treasure of the Insect King Lineage.

“Whoosh!” Space and time fluctuated. The Saint Child no longer hid anything and took out his secret move; a treasure appeared as well!

His treasure was also a huge, black bell. It seemed to be cast from a dark metal. With a glance, its heavy weight was very apparent. There were not too many outlines nor runes on it, there was only a picture of a majestic mountain surrounded by clouds and fog.

Although there were very few carvings on the bell, it didn’t

diminish the mountain's majesty. It was as if this bell could suppress the nine worlds.

“That is the Declivity-Mountain Bell. The sacred ground is going all out and gave the bell to the Saint Child!” The spectators were lost in both surprise and admiration after seeing this huge bell.

Someone who had never seen this bell before rolled their eyes and asked: “Is this the heaven-defying treasure that Immortal Emperor Ju Tian obtained from Necropolis?”

Another great character answered while looking at the bell: “This is it. Legend states that Immortal Emperor Ju Tian greatly benefited from this bell. Although it didn't directly help him become the emperor, I heard that the value of this bell is no less than an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.”

The crowd didn't quite expect for him to bring along the Declivity-Mountain Bell as opposed to another emperor's weapon. The tales of Immortal Emperor Ju Tian obtaining this supreme treasure from the Ghost River back at Necropolis were told for generations. Later on, many went to the Ghost River just because of this tale since they wanted to become the second Immortal Emperor Ju Tian.

Although a treasure couldn't turn someone into an emperor, Immortal Emperor Ju Tian indeed gained a lot from this particular bell. It was told that he put a countless amount of effort into this bell, and some people even believed that the emperor didn't think of it as a mere weapon.

Of course, this was just gossip; outsiders never had the chance to interact with the Declivity-Mountain Bell so no one knew of its magicalness.

To this day, the sacred ground had always treasured this bell. And now, it actually gave it to the current Saint Child. They hoped that the Saint Child would be like the young Immortal Emperor Ju Tian and comprehend some of the bell's profundities.

The sacred ground believed that only when the Saint Child could completely control the bell would he be qualified to compete with a supreme prodigy like Di Zuo. The Saint Child carried the same belief; he yearned to control the bell just like his emperor ancestor so that he could have the ability to compete with the three heroes!

Li Qiye looked at the Saint Child's treasure and narrowed his eyes while revealing a smile. He couldn't help but lick his lips and say: "Declivity-Mountain Bell!"

Chapter 552: Bare Hand Blocking Emperor's Weapon

This treasure, the Declivity-Mountain Bell, made Li Qiye bat his eyelashes. He focused his gaze on the bell that hovered above the Saint Child's head.

Lan Yunzhu understood Li Qiye the best and immediately had a hunch that someone was about to suffer misfortune.

Everyone held their breaths while watching the scene in the sky. At this point, Li Qiye, the Ghost Insect Evil Child, and the Titanic Crescent Saint Child were confronting each other up above with a horrifying atmosphere. It felt like the unstoppable waves caused others to quiver. The Saint Child's Declivity-Mountain Bell and the Evil Child's Evil Bell exuded a suppressing aura that caused everyone's legs to become weak.

The Declivity-Mountain Bell was a supreme treasure and the Evil Bell was an emperor's weapon. Despite the evil energy fluttering around it, the emperor's aura that came from it was still part of the true imposing grand dao.

Under the suppression of the unparalleled divine and immortal aura, those with a weak cultivation quivered and some just sat powerlessly on the ground.

Even Heavenly Kings were astonished when faced with the pressure from two emperor's weapons. Their combined force was not a joke since even a Virtuous Paragon Life Treasure wouldn't be

able to stop one blow.

“Take out your weapon now because there will be no chance later on.” The Saint Child was sure of his victory as he coldly spoke.

Regarding being able to smash Li Qiye into smithereens, the Evil Child and Saint Child were extremely confident with their unbeatable weapons. Even if Li Qiye had his own, it would still be useless against two. This applied even if Li Qiye had an emperor’s True Treasure because the Declivity-Mountain Bell was a supreme treasure no weaker than a True Treasure.

At this point, many looked at Li Qiye. Very few had seen him use any treasures in the past. In the battle outside the Snow-shadow Tribe, he only used his bare hands. Even his saber and sword were only made from ordinary metal.

People began to guess whether he had any heaven-defying weapons or not. If not, then he had no chance of winning against someone like Di Zuo or Tian Lunhui.

Others felt that Li Qiye was much stronger than the Saint Child and Evil Child, but without an emperor’s weapon, he would be suppressed and destroyed by the Declivity-Mountain Bell and the Evil Bell.

“Weapon?” Li Qiye looked at the two of them and slowly spoke: “Do I need treasures to fight against you two? My bare hands are enough.” With that, he waved his hands.

This answer caused the crowd to clamor.

“So cocky!” Everyone had seen his arrogance before, but using bare hands to block two unbeatable weapons was simply too much. Not to mention Li Qiye, even Long Zuntian — with his grand completion Diamond Saint Physique — wouldn’t dare to say that he could fight against these two weapons barehanded.

The Evil Child burst out in laughter as he shouted: “Ignorant fool, die!” He then poured all of his energy into the Evil Bell, causing it to flash with a blinding glare. Innumerable deafening buzzing noises appeared as a Myriad Evil Insect flew out from inside.

It was extremely ugly and was decorated with thick bony outgrowths, causing others to shiver. Its two wings flapped out with an endless amount of energy as if it wanted to turn the Water Realm into a realm of evil.

Although this evil energy covered the sky, the Evil Bell still had the pure presence of an immortal emperor’s grand dao grinding against the sky. These two different auras mixing together turned even Heavenly Kings pale as if their skins were being flayed and their souls were being siphoned by this gigantic insect.

Nearly all the cultivators lost their strength once this Evil Bell erupted. The flying Myriad Evil Insect above everyone’s heads had an unstoppable pressure that even Heavenly Sovereigns couldn’t ward off.

The lights that reflected from the Myriad Evil Insect's thorny bones seemed to pierce the souls of spectators, giving birth to an instinctive fear. The terrorizing divine presence of the Evil Bell was irresistible in the same realm unless the opponent also had an emperor's weapon.

“Boom!” After the Evil Child empowered his Evil Bell, the Saint Child also hurriedly activated the Declivity-Mountain Bell with his vast blood energy.

“Ding!” The bell's ringing could even destroy the souls of gods. With a loud roar, the Saint Child and Evil Child attacked Li Qiye together with their unbeatable weapons.

The Declivity-Mountain Bell rushed across the sky. Although the Declivity-Mountain Bell didn't have the same creepy aura as the Evil Bell, no one could interrupt its trajectory — meet gods, slay gods; meet devils, slay devils.

Li Qiye finally took action as the two weapons approached. Space fluctuated as Li Qiye rush towards the Declivity-Mountain Bell with great speed.

Even Lan Yunzhu was astonished at this sight, so it was needless to say about the rest of the crowd. Others would run before such an attack, let alone meeting it face forward.

Moreover, the first choice of attack should be towards the Evil Bell and not the Declivity-Mountain Bell since the latter was much stronger than the former.

Li Qiye ignored the weak to face the strong as he confronted this mountain-decorated bell. His hand met it head-on at an unbelievable angle.

Everyone was sent into a daze. They all expected that Li Qiye's hand would be tattered with blood or maybe even his body would be smashed into a pulp by the bell.

However, the unbelievable happened. Li Qiye met it with his hand and the bell spun a full circle around Li Qiye. He kept on using the bell's momentum and manipulated it to spin around instead of directly hitting his body.

His actions were perfect. Even an attack from a True Dragon would be redirected by his hand. This simple yet flawless change of force and trajectory was decisive and without any wasted movements.

The Saint Child was completely aghast as his expression greatly changed. Because of Li Qiye's forceful yet gentle redirect, the Declivity-Mountain Bell didn't listen to his commands to change its trajectory.

This was the Dragon-subduing Fist, an extremely ancient technique with a shocking origin that was given to Li Qiye by Huang Jiaofu.

It had two astonishing effects. The first was to stop a weapon and the second was to use softness to redirect any amount of force.

If one wished to block an attacking weapon, this move could weaken the offensive power layer by layer until it becomes blockable.

However, as for [using softness to redirect the force](#), one could tell that Li Qiye's natural movement of his hand contained many mysterious transformations and allowed for one to take control of the weapon.

Basically Taijiquan, an internal Chinese martial art 武术 practiced for both its defense training and its health benefits.

“Boom!” Space broke apart as the Myriad Evil Insect rushed forward. Even before its frightening thorny bones reached its target, they would already strike fear into the enemy, rendering them unable to have the strength to fight back.

Even a Heavenly King couldn't stop this great attack from the Evil Bell, this attack that carried an evil aura as well as the force of an emperor.

However, Li Qiye didn't even bother looking at the Evil Bell. His hand then pushed the Declivity-Mountain Bell towards the Evil Bell.

When it flew out, Li Qiye's blood energy soared to the sky. He then used the Resplendent Break to push the bell, causing it to light up.

This bell suddenly disappeared. In the endless sea realm, a majestic mountain appeared as if it was the tallest guardian mountain in the Nine Worlds.

With the Resplendent Break, the mountain unleashed its strongest attack as if an Immortal Emperor himself was using it. This attack could break the Nine Worlds, and even a Virtuous Paragon would become ashes if they tried to stop it.

This sudden change stunned everyone, including the ancestors from the great powers. In this second, the ancestors had an illusion that an Immortal Emperor had personally arrived, causing these old men to shiver. No one in their right mind would try to stop this attack from the Declivity-Mountain Bell.

“Bang!” At this moment, a deafening blast could be heard. The Saint Child had lost control of his own weapon as it used its strongest attack to smash the Evil Bell.

This attack illuminated the world, and even the cultivators from the other realms became shocked and trembled in fear.

A shrill scream emanated from the Myriad Evil Insect as it was blown into pieces. Then, the Declivity-Mountain Bell continued to hit the Evil Bell. The explosion was so loud that it was as if the entire Sacred Nether World was being torn apart. Even the ancestors couldn’t stand straight from this impact.

The two unbeatable weapons slammed into each other, but the Declivity-Mountain Bell used its strongest and most heaven-

defying attack, so even the Evil Bell — as an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure — was at a great disadvantage.

The Evil Bell was knocked backward as the shocked Evil Child was hit by it. This attack from the emperor's weapon caused him to become a rain of blood. He didn't even have the chance to scream.

Chapter 553: Myriad Enemies Annihilated With A Wave Of The Hand

The Evil Bell was powerless even if it wanted to protect its master. The Declivity-Mountain Bell was already stronger than it, and now, that stronger bell even shot out its most powerful attack. The Evil Bell already had a difficult time saving itself, let alone saving the Evil Child. It was blown far away and disappeared in the endless sea.

During its uncontrollable descent, cracking sounds could be heard. It had definitely been cracked by the Declivity-Mountain Bell. It didn't stop even after falling into the ocean; it kept on flying at an extremely fast speed. Once it regained control, it decided to fly away since it didn't dare to stay any longer. Another strike from the other bell would completely shatter it despite it being an emperor's weapon.

After the long years, the Evil Bell had its own consciousness, so at this moment of life and death, it chose to run away as far as possible from the Declivity-Mountain Bell.

From Li Qiye leisurely changing the trajectory with his hand to the Resplendent Break and the impact between the two bells, everything happened too quickly.

In a minute, the Evil Child died a pitiful death and the Evil Bell had escaped. The Insect King Lineage and the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground didn't have the chance to react.

Afterward, the Saint Child regained his senses and once again tried to establish a connection with the Declivity-Mountain Bell.

After sensing its existence again, he quickly reacted to regain control: “Return!”

However, before he could take back the reins, a beam of light shot forward, causing him to scream miserably: “Ahh!”

With no chance to fight back, he was struck by this beam of light as his blood spurted everywhere, resulting in his immediate death.

The Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror was hovering above Li Qiye’s head since who knows when. It was a foreign dao treasure at the same level as an Immortal Emperor True Treasure. Without the Declivity-Mountain Bell protecting him, the Saint Child was not able to withstand even one blow.

With the death of the Saint Child, the Declivity-Mountain Bell had lost its master so Li Qiye reached out to grab it.

The group from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground regained their composure after seeing the bell with its new master. A group of experts then screamed out: “You dare?!”

They then all rushed forward.

“Boom!” A gigantic hand reached out, aiming to take the bell away from Li Qiye’s hand. Universal laws accompanied this

gigantic hand like a waterfall, giving this hand the power to crush all things. Not to mention sovereigns, even a Heavenly King wouldn't be able to stop this one blow.

“A Virtuous Paragon!” People shivered when they saw this gigantic hand. The strength of this hand clearly showed that an ancestor of the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground had taken action.

This was an ancestor of an emperor's lineage — extremely terrifying and heaven-defying. Even an ordinary Virtuous Paragon could crush a Heavenly King like crushing an ant.

The Declivity-Mountain Bell heard the call of the sacred ground so it rattled, wanting to leave Li Qiye's hand.

Li Qiye ignored the group of experts soaring forward from the sacred ground as well as the approaching gigantic hand.

He threw out five bronze doors and shouted: “Seal!”

“Bang!” The five bronze doors came down from the sky and turned into five gigantic corners, sealing all the experts and even the ancestor of the sacred ground.

Heaven Sealing Pentagate! The five doors became one with five corners and trapped all the experts inside.

“Rumble!” From inside the newly erected walls formed by the five doors in five different corners came banging noises. The

experts and the ancestor of the sacred ground wanted to break out.

Their impact created blaring noises, causing pain to the listeners.

“Boom!” Another huge blast occurred as an emperor’s aura emanated all around these bronze walls. From the outside, one could sense this aura. They immediately became full of dread.

“An Immortal Emperor Life Treasure! The Titanic Crescent Ancestor is using an emperor’s weapon!” A person quivered and shouted with a blanched expression.

A Virtuous Paragon wielding an emperor’s weapon was a terrifying thing; their power could sweep through all things in this world.

But despite this, the ancestor still couldn’t escape the Heaven Sealing Pentagate in a short period of time since this was an item that had once sealed a world.

“Chase it!” Amidst this development, another emperor’s lineage, the Insect King Lineage, ignored the sacred ground’s offensive and chose to chase the Evil Bell instead.

The sacred ground’s problem had nothing to do with them. The Insect King Lineage was willing to give up the big fortune inside the pond because if they lost the Evil Bell, it would be an irrecoverable loss. To them, nothing was more important than the bell.

Li Qiye ignored the commotion in the Heaven Sealing Pentagate and used the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror to pour down an endless stream of silk-like immortal light to wrap around the Declivity-Mountain Bell.

The bell kept on rattling and wanted to escape Li Qiye's control.

It was a heaven-defying item, but it was neither an emperor's weapon nor a true treasure personally refined by Immortal Emperor Ju Tian. It was not like the other life weapons that had imperial seals or a true weapon with a Heaven's Will seal.

Nevertheless, Immortal Emperor Ju Tian still left behind a mark on the bell so that it would have a connection to the sacred ground. Because of this, despite being suppressed by the immortal mirror, it still tried to escape.

Without the mirror, Li Qiye had no way of controlling the bell, let alone suppressing it. He didn't have too much time left since the Heaven Sealing Pentagate would not be able to imprison the Titanic Crescent Ancestor for much longer.

Li Qiye then used a drop of Longevity Blood that also contained a drop of Myriad Star Water. When this blood drop permeated the bell, it began to quiet down.

Li Qiye had used this method to unlock the imperial seal on Immortal Emperor Life Treasures before, so it was even easier to deal with the mark on this mountain bell.

Deep inside the Titanic Crescent Ancestral Ground, another ancestor lost his connection with the Declivity-Mountain Bell. He was startled and knew something terrible had happened as he exclaimed with shock: “Not good, the Declivity-Mountain Bell has been stolen!”

Li Qiye didn’t have much time so he needed to finish this quickly. He took in the bell then rushed towards the Phoenix Maiden.

A bunch of ghost cultivators with boiling blood wanted to stop him. They shouted: “You have to ask us first before harming the Phoenix Maiden!”

The majority of them were young since the sly foxes didn’t want to die in her place.

“As you wish!” Li Qiye was too lazy to look at them since he wanted to end everything quickly. With the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique activated, space shook once again!

“Bang, bang, bang...!” All the ghost cultivators that were protecting the maiden were blown away; all of this happened in just one second. They all turned into blossoming flowers of blood that had a strange and dazzling beauty.

With the cry of a phoenix, the maiden also rushed forward. She mustered all of her strength for an attack.

“Boom!” However, before she could get close, she was already sent flying away, spilling blood. She was not a match for Li Qiye before, let alone now when two Immortal Physiques were activated.

Before she could fall to the ground, Li Qiye already had her by the neck!

This scene shocked everyone, especially the ghost cultivators. Everyone gasped but no one dared to take action at this moment.

The Insect King Lineage had left and the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground was temporarily entrapped so no other great powers dared to act recklessly. Just thinking about the Declivity-Mountain Bell in Li Qiye’s possession already left them shivering. Moreover, the royal lords and wily ancestors would not risk their lives against Li Qiye for the Phoenix Maiden.

These big shots only showed their agreement with the maiden to incite the crowd for a chance to kill Li Qiye. Only ordinary cultivators and young geniuses would trust the words of the maiden and become willing to heroically die for her.

The old and experienced cultivators knew when to move forward and when to let go.

Right now, Li Qiye had an emperor’s weapon. No one wanted to fight Li Qiye to save the maiden. It was a shame that the experts from the Myriad Bones Throne weren’t here to save her.

Li Qiye gripped her neck and slowly spoke: “Now it is time for last words if you have any.”

The Phoenix Maiden took a deep breath; she became even calmer when death approached. She closed her eyes and inadvertently shed a tear. Finally, she ended with this sentence: “Please, everyone, tell Di Zuo to not avenge me!”

At this moment, she understood that she had taken one wrong step and lost the whole board. If she left with Long Zuntian earlier, then she would still have had a chance. Or, if she chose to acquiesce completely even earlier, then she could have changed this feud with Li Qiye into friendship. This battle just now enlightened her of Li Qiye’s means, and she also understood why Long Zuntian chose to leave. But now, it was all too late!

Therefore, she left such last words because she knew that if her husband tried to fight Li Qiye, it would not end well. After having come this far, the maiden only wanted Di Zuo to live on. It was fine if he couldn’t become an Immortal Emperor. Becoming a top Virtuous Paragon was enough, there was no need to compete with Li Qiye to become an Immortal Emperor!

Chapter 554: Phoenix Maiden's Death

Even during her last moments, she was still in love with Di Zuo and acted for his sake. Everything she did was, in fact, for him!

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help being moved by her. Although she was not sympathetic towards the maiden's chosen course of actions, the maiden's courage was still admirable.

“What a wonderful woman. It is a shame, you shouldn't have chosen to oppose me.” Li Qiye shook his head and slowly said: “End yourself, I will give you a dignified death.” With that, he put down the Phoenix Maiden.

After standing upright again, the maiden looked in the direction of the distant Earth Realm; she was full of reluctance to part. She then took a deep breath and closed her eyes.

“Bang!” Her body quivered dramatically as blood dripped down from the corners of her lips as she slowly fell down.

In the end, a heaven's proud daughter of an entire generation had to commit suicide. She was a strong woman, but one wrong move had cost her the entire board. Despite her numerous schemes, she couldn't stop Li Qiye's unbeatable path.

The ghost experts also sighed after seeing her commit suicide. She deserved what happened today; this wouldn't have happened if she didn't continuously oppose Li Qiye.

However, they did admit that she was a wonderful woman and had no fear of death even at the very last second. Or perhaps, she had prepared herself for death a very long time ago.

Once the maiden used the well-being of the ghost race as an excuse to suppress Li Qiye, this ending was destined. She had righteously appealed for Li Qiye's death for the sake of the ghost race; if she had tried to escape, all of her scheming would have been for naught. Her reputation would be damaged along with her husband's and the Myriad Bones Throne's.

Death was the only option after losing, thus she was prepared and had no intention of escaping. In this struggle, either Li Qiye had to die or she had to perish.

At the very least, to the eyes of outsiders, she had used her death to protect justice and the ghost race.

After she committed suicide, an unequalled man in the Heavenly Cemetery in the Earth Realm felt a prick in his heart and immediately knew what had happened. He then screamed out: "No!!"

Along with his rage, the sky darkened as if a storm was approaching.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye looked at the maiden's corpse and shook his head, saying: "What a shame." He then shifted his gaze towards the five bronze walls and headed for the Pentagate.

“Rumble!” The five walls were shaking as if they were about to break apart from the continuous explosions and crackles.

There was no doubt that the Pentagate’s seal couldn’t withstand the Titanic Crescent Ancestor attacking with an emperor’s weapon. It was only a matter of time before he broke out.

This was why Li Qiye immediately ran over to use this chance to kill all the experts and the ancestor from the sacred ground. He still had a method to kill them, even if the ancestor was a powerful Virtuous Paragon!

“What is this treasure?” An ancestor from a great power anxiously thought to himself. Although the Pentagate was being torn apart, the crowd was still moved by it.

The sacred ground brought along many experts, including Heavenly Kings and Heavenly Sovereigns. What was even more terrifying was that their ancestor was locked inside with an emperor’s weapon in hand.

An ancestor with an emperor’s weapon had horrifying destructive capabilities, yet he couldn’t break through the walls in a short period of time.

The fortified might of the walls was evident since an invincible weapon that belonged to an emperor couldn’t even destroy it.

Right when Li Qiye wanted to take care of the sealed experts inside the walls, a series of immortal hymns suddenly appeared as an endless stream of lights drowned the sky.

These lights came from the middle of the pond and were akin to a divine sword piercing the firmament. These beams then intertwined together in the sky in a spiral pattern.

“What is going on?” This sudden change startled everyone as they looked deeper into the pond.

Li Qiye also became serious after seeing this towering, immortal light. The light that spiralled into the sky was also accompanied by a whirlpool in the pond that emitted continuous splashing sounds.

Li Qiye then decided to forgo suppressing the sacred ground’s experts and instead looked at the center of the whirlpool. He turned around and dragged Lan Yunzhu along as he spoke: “We’re going now!” With that, they rushed towards the pond.

“Boom!” With a deafening blast that collapsed the sky, the Titanic Crescent Ancestor finally broke through the five bronze walls. A huge hole could be seen in one of its sides.

The ancestor, with his emperor’s weapon and terrifying aura, looked like an angry god. His anger was understandable since although he was an imperial ancestor with an emperor’s weapon, he was still sealed by a junior. How humiliating was this?!

“Buzz!” The Pentagate couldn’t trap the experts from the sacred ground any longer, so it disappeared as it flew back into Li Qiye’s Fate Palace.

“Little animal, I won’t forgive you!” The Titanic Crescent Ancestor roared with a furious might that shattered the void.

Li Qiye ignored his threat then shouted at Lan Yunzhu: “Hug me tightly!” He then rushed even faster towards the pond.

During their quick journey to the center of the pond, the scenery changed continuously. Sometimes they were in a world with countless erupting volcanoes. At times, they were in a mortal world full of prosperous humans. At other times, it was a dead world that had suffered endless destruction...

One step was one world. In the blink of an eye as worlds shifted past her gaze, they had traveled past three thousand worlds.

This pond could not be so easily trespassed since one wrong step would result in their disappearance, but Li Qiye made it look so easy; it seemed like a mere stroll.

This was not strange at all. With one enlightened grand dao from the other shore, Tian Lunhui could take one hundred steps or even more. His grand dao, compared to Li Qiye’s grand dao, was far too lacking.

“Little animal, even if you escape to the farthest reaches of the

earth, I will still kill you!” The Titanic Crescent Ancestor also rushed into the pond while shouting at Li Qiye.

He wanted to take revenge and take back their Declivity-Mountain Bell. They would become the biggest sinners of the sacred ground if they permanently lost the mountain bell.

In an instant, the two reached the deepest part of the pond. This place had turned into a rowdy whirlpool as it spun around with a particular rhythm.

Li Qiye looked at the whirlpool with a grave expression.

“What is it?” Lan Yunzhu noticed his serious demeanor and asked while being worried. She seldom saw this expression from him.

“Perhaps the biggest fortune will appear right here.” Li Qiye answered then added: “But that isn’t important. The important part is that the grave secret among secrets is about to appear.”

“Grave secret among secrets?” Lan Yunzhu asked in astonishment. She knew how great the biggest secret was in these realms.

“That’s not all. It is no longer important whether the biggest fortune will appear here anymore. A bit later, there will be a flower blooming right here. When it appears, you need to take action right away!” Li Qiye answered while still gazing at the

whirlpool.

“That flower is the secret among secrets?” Lan Yunzhu asked in shock: “Just like the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng?”

“It is not a True Immortal Medicine or an Immortal Medicine. It is a very special and unique flower, not to mention that it is especially suitable for you.” Li Qiye continued: “I didn’t expect for it to appear in this generation. You are too lucky to meet this chance.”

“Can I actually do it?” Her heart beated faster as she wondered. The reason for her hesitation was due to the phoenix ginseng. Despite being a medicine, it was unbelievably powerful.

“Rest assured, you can definitely do it. Your Cyclical River of Fate is the most appropriate merit law. In the past, Immortal Emperor Qian Li had quite a deep and fateful connection with this flower. Although Qian Li created this secret law, the emperor was not able to take it due to a slight absence of luck. Nevertheless, the emperor still benefited from it.” Li Qiye said: “When it appears, it will be fine if you directly use your secret law.”

“How do you know all of this?” Lan Yunzhu was startled since Li Qiye knew the past of her Ancestor, Immortal Emperor Qian Li, too well.

The river sect had no written records of this event, yet Li Qiye knew it like the back of his palm.

Li Qiye remained tight-lipped about this issue. He couldn't tell her that he was the one who took Immortal Emperor Qian Li to this pool in the past. At that time, the emperor met this blooming flower and used a great method to lock it down. Alas, the emperor was a bit unfortunate and couldn't seize it. Nevertheless, because of this flower, the emperor was able to study a grand dao that resulted in great benefits.

“What is happening here?” A group of cultivators came closer to the edge of the pond while looking at Li Qiye who was gazing at the whirlpool in the center. They wanted to enter but were afraid of disappearing without a trace!

“Hmph!” The first to rush in was the Titanic Crescent Ancestor. He not only wanted the great mythical fortune, but also to capture Li Qiye to take back the mountain bell.

Chapter 555: Night Era Flower

However, entering this pool did not only require strength, a level of enlightenment was also a must!

The Titanic Crescent Ancestor was indeed very powerful and traveled forty steps in just the blink of an eye, but afterward, it became very difficult. He took out the emperor's weapon and used its wondrous aura to forcefully push the pond water away.

He was very strong, but regarding talents and comprehension, he was not a match for a supreme genius like Tian Lunhui.

A group of experts also followed right after the ancestor. They didn't mean to chase after Li Qiye, they only wanted the fortune.

Another group decided to watch the situation before making a decision.

“Splash!” A fat fish jumped up from the whirlpool. It was clear as if it was made from the pond water itself.

“Splashhhh!” More of them leapt up then dove back into the water. They could be seen everywhere! After many of them played around in the water, a big turtle rose from the whirlpool. Its body was also clear like the other fish and the pond water.

On its back was a big tablet that was also sparkling clear. The fish then circled around it.

This water turtle with the tablet became one with the pond. When it rose, the water also rose. The tablet was one with it, and the pond was also one with it.

Lan Yunzhu was shaken while looking at this tablet made from water on top of the turtle. The style of this tablet was just like the ancient tablet that opened the path to the lost garden of the immortals.

“Can that... open the way to the secret ground of the grave?” Lan Yunzhu quickly asked him.

“The pond itself is part of the secret ground of the Water Realm, but in order to reach the center, we have to open this tablet. However, just ignore it, it is no longer important right now. We are about to enter the secret among secrets instead.”

When this water turtle floated up and was surrounded by all the fish, the fish led the way as the water turtle slowly left the whirlpool and swam through the pond.

Not long after it left, a tiny black hole appeared below the whirlpool.

“Splash!” A flower rose from this black hole and situated itself in the middle of the whirlpool.

“Poof.” The sound of a blossoming flower appeared. Although it

was very faint, everyone in the Water Realm heard it.

This gentle blossoming noise caused the hearts of many cultivators to beat uncontrollably with anxiety and fear. The petals slowly spread and the flower turned into a lotus. It was a black lotus as dark as the night.

Once it bloomed, the sky suddenly darkened. Each of its petals represented a different night as a shadow began to replace the daylight.

“This... How is this happening?” The sudden darkening of the sky left everyone startled.

The blooming of a flower caused the sky to darken — how strange was this? It was like reversing black and white and Yin and Yang!

“This must be... an unbelievable flower, the most powerful flower in this world!” An ancestor from a great power exclaimed in shock.

At this moment, more than ten figures rushed out from the shadows, including some ancestors from imperial lineages. They had let go of all caution; as long as they could seize this flower, then even betting with their lives on the line was worth it.

The only thing on their minds at this moment was to reach the center of the pond and be the first to pluck the flower.

How could other cultivators sit still after seeing all of these ancestors come out?

“A supreme treasure is here! This is the fortune!” Someone yelled out. Waves of cultivators intruded into the pond right away.

“Do it now!” When all the petals had bloomed, Li Qiye shouted at Lan Yunzhu.

Lan Yunzhu was already prepared; she immediately rushed forward at Li Qiye’s command. In just a second, the reincarnation of the Heaven’s Will appeared as a galaxy stretched over the world. With the galaxy powering the reincarnation cycle, the sun and moon began to alternate. At this moment, no one could tell whether it was day or night.

In this instant, the Water Realm changed back and forth between day and night. The Cyclical River of Fate was created by Immortal Emperor Qian Li, allowing Lan Yunzhu to change the world and the endless reincarnation cycle. She quickly plucked the black lotus and put it into her hand in a trice.

This bloomed flower seemed fragile and small, but it contained a terrifying power. Its petals seemed to be able to tear apart the nine heavens and were capable of rending the reincarnation cycle.

In just a minute, a shadow appeared, gathering all the Heaven’s Will in its entirety. Immortal Emperor Qian Li had personally arrived and exerted their brilliant grand dao that was like the river

of the galaxy. This power sucked the flower into their hand. The blossomed flower suddenly folded back into a bud.

This bud eventually fell into Lan Yunzhu's Fate Palace. She was successful in obtaining this flower by using her ancestor's secret law.

"Success!" She happily cried out since she could feel the formidable might of this terrifying flower. This was an amazing fortune!

"Only a Heaven's Will Secret Law that originated from this flower would allow one to pluck it. This is called the returning of the heaven's will." Li Qiye was very happy for her.

In the past, he hoped that Immortal Emperor Qian Li would be able to grab it. Unfortunately the emperor was a bit unlucky so they failed. But now, the emperor's descendant had obtained the flower, which was the will of the heavens.

"No!!" Many people became crazy after seeing Lan Yunzhu stealing the supreme flower away. Their only thought was to seize it from her. This was especially so for the ancestors from the great powers. They risked it all but didn't get an opportunity to take the flower, so how could they not go berserk?

"What is the name of this powerful flower?" Lan Yunzhu asked. She had yet to try to use the power of the flower, but she knew that it was frightening the moment she took it.

“Night Era Flower — there is only one in this world.” Li Qiye answered: “It is not just simply powerful. It will have amazing effects when you cultivate the Cyclical River of Fate. It would be quite a disappointment otherwise. Even without the flower, your ancestor still became an Immortal Emperor, so now you have an even better chance with it.”

Lan Yunzhu gave him a look and said: “Uncle, with you here, do you think I have a chance to become the emperor?”

This was not to say that she lacked confidence since she would go all out even against the three heroes without fear. However, she had no confidence going against Li Qiye. She knew that there was a chance of obtaining the Heaven’s Will against the three heroes, but against Li Qiye? She felt that there was no chance at all.

“One must have confidence in themselves.” Li Qiye said as he flicked her forehead. He then looked at the black hole in the whirlpool and said: “I have to go in, there will no longer be any opportunities if I miss this one.”

“I’ll go with you!” Lan Yunzhu hurriedly said.

Li Qiye opened his Fate Palace. The dried stump flew into the black hole to open a black portal. Li Qiye then shouted and the portal sucked the two inside.

When the two managed to stand up straight, Lan Yunzhu looked forward and saw a vast void. In contrast to the secret realm back in the Wood Realm, this place was just an empty space. It was as if

the two had been teleported to a different world. There was no life or any existences in this place, only an endless expanse was present.

“Where do we go now?” Lan Yunzhu asked while gazing at the empty space before her.

Li Qiye looked around and then pointed towards the horizon where there was a shining star. He then said: “We’ll go in this direction. If I am not mistaken, there is something I need over there.”

“What is it?” Lan Yunzhu curiously asked. A single Night Era Flower was already enough to move her since it was a great fortune, but it wasn’t anything special to Li Qiye. He didn’t want the ultimate treasure from the grave secret but something else.

“I don’t know.” Li Qiye smiled and said: “The Prime Ominous Grave has five great realms with five secrets among secrets. Even I cannot be certain of what are behind these secrets, but there is surely something karmic behind them.”

Chapter 556: Another Meeting With The Diamond Carp

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu stepped into this vast emptiness. Their current cultivation allowed for them to easily cross this space. Moreover, this was not the space above the regular nine heavens.

They traveled for an unknown amount of distance before seeing a brilliant and silver light that was blinding yet alluring.

Lan Yunzhu was shocked at the scene unraveling before her eyes. Different galaxies were pouring down like waterfalls. They then came together to form an endless cosmos with no end in sight.

These celestial rivers had rippling silver waves that created an ethereal yet tangible image of a silver sea. The boundless starlight congregated together and created a dream-like sensation.

“What is this place?” Lan Yunzhu looked at the silver sea of stars ahead and asked in astonishment. It was hard to believe that there was such a location in this world.

“I don’t know either.” Li Qiye replied. His eyes had a profound glimmer as he looked at the rippling waves in the sea of stars ahead.

This endless star sea was either created by nature or by some individual; of course, one wouldn’t know which it was.

“Where do we go now?” She didn’t know where to go since this galaxy was so vast that it seemed as if it was an entire universe without an end.

“Splash!” Right after her question, they suddenly heard a splashing sound as a huge carp jumped up. It caused waves to ripple throughout the galaxy as stars started to fall. One could hear their crisp sounds.

“The Diamond Carp!” Lan Yunzhu shockingly exclaimed after seeing this jumping carp. She didn’t expect to see it here.

It disappeared back in the Water Realm after the river sect’s elders chased it back to its nest. The elders couldn’t find a trace of it. So it was actually inside the secret among secrets’ realm.

“Splashh!” The Diamond Carp happily swam in the sea of stars. It jumped up then dived back down into the water at an extreme speed and moved far away.

“Chase after it!” Li Qiye summoned the Tetra-War Bronze Chariot as he and Lan Yunzhu rode it to give chase.

The Diamond Carp swam swiftly among the stars, but Li Qiye’s chariot did not fall behind, catching up to it in an instant. Li Qiye then issued a command: “Keep on tailing it!”

The four bronze stallions continued to follow right behind the fish. No matter whether it dived far below or jumped up high, it

couldn't elude the chariot.

“Is the Diamond Carp able to take us to our desired destination?” Lan Yunzhu looked at the fish and asked.

Li Qiye nodded in response: “Definitely. It is not just a simple carp. Although it rarely attacks others first, don't underestimate it.”

In this sea of stars, the stomping of the hooves continued on as the bronze chariot gave the carp no chance to break free. Although the fish had an amazing speed and painted a beautiful and spectacular scene as it traversed into the depths of the stars or jumped up high, it couldn't escape the chariot.

While the two were following the carp, countless people were enraged outside by the pond.

A scream emanated from inside the pond: “Little animal, unless you never come out, I'll never let you go!” The Titanic Crescent Ancestor gave up. Even with an emperor's weapon, he couldn't reach the center of the pond.

However, he was not the only one. The other experts also had to give up after failing to make it to the center. Very few were able to reach the one hundred step boundary; the number of people who could reach this boundary could be counted on one's fingers.

Even the ancestors who let go of all caution couldn't make it to

this boundary. Being able to take fifty or sixty steps was already amazing enough.

This not only showed Li Qiye's devilishness, but also Tian Lunhui's unparalleled talents. A genius was indeed a genius, especially such fiendish ones. The ancestors had no choice but to be convinced.

A person gently sighed while looking at the whirlpool in the pond: "No one has a chance unless they are a legendary master."

However, these characters did not take action so easily. Even the ancestors didn't want to come into being, let alone those legendary masters that had reigned over an era.

People began to shift their attention to the fish made out of water that surrounded the turtle with the tablet: "This group of fish and the water turtle surely have a big secret as well!"

Although they couldn't reach the center of the pond, the water turtle with the water tablet was going everywhere. Because of this, once it came closer, a person used a great art to suck it up in an attempt to capture it.

However, since it was made from water, anyone who tried to catch it would be left with a splashing sound as it became liquid and fell back into the pond. A bit later, the water turtle would appear once more in a different direction and would then continue on with its business as if it was not perturbed at all.

A clan master from a reclusive family looked at this turtle and remembered a tale written back in his clan: “This is not a living existence at all. They are part of the pond itself.”

“Perhaps they are the key to opening the pond, but one requires the Prime Ominous Key to catch them.” Although these were only speculations, many great powers agreed with this theory. The even more knowledgeable emperor’s lineages felt that this theory was very plausible.

However, even if they were right, it would be useless since the key was in Li Qiye’s hands. After being reminded of this, the people gritted their teeth in anger, especially the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Insect King Lineage. Their teeth were about to break from the exasperated grinding as they declared: “Li, it is not over between us!”

The sacred ground lost more than they bargained for. They struggled to train a descendant that had now died at the hands of Li Qiye. However, what made them bleed even more was the matter with the Declivity-Mountain Bell. This shouldn’t have happened in the first place because even a Virtuous Paragon wouldn’t be able to sever the connection between the treasure and the mountain. And yet, Li Qiye was able to do so, which made the sacred ground’s crazed anger quite reasonable.

Everyone knew that there was a treasure inside the pond, but it was not obtainable unless one could go deeper inside. This was something even ancestors couldn’t do, let alone other people.

One person could come close, and it was Tian Lunhui who

competed against Li Qiye before. Everyone had seen his performance, so despite his loss, they all knew that he could go deeper than anyone else here.

Coincidentally, he was still here and was watching from afar. A few great characters from the ghost race wanted to encourage him.

“My virtuous nephew, you are unparalleled so why not try to go into the pond to see if you can open it?” A great character from the previous generation spoke.

Tian Lunhui, who was shrouded in his mysterious aura, only smiled after hearing this great character and said: “Brother Li and I had made a deal so I have nothing to do with this pond.”

“Virtuous Nephew is mistaken about this.” The great character quickly persuaded: “This agreement had been voided because of the maiden. Li Qiye has evil intentions and wants to destroy the entire ghost race. Virtuous Nephew is a hero of the ghost race, a leader of the younger generation; with your abilities...”

“My apologies.” Tian Lunhui interrupted him and said: “Whether the agreement is voided or not has nothing to do with me. My words, once said, will not be able to be dragged back, not even by a team of horses; I will not renege!”

He spoke in an emphatic and precise manner, so the great character no longer tried to persuade him.

However, while these great characters were disappointed, Tian Lunhui revealed a mysterious smile and added: “But Di Zuo has left the Heavenly Cemetery, so maybe the ancestral mountain of the throne of bones will come here very shortly.”

Upon hearing this, the great characters regained their spirits, especially the ghost cultivators who carried a bone-deep hatred of Li Qiye.

Li Qiye had shamed them to an unbearable level. If Di Zuo and the Myriad Bones Throne came, then they believed that Li Qiye’s death would be assured no matter how strong he was.

The great characters then left as Tian Lunhui continued to stare at the pond from far away with a mysterious smile. He didn’t want to oppose Li Qiye at this moment, but he very much enjoyed watching others deal with him. Moreover, Di Zuo and Li Qiye had a feud irreconcilable until death.

“The tallest tree in a forest will be ravaged by the most wind.” Tian Lunhui murmured. However, his expression darkened after remembering Li Qiye’s grand dao back at the pond. He could no longer smile or have peace of mind because of that dao despite his confidence in his own grand dao. If the future Heaven’s Will only accepts one grand dao, then Tian Lunhui was absolutely sure that it would not be his, it would be Li Qiye’s.

Waves of cultivators began to leave since even ancestors had no chance, let alone them. However, some still stayed behind, waiting for someone to open the pond. Maybe they could then also ride on the person’s coattails.

Many cultivators rushed into the pond and once they returned, the rest found that many of them had disappeared. The result was just like before; many died without leaving behind a corpse.

Chapter 557: Hundred Saints Imperial Formation

While the group helplessly looked at the water fish and turtle in the pond, a huge carp approached. It jumped out of the sea's surface and quickly reached the pond.

“The Thousand Carp River's people are here!” Everyone knew who was coming after seeing this huge carp.

In a flash, all eyes were on this carp's back. The arrival of the river sect made many people unhappy, especially those of the ghost race.

“Hmph! Does the Thousand Carp River not know when to be satisfied and when enough is enough? After taking all the treasures in the nest, you actually came back to take a part of the great fortune in the pond as well?” A ghost clan master snorted and said.

The Titanic Crescent Ancestor quickly left his Blood Era Stone the moment the river sect arrived.

“Boom!” This ancestor stood next to the huge carp like a giant.

Although this ancestor was not the number one ace of the sacred ground, of course he was still very powerful.

“Junior Bao Gui, tell your disciple to give back the Declivity-

Mountain Bell to our sacred ground or else we will declare war!” This roar caused the mountains and rivers to collapse. The Thousand Carp disciples fell down with weakened knees.

However, even when facing an ancestor from the sacred ground, Daoist Bao Gui was not afraid at all and was brimming with confidence. The Thousand Carp River came to the Prime Ominous Grave not just with protectors, elders, and high elders. If the sacred ground had an ancestor, then the river sect also had one as well.

As the strongest powers, which emperor’s sect didn’t have one or two ancestors to protect their sects?

“Senior, you are mistaken.” Daoist Bao Gui shook his head and explained: “One, Young Noble Li is not our disciple, he is our Guardian. Two, I have heard about our Guardian taking your bell; if he stole it, then he should give it back. But in a war, there is life and death and a victor and a loser. Our Guardian fought against your descendant, and the result was decided by their abilities.

“If you want the mountain bell back, then you should ask our Guardian. As for whether he agrees or not is a different issue.” Daoist Bao Gui continued: “The loser can only blame themselves for not being skilled enough. I trust that the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground, an emperor’s lineage, can handle losing gracefully.”

“Bao Gui Child, don’t try to mince words.” The Titanic Crescent Ancestor coldly responded: “We can let it go if it was another treasure, but not the Declivity-Mountain Bell! I don’t care what

your river sect says, you must give us an answer or we will declare war!”

“I cannot guarantee anything in this matter.” Daoist Bao Gui shook his head once more and said: “Senior is talking about war? If your sacred ground wants to fight, our river sect is not afraid of anyone. You can pick the time and place!”

Daoist Bao Gui spoke with confidence and was undeterred by the sacred ground’s threat. This was not strange at all since the river sect was also an emperor’s lineage and was definitely no weaker than the sacred ground. Moreover, Immortal Emperor Qian Li was the last emperor of the Sacred Nether World, so the river sect’s true power was quite formidable!

The great powers held their breaths while watching the posturing of the two sides. Both sides were monstrous imperial existences. A war between the two would not be simple; there would be rivers that ran with blood!

“Good!” The ancestor looked at the daoist for a long time before declaring: “Then wait and see!” He then decisively walked back to his camp.

Even if the sacred ground wanted to fight against the river sect, this was not the right time. Without sufficient hidden cards, one side would lose completely.

“Rumble!” At around this time, the heavens shook and the grand dao shivered. In just a moment, a heavenly flame incinerated the

surrounding area in an incomparably dominating fashion.

“Boom!” A gigantic foot slammed down on the pond, causing a loud blast to resound. The heavenly flame crazily withdrew and disappeared before a qilin appeared in the sky.

“Li Qiye, get the hell out here and accept your death!” A roar that collapsed the nine heavens cried out.

Many Royal Nobles and Enlightened Beings all kneeled on the ground. This roar caused their hearts to quiver; the weak couldn't handle this fury.

A great character from the previous generation uttered after seeing the Crimson Flame Qilin in the sky: “Di Zuo!”

Di Zuo had arrived like a maddened god with his aura rampaging in the sky, creating powerful rain storms.

The sky became dark with his arrival as his furious flame burned the firmament. Even the heaven and earth shook before his rage.

At this minute, everyone's hearts started to beat faster since his wild rage had caused them to become frightened out of their minds. They feared this inevitable storm.

Di Zuo had rushed out of the Heavenly Cemetery. He initially went in there not for treasures, but to train. However, the Phoenix Maiden's death caused him to abandon the cemetery. He had

actually made it quite deep inside, so it was very unfortunate that he gave it all up.

However, Li Qiye was nowhere in sight upon his arrival. Di Zuo directly demanded from the daoist: “Daoist Bao Gui, hand over Li Qiye!”

Daoist Bao Gui shook his head and responded: “My apologies, but the Guardian is not with us.”

“Good! If he is not here, then I’ll take care of all of you first!” Di Zuo spoke as his murderous fury covered the sky. He then threw out an item to imprison the huge carp.

“Boom!” With a loud explosion, it was as if a huge grave had opened and hundreds of skeletons crawled up. These skeletons exuded a terrifying presence, and they covered the sky with the reach of their hands. Before anyone could react, these skeletons came together to form a huge mountain of bones.

“Rumble!” When the grand dao poured down from this bony mountain, both it and the huge carp disappeared.

At this second, a boundless imperial aura shot to the sky. At this moment, it drowned out everything and only left behind a great sealing formation.

This great array opened a new space that hovered in the sky with one hundred giants sitting in a meditative pose. Each of them wore

a divine armor and exuded a breath just like an Immortal Emperor. It was like a kingdom of the heavens and these one hundred giants were the supreme deities.

There was no trace of the river sect any longer. The huge carp, Daoist Bao Gui, and its disciples had all disappeared.

The aura exuded by this great formation and its one hundred deities was quite terrifying. Even the previous generation felt apprehensive while their legs quivered.

They looked up to the sky and a Heavenly Sovereign stuttered: "... What... is that thing?"

An ancestor from a great power spoke with a greatly changed expression: "It is the Hundred Saints Imperial Formation! Rumor has it that this formation is one of the strongest emperor's weapons of the Myriad Bones Throne. It is a fusion between an emperor's weapon and an emperor's formation."

"The legendary formation created personally by Immortal Emperor Wan Gu?" After hearing this, everyone felt a chilling sensation. Even the undyings from the other great powers took in cold breaths.

This was both an emperor's weapon as well as a formation. Legend states that after [Immortal Emperor Wan Gu](#) shouldered the Heaven's Will, he found one hundred of the strongest wise sage skeletons and personally refined them into an emperor's weapon. Afterward, he fused a heaven-defying formation inside using an

extremely great method.

Immortal Emperor Wan Gu is the founding emperor of the throne of bones. Wan Gu means Myriad Bones, so Myriad Bones Immortal Emperor.

The tales went on to say that even as an emperor, he still exerted countless efforts to create this emperor's weapon. Later on, he left it behind in the sect and it continued to be the number one ace of the throne of bones. Since time immemorial, many Virtuous Paragons with hidden agendas had snuck into the throne, but all of them died miserably to this formation.

Rumor had it that this formation could suppress a Virtuous Paragon to death with ease since they couldn't escape from the power of the one hundred wise sages!

Di Zuo was allowed to bring such a terrifying killing card wherever he went, so it was very apparent how much the throne of bones valued him.

Di Zuo immediately unleashed the formation to kill the river sect. He didn't mind starting a war with them; perhaps the river sect never entered his sight.

Such a domineering style and decisiveness caused everyone to draw cold breaths!

"It is over for the river sect." Seeing that there was no activity inside the formation with the suppression of the one hundred deities, a ghost cultivator excitedly said: "With the suppression of

the one hundred saints, the elders of the river sect won't be able to do anything about it no matter how strong they might be."

After entrapping the river sect inside the formation, Di Zuo didn't bother to give it another glance. He stood by the pond like a supreme god, causing others to quiver. His voice then emanated throughout the Water Realm: "Li Qiye, if I don't personally slay you, then I will cease to be a person and will never leave this place!" These words were firm and decisive like a javelin pierced into the ground.

Chapter 558: Dark Star

Anyone who heard Di Zuo's murderous declaration would feel a cold chill. There was not much showboating or words, but it was already enough to show his determination and might.

"This is Di Zuo!" The great powers and races all retreated with shocked expressions. At this moment, no one wanted to provoke Di Zuo, who was the eye of the storm. Messing with him would surely be suicidal right now.

However, the ghost race was very excited. They wanted to yell louder, but they were afraid of creating a scene: "Sir Di Zuo!"

Another ghost cultivator tightened his fists and whispered: "Sir Di Zuo will surely slay the human ant, Li Qiye!"

Tian Lunhui was also there but was very far away. He stood on top of the ocean with a mysterious smile on his face.

At this moment, many looked up at the hovering formation in the sky and saw the one hundred saints powering it. They were afraid of this weapon that was fused with a formation. How many people could come out alive against such a heaven-defying and murderous attack?

Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu were riding the chariot to chase after the Diamond Carp. There was no sign of time passing by in this vast

sea of stars as they continued their chase.

Finally, they had reached their destination. The Diamond Carp excitedly roared as it jumped up. The force caused starlight to shoot out for a very long distance. These stars flashed silver light, and one could sometimes faintly hear a metallic clacking noise.

The chariot had stopped as the two of them stood above it to watch the scene before them. Lan Yunzhu had witnessed miracle after miracle after following Li Qiye, so nothing could shock her. However, the scene before them still caused her to palpitate.

Before them was an inconspicuous planet or star that was of an incomparable size. This huge planet was completely black as if it was an evil star. This was not the worse part; it was also emitting a black flame that spanned for countless miles. This black flame could sweep through the nine heavens and the myriad worlds!

It was very difficult to see anything beyond the dancing and endless black flames.

This star spewed out an endless darkness. If it wasn't floating inside the sea of stars with its silvery radiance, then one wouldn't be able to tell that this was a star.

Lan Yunzhu had an uneasy feeling while looking at this strange star. It seemed that the endless black flames were creating a portal.

It was as if something terrible was within this star, and this

portal was a pathway to hell itself or a world of devils. This would be anyone's first thought, but a Devil World didn't exist in this plane.

After seeing this star spewing out endless black flames, the Diamond Carp was very happy as it kept on swimming. However, it only circled around it since it didn't seem like it could get close. Nevertheless, it appeared that the fish was enjoying the black light that touched its body.

"What is that thing? Is that what you were searching for?" Lan Yunzhu hesitantly asked while looking at this star in the void.

"We will know once we get closer." Li Qiye responded with a smile. He then commanded the chariot to go even closer to the dark star.

"Bang!" With a deafening explosion, a storm erupted in this sea of stars when the chariot wanted to approach. This star spewed out a giant pair of hands to stop the two from coming closer. It seemed to be aiming to throw them away.

If the chariot wasn't an amazing divine treasure, then it would have been flipped over. However, it was still forced back by the black flames.

Lan Yunzhu became dizzy as the chariot was pushed away. Perhaps if the chariot was any weaker, then the two of them would have been forced out of this sea of stars.

“Is that a living being?” Lan Yunzhu asked.

“Perhaps. No one knows the answer.” Li Qiye answered while gazing at the star.

The feeling of restlessness grew strong as she stared at this dark star a bit longer. She felt that something was extremely ominous about it. She then asked: “We can’t take away such a huge star like this, right?”

This was impossible since no treasure could take away a dark star such as this.

“Maybe there is a way.” Li Qiye looked at the star and murmured.

“You want to go in?” Lan Yunzhu exclaimed in shock.

She shivered after remembering what happened back at the wooden nest. However, the wooden nest was still bright; this dark star, on the other hand, seemed a lot more dangerous than the wooden nest. At least, on the outside.

“Maybe not.” Li Qiye said, then he took out the lamp: “We’ll know after we try. Go!” He then pushed the lamp towards the huge dark star.

Lan Yunzhu thought that these black flames would knock the lamp away, but the result was outside of her expectations.

The all-encompassing black flames did not stop the lamp. The strange part was when the lamp drew near the dark star, the star spewed out even more endless black flames towards the lamp. It was as if the lamp had an irresistible property in the face of the monstrous black flames.

“Rumble!” A series of explosions stretched out in the sea of stars. The black flames were like a flood that burst towards the star — a heavenly army marching to battle.

The little lamp crazily devoured all of the endless black flames. Meanwhile, the flames kept on surging on as if it wanted to light up the lamp.

No matter whether the lamp was sucking up the flames or if the flames wanted to light it up, in summary, all the black flames were gathering inside.

Anyone would find this scene to be unbelievable. The black flames that covered the void had a palpable force, yet before this rusty lamp, these powerful flames were like little fiery sparks that wanted to light it up.

Lan Yunzhu became dumbfounded since she couldn't imagine that such a little lamp had such great power. If she didn't know of its amazing origin, she wouldn't believe this scene unravelling before her.

She now understood why Immortal Medicines like the Silkworm

Dragon Soulgrass and the Ancestor Ginseng wanted to go with Li Qiye. This lamp definitely had unbelievable uses.

No one knew how much black flames the lamp sucked up or how much flames the dark star had expended, but the lamp finally lit up as a poofing sound came out.

The black flames that could incinerate the heaven and earth struggled to even light up this little lamp. It seemed that it was nearly drained of all of its sparks.

The lit lamp then flew back into Li Qiye's hand. There were no discernible changes; it was still rusty with speckles. The only change was that there was a flickering flame in the middle of its wick.

There was a tiny black flame that emitted a black light. It was so tiny that spectators would be anxious because it could go out at any moment.

Lan Yunzhu carefully looked at the little flame and saw that deep inside, there was a layer of extremely thin golden flames. This was the result after it sucked up all of the black flames, prompting her next question: "What is this flame?"

"Good stuff, good stuff, my efforts have not been wasted." Li Qiye raised the lamp and gently sighed.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but look at Li Qiye and say: "What is

this lamp? What effect does it have?” She felt that this lamp was becoming more and more extraordinary. Her intuition told her that Immortal Emperor True Weapons were nothing before this lamp.

Li Qiye answered: “Hmm... Such a heaven-defying item shouldn't be wasted in this world.”

Lan Yunzhu looked at him and asked: “What kind of usage wouldn't be considered wasteful, then?” She felt that Li Qiye basically didn't understand what the word “wasteful” meant. He used Myriad Star Water like ordinary water, so was there anyone more wasteful than him in this world?

Chapter 559: Mysterious Living Thing

“I would still find it wasteful to use it to burn a True God. It would be considered using a butcher’s knife to kill a chicken!”

“It can burn a True God to death?” Lan Yunzhu’s heart thumped. This was not her being easily startled due to having shallow knowledge; a True God was a transcendent existence. True Gods were not like Godkings; the title of Godking is something that the inhabitants of this world named them. Even a Godking would not necessarily be as strong as a True God.

A True God was a real deity. Legend says that they had many unimaginable characteristics and properties.

No one would believe that this lamp before them could burn a True God to death. If an Immortal Emperor personally took action and used their strongest blow, then maybe that would be able to kill a mythical True God. Other cultivators, including legendary masters, could not kill a True God, not even if they had an emperor’s true weapon.

But then again, after having thought about how it was lit using the sky-covering black flames, her doubts were dispelled.

“Using it to burn True Gods to death is very wasteful. The lamp is not a spark to light a fire. Its effects are not limited to this simple application.” Li Qiye replied with a smile.

“Then what will you use it for?” Lan Yunzhu asked since Li Qiye

had spent a lot of effort to obtain this lamp.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and smilingly said: “I don’t hope to use it in this ‘mortal’ world.”

“In the mortal world?” Lan Yunzhu was very careful and sensitive, so she grabbed onto the key point of the answer. She looked at him and asked: “There are other places outside of this world? Hell? The Underworld? Or the tenth world?” She couldn’t help but want to find the ultimate answer after recalling a legend. His answer gave birth to too many questions.

There was a particular myth in the nine worlds; there was a tenth world, a world full of legends and fantasies!

However, this was only a legend since no one had proved its existence since the start of time, just like the existence of hell. No one knew the answer.

Li Qiye smiled and said: “The tenth world? Hell?” He shook his head at this point and continued: “I don’t know if they exist. What I meant to say is that there is no need to use this lamp. At least, not in the cultivation world. For instance, places such as the eastern Nether Border or the southern Distant Cloud... But as for the other things... You are overthinking it.”

Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him then charmingly hummed. She knew that Li Qiye didn’t want to tell her despite knowing something!

She then ignored him and looked back at the huge dark star. At this time, it was no longer covered by the all-encompassing black flames. However, black flames would still occasionally come out like smoke.

Without the black flames covering it, one could now see its shape.

It was as if this star was made from black lava. There were many cracks that were held together by flowing and burning lava. Lan Yunzhu swept her Heavenly Gaze back and forth over the star and finally found that there was something there.

“There is something in there!” While black lava was flowing on the star, there was one thing at the very end that remained motionless. It was as if this thing was holding the star together.

Despite her numerous attempts of discerning it with her gaze, she couldn't see it clearly. It could be an object, a coffin, or someone lying there. The only thing she was certain of was that there was indeed something there.

She noticed a movement; although it was slight, she had definitely seen it! Her heart thumped as she took in a cold breath and quickly asked Li Qiye, who was standing next to her: “Did you see that? That thing moved a bit, is it alive?”

A living being was inside a huge dark and evil looking star — how unbelievable.

Could this be something that the dark star incubated, or was it something suppressing the star?

Li Qiye stroked his chin while looking at the dark star with a serious expression.

Lan Yunzhu noticed that Li Qiye didn't want to say anything, so she mustered all of her strength to look at the dark star some more. She wanted to use her Heaven's Will Secret Law to empower her gaze and see the true appearance of the thing on the dark star.

Li Qiye stopped her and shook his head to say: "Girl, don't mess around. A few things exceed your imagination, so just ignore what it is!"

She was even more certain that this thing was alive after hearing Li Qiye's words. At this point she was secretly afraid; perhaps this huge star was not a star but rather a lair for something.

"Just what is it then?" She asked once more.

"This is not important." Li Qiye replied: "This exceeds your current abilities for now. If, one day, you become an Immortal Emperor, then it still wouldn't be too late to come back here and learn of it."

"Are you afraid?" Lan Yunzhu tried to egg him on to find out more.

“Girl, it is useless to try and instigate me. You ask if I am afraid? To be frank, I am not afraid, but...”

“But what?” She quickly pressed on.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes to look at the thing inside the star and slowly said: “In the future, when the heavens collapse, it will be very lively. I wonder if I can wait till that day. It would be a shame and would take away all of the excitement if it comes when I already rule the worlds because, at that time, I would have already trampled over all the ancient existences and gods and devils.”

Li Qiye spoke slowly, but it was the most domineering comment in history!

“Uncle, don’t be so narcissistic!” Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him: “Don’t talk about suppressing all the heavens just yet; don’t forget, there is another genius next to you. I will be a strong rival for you along the emperor’s path!”

Li Qiye only smiled at her retort and leisurely said: “Girl, you have no chance. With my existence, if there can only be one emperor in this world, then it will be me.”

She glared at him once more and said: “Uncle, when I become an Immortal Emperor, I will definitely push your head down!” She confidently arched out her towering peaks and exclaimed: “A genius like me still has a chance to reach for the Heaven’s Will!”

Li Qiye nonchalantly replied: “Even if you become an Immortal Emperor one day, with me here, I’m afraid you will still be suppressed. However, I can still give you a proper title. You will not have a chance to be the ruler of the court or have the seat of the empress, but I guess you can still be a consort...”

“Bah!” Lan Yunzhu was furious and embarrassed at the same time. She stomped on his foot and said: “Don’t be so smug, who would want to be your consort?! Watch out or this Immortal Emperor will crush you for all eternity. You wouldn’t even have a chance to rise up again!”

Li Qiye looked at her tastefully and asked: “You really don’t want this position? It is much better than being a servant girl for the kitchen. Hurry up and decide now, the spots are limited and are highly contested. Maybe when you make up your mind, my consort positions will have already been taken. You better make a choice now while there are still some empty spots...”

“Less daydreaming please!” Lan Yunzhu gave him a look. However, she suddenly revealed a charming smile right afterward. She arched her chest forward and said with a leading glance: “Uncle, don’t forget that we still have an arrangement for marriage. Even if I am to be your woman, I will be the first wife! If you want to take in other concubines, then it is not too late for you to suck up to me.”

“If you hand over eight or ten jars of Myriad Star Water, then maybe I can think about letting you take in a concubine.” Having said that, she burst out in laughter that sounded as pleasant as a bell’s chime.

Li Qiye then flicked her head in response and said: “Girl, you are too wishful. This uncle is not saying this to discourage you, but even if we take ten thousand steps back and pretend that the marriage will take place and that you marry into the family, you still won’t be the first wife. Now, we’ll take another ten thousand steps back and pretend that you will be my first wife, but taking in more concubines will be my business and you will have no say in the matter. I’m the sole ruler of this heaven and earth, so who has the right to make decisions for me?”

“Fine, I know you are gifted at bragging.” Lan Yunzhu grumpily said, but then she curiously looked at him and asked: “Uncle, if you marry one day, what will your first wife be like? Since you said I can’t be the first wife, do you already have someone in mind?”

It was a bit embarrassing for a girl to say these words, but Lan Yunzhu was a bit different since it was like friendly banter between close friends.

“First wife...” Li Qiye couldn’t help but silently gaze at the far distant void.

Chapter 560: Di Zuo Waits For The Battle

Lan Yunzhu looked at his expression and found it strange because she had followed him for a long time and had a decent understanding of him. When he narrowed his eyes like this, it was either a very important matter, or it was time for him to carry out a massacre.

However, she felt like it was neither of these cases this time; his emotions seemed to be very complicated at this moment. She then teased with a mischievous smirk: “Uncle, don’t tell me you have a crush on someone? Just tell me, what kind of girl is worthy of being your secret crush?”

Li Qiye answered with a smile: “Little Girl, your uncle has never had a secret crush before. If I really liked someone, then no matter whether she agrees or not, I’ll still take her home. These are my true colors!”

“Oh? You sound just like a pervert with no fear for the world.” Lan Yunzhu responded with a grin. She then looked at him again: “Then what’s with this expression? Is it love or yearning? Or remembrance maybe?”

She understood Li Qiye and could read more from his expression than others. Right now, she was the only one who spoke and teased him in this manner.

“All wrong.” Li Qiye gently brushed over her hair and smilingly answered: “Girl, you are still young and there are things you don’t

understand. Certain things in this world requires you to make a choice.”

Lan Yunzhu angrily glared at him and said: “You speak as if you are older than me or something. I only called you Uncle a couple of times yet you actually think it is for real?” Lan Yunzhu playfully said: “Maybe I’m older than you and you have to call me big sister!”

Li Qiye only chuckled then looked at the huge dark star to say: “We’ll leave this place for now. The objective has been achieved and it is time for me to visit the Heavenly Cemetery.” The two of them then rode the chariot swiftly through the sea of stars.

“Splash!” The sound of waves splashing with starlight shining everywhere appeared as the Diamond Carp chased after the chariot. It didn’t attack and instead only happily followed them.

Lan Yunzhu saw this and asked: “What is it doing?”

Li Qiye looked back at the carp and answered: “It wants to follow us because the lamp, along with the black flames, is in my hands.”

“Are we bringing it along too?” Lan Yunzhu continued. Such a fish would surely be a divine creature since even a Virtuous Paragon wouldn’t be able to catch it.

Li Qiye shook his head in response: “It won’t leave like how the Five Immortal Phoenix Ginseng didn’t want to leave the wooden

nest. It will only see us off for a while.”

The initially lively pond became very quiet after the arrival of Di Zuo. The experts from the great powers all stood in silence. No one talked loudly.

Di Zuo stood by the pond like a statue of a god suppressing this world. The moment he stood there, no one dared to come closer to the pond.

The great formation was still hovering in the sky. The hundred giant saints' suppression caused others to be out of breath and quiver in fear.

Di Zuo had been waiting for Li Qiye's return this whole time. He stood still without any movement. Not even a strand of his hair fluttered as if the wind didn't dare to approach him.

His aura was like a majestic mountain. This powerful imperial aura seemed as if it came from a kingdom in the heavens. This was accentuated by the golden door behind him that exuded its heroic and grand atmosphere. It was as if one would see an Immortal Emperor right away if they opened that door. That was how awe-inducing and reverence-demanding his presence felt.

Di Zuo stood there, unchanged, without any sign of emotions, but his breath was like a storm and tore apart anything that dared to come close.

“Although Di Zuo and the Phoenix Maiden had not married, their feelings for each other were quite strong.” A sect master who was close to the Divine Spark Country spoke: “No matter what, Di Zuo will get revenge. He won’t let her death be in vain.”

Many knew that before her death, the maiden asked people to tell Di Zuo to not take revenge for her. Di Zuo had heard her last words, but he still came and stood by the pond, waiting for Li Qiye. He was determined to see this through to the very end!

From this, it was easy to tell that the love between them was deep despite not having an official ceremony.

He stood there day by day without asking anything. He let go of treasure-hunting and training in the Prime Ominous Grave as he waited for a life and death battle with Li Qiye.

Today, the Ancestral Mountain had also arrived. All the great powers retreated at its sight since any of them would tremble before this throne-like mountain from the Myriad Bones Throne.

It descended quietly yet still carried a grand and solemn atmosphere. No one knew how many experts and ancestors they brought along, but the mountain itself was enough. This mysterious mountain represented the throne’s prestige and was enough to cause all the powers to be wary.

More days went by as the water fish and turtle slowly went away. The whirlpool in the middle of the pond seemed as if it would close

at any time.

A few people lost their patience, especially the young ghost cultivators. They really wanted to see Di Zuo take care of Li Qiye. One of them couldn't help but sneer: "Hmph! Maybe that human ant Li Qiye is too afraid to show his face so he is turtled up in his lair."

In the recent times, they had been suppressed by Li Qiye so they wanted nothing more than to see Di Zuo teach Li Qiye a lesson.

At the same time, the ghost cultivators from the previous generation were worried about something else as opposed to the impatient young ones. A royal lord spoke with jealousy: "Since Li Qiye has entered for quite some time, maybe he obtained a big fortune from the tales just like Immortal Emperor Di Yu."

"It doesn't matter what big fortune he got since in the end, he won't be able to escape death." Another sect master was also jealous of this possibility, so he snorted and said: "No one will be able to come help Li Qiye. The elders and masters of the river sect are trapped in the Hundred Saints Imperial Formation, so who would be able to help him?"

Many instinctively looked at the formation hovering in the sky after being reminded of this. Their hearts felt another chill just by looking at these gigantic deity-like saints.

Ever since the river sect's people were sucked into the formation, there wasn't a single sign of activity from within. It was as if all of

them had died inside.

At this point, the cultivators of all races shivered with fear. This was the Thousand Carp River, an extremely powerful emperor's lineage. Daoist Bao Gui's group were famous experts back in the southern Distant Cloud. Their elders also included Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings.

Such a powerful team was actually suppressed this easily by Di Zuo. This not only demonstrated his strength, it also indicated the throne of bones' might!

Many ghost cultivators had trouble breathing in such an oppressive atmosphere. One of them nervously asked: "Will he be able to kill Li Qiye?"

This worry was reasonable. Recently, Li Qiye had been too mighty; he had swept through everything, and no one had been able to halt his steps. Even Tian Lunhui lost to him in the most recent bet. One should know that Tian Lunhui was just as notorious as Di Zuo.

A senior cultivator told this disciple: "It no longer matters how strong Li Qiye is since only death awaits him once he returns. Even if he beats Di Zuo, he will still die because the throne of bones will not spare him. No one can save him now since his enemy is Di Zuo, the throne of bones, and even the entire ghost race. He alone won't be able to prevent his inevitable demise."

Even more days passed by with Di Zuo standing still by the pond.

With the passage of time, his aura didn't diminish and instead became even more powerful. It felt like a storm tearing apart the heaven and earth and was untouchable by any of the cultivators near the pond.

Eventually.... "Splash!"

Li Qiye finally left the whirlpool in the middle of the pond with Lan Yunzhu in tow.

Di Zuo's eyes became as sharp as a divine spear the moment he saw the two appear. This sharp glare went straight through the entire pond, causing even the water to stir.

"They finally came out!" An ancestor from a great power shouted when he saw them appear in the pond.

After hearing this, the atmosphere suddenly became lively once more as the oppressive atmosphere was lifted. All the cultivators from the races became alert, and those who were sitting or lying down stood up at once.

Chapter 561: The Storm Is Here

The ghost cultivators, in particular, were even more excited. They rushed out from their camps and flew into the sky to watch this battle between a dragon and tiger with their own eyes.

“It finally begins!” The younger generation from all the races was also very enthusiastic. To them, this was not only a simple battle between two geniuses.

Di Zuo was a heaven’s proud son while Li Qiye was the contemporary Fierce; they were the two geniuses at the highest peak. If those of the younger generation could watch the fight with their own eyes, then they would greatly benefit from it. Their future dao enlightenment and battle experience would increase after this kind of spectacle.

Di Zuo’s aura turned into a storm that swept through the entire Water Realm. It was as if this aura could tear the realm apart and cause chaos. It was very difficult to imagine that this aura came from a young man and not an ancestor.

“Li Qiye!” Di Zuo’s spear-like eyes glared at him. Di Zuo didn’t scream or shout since he was still quite calm. However, the way he said the words “Li Qiye” was as if he was engraving the name into the book of death, causing others to shiver.

Li Qiye looked at Di Zuo standing there, proudly, and immediately understood what was going on, so he smilingly replied: “Di Zuo.”

“Come out and fight to the death!” Di Zuo went straight to the point. He had yet to take action, but his relentless, murderous intent was apparent.

Li Qiye looked at him and smiled as he said: “A battle is fine, but you should have received her last words. The maiden once asked me to tell you to not take revenge for her.”

“Shut the hell up!” Di Zuo suddenly shouted after the Phoenix Maiden was brought up. He was like a maddened god. His terrifying aura swept through the world, causing continuous explosions to resound.

He exuded his blood energy that eventually turned into a terrifying murderous energy. Each wave was like a divine spear that pierced the dome of the sky. This murderous energy made a net in the air and spread even farther in a terrorizing manner.

He declared with a cold and tyrannical tone: “Li Qiye, you have no choice whether to fight or not! If you fight, then I will release the Thousand Carp River. If not, then I will kill all of them and then decapitate you. The world might be vast, but there will not be a place for you!”

Di Zuo aggressively threatened Li Qiye without any mercy. In order to take revenge for the maiden, he didn't mind killing to the very end and even massacring the Thousand Carp River.

“Virtuous Nephew doesn't need to worry about that.” A calm

voice suddenly appeared at this time. A huge carp swam out of the Hundred Saints Imperial Formation.

A jewel hovered above the carp's head as waves of immortal lights capable of revealing all the secrets in this world descended. This was the Exquisite Jewel, a treasure left behind by Immortal Emperor Qian Li.

Everyone was surprised to see Daoist Bao Gui's group sitting on the carp, safely swimming away from the imperial formation.

"Impossible!" A sect master from a great power exclaimed in shock.

"How could this be?" Even the elders from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground were taken aback: "How did they do it?"

They understood the formation of the throne of bones very clearly. There had been no fighting inside, zero commotion at all, yet the carp managed to take everyone out safely. This was too hard to take in.

"It was indeed a bit tiring going and stopping along the long path. Luckily, the treasure that the ancestor left behind lit up the correct path." Daoist Bao Gui slowly spoke while standing on the carp.

They were not shocked at all when they were sucked into the formation because they had the Exquisite Jewel left behind by Immortal Emperor Qian Li. This supreme treasure led them out of

the formation. Although, it did take a long time.

Di Zuo's eyes narrowed as his presence continued to fill the sky with its murderous grandeur. He then coldly proclaimed: "It is useless even if you want to help Li Qiye since I only have to kill a couple more thousand."

"Virtuous Nephew Di Zuo, do you wish to settle this personal feud or fight with my Thousand Carp River?" Daoist Bao Gui calmly inquired. He was not angry in the slightest.

"Hmph! The Thousand Carp River is nothing." An ancient voice rang from the ancestral mountain like a roar of the grand dao, causing blaring thunder to resound.

The person inside the ancestral mountain didn't show their face, but they already exuded a terrifying aura throughout the Water Realm. Everyone felt that there was an invincible existence inside. It was as if when this person looked down below his feet, the world would seem incredibly insignificant.

When this person's words came out, everyone quivered in fear. Even the expressions of the ancestors from the great powers changed. This person's breath even caused them to feel some pressure.

One of the ancestors exclaimed: "This is a legendary master! I wonder which ancestor from the Myriad Bones Throne came?"

This powerful aura caused everyone to be nervous. If this person took action, then no one would be able to stop him.

The old voice from the ancestral mountain was extremely tyrannical and didn't put anyone in his eyes. "Li Qiye must die. If your Thousand Carp River wishes to stop us, then we'll annihilate all of you!"

The ghost race became extremely excited. If it wasn't for Di Zuo's solemn expression, many of them would have jumped up and cheered.

One of them had a dark smile as he spoke: "The Myriad Bones Ancestor has spoken. Li Qiye will die for sure. Not even gods or immortals will be able to save him now!"

A wary ancestor gently sighed and said: "Whoever came amongst the Myriad Bones Ancestors is definitely a legendary master."

The Myriad Bones Throne was a sect with three emperors. To the ancestors from the great powers, any of their ancestors would be enough to cause dread.

Behind Di Zuo was the backing of an ancestor, so the ghost race was quite optimistic. This was also the backing of the entire ghost race since the Myriad Bones Ancestor made his stance on the situation clear.

They assumed that Li Qiye would be dead for sure since he

wouldn't be able to stop a monstrous existence like the throne of bones.

“Kill Li Qiye! Let him atone with blood!” A ghost cultivator couldn't help but shout: “There will be no good ending for someone who opposes the ghost race!”

“Hahaha, it's not only Li Qiye, even the Thousand Carp River is scheming against the ghost race, so destroy the river sect as well!” A great ghost added fuel to the fire with a devious grin.

“I feel the same way. Leaving the Thousand Carp River alive is the same as raising a tiger in one's house. How about everyone work together to attack the Thousand Carp River?” A royal lord added with a chuckle.

The royal lords and ghost kings didn't dare to say it directly to the Myriad Bones Ancestor, so they hid in the crowd and fanned the flames.

Not to mention the large amount of treasures that the river sect was carrying right now, the Thousand Carp Lake alone had been lusted after for countless years by the other great powers.

If the Myriad Bones Throne declared war against the river sect, then these great powers would escalate the situation and use this chance to take advantage of the turmoil.

Daoist Bao Gui was not surprised by the ghost race's comments or

the Myriad Bones Throne's words. He clasped his hands together towards the Ancestral Mountain and said: "Dear Senior from the Myriad Bones Throne, I am a junior so I cannot decide on this grand matter. Senior can directly talk to our ancestor." The Thousand Carp River's elders then personally raised a divine coffin. This divine coffin was made from the best materials and was surrounded by Blood Era Stones that were stacked around it.

The quantity of this heap of Blood Era Stones on top of the coffin proved that the person inside had a great status. They were powerful to the point where they required many stones in order to seal time.

"Hmph! I wonder which ancestor from your Thousand Carp River came? How should I address you?" The ancestor inside the Ancestral Mountain still didn't show his face, but he carried an imperious tone nevertheless.

He had the power and qualifications to speak in this manner. He was already a heaven-defying expert, and the world referred to people of his level as legendary masters.

The divine coffin sealed by many Blood Era Stones did not open its lid, and the ancestor inside did not come into being. A feeble voice came out from within: "I do not remember my own name." The voice was not very loud, it sounded like a dying person speaking their last words: "Too much time has passed, and I do not remember mundane matters anymore. I only remember that in that year, the world wanted to call me a God-Monarch, but I felt that my insignificant self was not worthy of the title. Each time I remember the imperial presence of my ancestor, I felt so trivial

that I didn't dare to accept the title of God-Monarch for the throne. If the world asks for my name, then you can call me the Azure God-Monarch."

This whispering voice uttered shocking words. Those who knew the inside story were completely dumbfounded. The young cultivators who didn't know who the Azure God-Monarch was asked: "Who is this Azure God-Monarch?"

Chapter 562: Azure God-Monarch

“A God-Monarch!” Some didn’t know who the Azure God-Monarch was, but this title alone demanded respect and fear.

When a Virtuous Paragon began on the Path of the Grand Era, they still would not be considered powerful relative to the others in this realm. Only when they were able to erect their own countries or be bestowed a divine title would they be considered formidable. However, if they were bestowed the title of God-Monarch, then it would be even more amazing. These were great and terrifying Virtuous Paragons, so the world called them God-Monarchs.

Many people took a deep breath at this time; they felt as if they were inside a glacier. A person who was called a God-Monarch was actually lying inside the divine coffin — this was plenty enough to influence the outcome.

Even legendary masters had to be wary and retreat before such experts. Only generals under an Immortal Emperor would be able to compete against such an existence.

The royal lords and ghost kings who added oil to the fire were now shivering and almost wet themselves.

They tried to urge the throne of bones to destroy the Thousand Carp River, but now there was a God-Monarch at this place. Such an existence could destroy a sect or a country as if it was child’s play.

The ancestor inside the Ancestral Mountain went quiet for a moment before slowly speaking: “Excuse me, so it is the Sacred Ancestor. Who would expect that the inheritor of Immortal Emperor Qian Li was still in this world.”

At this time, even this legendary master had to withdraw his arrogance. Although he could sweep through all the ancestors of the great powers, he was still far too lacking compared to an existence of the God-Monarch level.

“The Sacred Ancestor of the Thousand Carp River is still alive? This is a mythical figure!” An ancestor remembered an old fossil-level character.

Another ancestor quivered and gasped: “The Azure God-Monarch is the Sacred Ancestor of the river sect. Legends state that he was the grand-disciple of Immortal Emperor Qian Li. The tales say that when the Sacred Ancestor was very young, he was personally taught by the emperor. During his teen years, he was brought along by the emperor as a leader of the cavalry in his army.”

“He was taught by Immortal Emperor Qian Li?” A group shuddered with fear after hearing this news.

This was indeed an old man that had lived for many years, an existence that once carried out military expeditions for the emperor. No matter what battle records he had, his existence itself was enough to show the Sacred Ancestor’s power.

The crowd trembled while thinking that such a heaven-defying existence was actually inside a divine coffin not too far away from them.

“No matter what, we demand justice since he killed our Myriad Bones Throne’s daughter-in-law!” The ancestor inside the ancestral mountain deepened his voice.

At this point, everyone held their breaths. No one could interrupt a conversation between these leaders. The ghost race didn’t dare to say a word or try to escalate this situation any further. They already removed any thoughts of taking advantage of the Thousand Carp River at this time.

Who would dare to scheme when there was a God-Monarch lying right there? Unless they were tired of living, no one would do so.

“How could there be enmity without a fateful causation? Love and hate, gratitude and grudges, everything has a beginning and an end.” The feeble voice came from the coffin once more: “Let the youth settle their own matters, let their fists speak for justice. Victory or defeat will be decided by themselves; the loser can only lament their lack of skills!”

The Sacred Ancestor’s stance was very clear, and that was to let Li Qiye and Di Zuo fight without any interference from the Myriad Bones Throne. The outcome would be decided by their own strength and fortune.

The ancestor in the mountain went quiet for a bit before

answering with a deep tone: “Very well, we’ll decide it like that!” He chose to proceed with a one-on-one because he had complete confidence in Di Zuo.

After the Myriad Bones Ancestor confirmed the situation, Di Zuo stood out and coldly spoke: “Come out and fight to the death!”

“It is a shame that you must fight. Well then, let’s fight.” Li Qiye replied and looked at Di Zuo with a smile.

He stepped in the air to fly to the sky. While watching Li Qiye ascend, Lan Yunzhu eagerly waited to spectate this battle. She was not worried at all about him since she had absolute confidence in Li Qiye. She knew that even Di Zuo wouldn’t do and that Li Qiye’s victory was assured.

Di Zuo quickly followed suit and stood proudly on top of the nine heavens. The two of them confronted each other with sharp glares.

“Boom!” With a blast, a surge of imperial aura pierced the firmament. With more explosions, three more imperial auras shot up to the sky as an endless radiance spread right behind Di Zuo like a fan.

Four invincible imperial auras swept through the entire Water Realm and annihilated it. Countless people prostrated right away. Even Heavenly Sovereigns palpitated in fear as their legs began to fail them.

“One Immortal Emperor True Treasure, three Life Treasures... His first action was to take out four emperor’s weapons! Does he want to destroy the entire Water Realm?” Everyone became scared out of their wits as their expressions paled due to Di Zuo’s domineering move. Some immediately ran away from the Water Realm since this was simply too frightening.

Although Di Zuo had yet to reveal his own emperor’s weapon, he exerted the auras of these four weapons to show his determination to trample over Li Qiye.

“This is the strength of the Myriad Bones Throne!” The pale crowd was both envious and jealous. A young disciple actually had one true treasure and three life treasures! This was someone born with a golden spoon!

“Hmm! These emperor’s weapons aren’t bad.” Li Qiye slowly took out the Declivity-Mountain Bell and leisurely said: “If we are using emperor’s weapons, then we’ll make this fast. I will break your [Immortal Emperor Yang Sheng](#)’s true fate weapon back to its origin.”

Yang Sheng = Good health, growing, maintaining a healthy lifestyle; depends on the context. Maybe I would use Vitality to keep this name nice in English — Vitality Immortal Emperor.

The people from the sacred ground were furious with hatred when they saw the Declivity-Mountain Bell in Li Qiye’s hand.

“The legendary Resplendent Break!” Di Zuo became serious as he gazed intensely at Li Qiye’s hand. He had heard of Li Qiye’s past

battle record. His knowledge was profound, so he knew that this was a secret technique from the legends, a technique once used by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, a technique that had dominated an entire generation.

“That’s right.” Li Qiye cheerfully smiled and nodded his head to say: “You’re very knowledgeable, you guessed correctly right away. Truly worthy of being the descendant of the throne of bones.”

Di Zuo did not falter, however, as a divine shimmer flashed across his eyes. From emperor’s weapons to supreme divine and ancient treasures, he took out all of his treasures...

Their endless lights illuminated the firmament in a brilliant and blinding manner. However, he gave all of these invincible treasures back to the Ancestral Mountain and only left behind treasures that he personally refined, such as his own true fate treasure.

Many were reddened by intense jealousy when they saw Di Zuo pulling out so many great and unparalleled treasures. A sect master lamented while being dejected: “The Myriad Bones Throne is indeed worthy of its prestige. One sect with three emperors... Their resources are so great that others cannot compare to them at all.”

It was no wonder that these rulers were saddened. Di Zuo alone had more treasures than many of the great powers. This gap only left them feeling bashful due to their lack of money.

After transferring all of his great treasures and weapons, Di Zuo arrogantly stood there and coldly told Li Qiye: “Do you dare to fight without relying on external items against me?”

Li Qiye saw that Di Zuo was bare-handed, so he put away the Declivity-Mountain Bell and readied his fists. He smiled and said: “Very well, I look forward to a fight with fists the most. After all, it is my favorite thing to do.”

“Then let us begin!” Di Zuo coldly uttered. A sea of blood covered the sky and drowned the earth. Divine rings were spread around Di Zuo as they poured down brilliant lights like a waterfall. He was like a deity in the sky as his blood energy trampled the stars.

A ghost king of the Heavenly King realm was shocked as he murmured: “This is the level of a Heavenly King ah! Although there is still a bit to go before become a grand completion Hundred Heavenly King, even a Thousand Heavenly King would feel inferiority against such a powerful blood energy.”

Heavenly Kings also had different levels. From lowest to highest, they are: Hundred Heavenly King, Thousand Heavenly King, Myriad Heavenly King, Existence Heavenly King, Earth Heavenly King, and World Heavenly King.

This ghost king was not the only one who was astonished, all the other ghost kings and ancestors who were hiding in the darkness were clicking their tongues with praise.

Although Di Zuo was only a Heavenly King, the purity of his blood energy and Longevity Blood shamed even these ancestors from the previous generation. It was as if each of his Longevity Blood drops had been refined many times to contain the very best of essences. Each wisp of blood energy or drop of Longevity Blood had an amazing power.

In fact, being a Heavenly King at his age was already enough to shake others. When these ancestors were at his age, they were definitely not Heavenly Kings. This was enough to show how great his talents were.

Those of the younger generation were even more convinced by his abilities. The young ghosts all viewed Di Zuo as their idol and goal!

At this time, all the youths held their breaths as their eyes were glued to the scene. A battle that didn't rely on treasures was the best way to show the strength of both sides.

Such a duel was not only stunning, it would also force both of them to exert their skills to their zenith.

Both of them were at the pinnacle of the younger generation, so to be able to witness their best techniques and most refined cultivation methods was like a feast for the youths. This was the best kind of lesson; anyone with even a bit of insight would be able to learn a lot from this battle.

Chapter 563: Myriad-Form Rend

“Bang!” Di Zuo stomped one of his feet, causing the sky to shake. With an ensuing series of explosions, the sky turned into a sea of flames as many volcanos erupted and spewed out an endless stream of lava, making it seem as if the end of the earth has come.

The sudden cataclysmic change in the scenery horrified everyone. Di Zuo’s action took everyone by surprise since even the previous generation didn’t recognize this new move: “What is this technique?”

Such a display of power caused many hearts to palpitate.

“Open for me!” Li Qiye’s eyes became serious when he saw the erupting volcanoes, then he unleashed his fists.

“Boom!” The void broke apart as this extremely tyrannical fist flipped everything over like a storm. The volcanoes were knocked over by the dragon-like force of this fist and exploded, creating an extremely spectacular scene.

When these volcanoes were destroyed, it gave off a very tangible feeling as if doomsday had come, causing people to be very nervous.

“Die!” Di Zuo roared and appeared again after the disappearance of the volcanos.

A screech of a Qilin appeared as Di Zuo walked forward step by step; each of his steps carried a heavenly rhythm as if the world was dancing below his feet.

Every single step resonated with the heaven and earth, creating ripples in the sky where he then disappeared once more.

“Xhiii!” A Qilin suddenly screamed as one ran out and trampled over the space with a burning heavenly flame and a majestic and unstoppable aura. This Qilin had the power to destroy this world and its beautiful sceneries.

It then pounced forward towards Li Qiye, aiming to trample him with its hooves. This was even more terrifying than being crushed by all the mountains in the nine heavens. Li Qiye could be turned into paste by this Qilin at any time.

“Just in time!” Li Qiye shouted as he laughed out loud. He jumped up and met the hooves with his gigantic hands. In the blink of an eye, Li Qiye caught all four legs of the Qilin. Despite its world-destroying power, the Qilin was still overturned by Li Qiye.

He was like the reincarnation of a tyrannical king. One of his hands flipped it over while another two tore it into two halves, causing blood to spill everywhere.

Although many knew that it was not a real Qilin and was only the derivation of one from the dao, it was still a very shocking scene to see Li Qiye tearing it apart.

“Click—click—click!” Di Zuo’s steps continued to resonate with the grand dao, creating even more roars.

“Rumble!” The earth quivered at this time, along with the expressions of many.

They saw a group of Qilins running down from the sky. This divine beast that was rarely seen in ordinary circumstances was now as numerous as a cavalry of horses. They powerfully rushed forward as each of them bullied the world; their heavenly flames were incinerating all in their path.

Li Qiye went forward to meet these numerous Qilins. One of his fists exploded the head of one while he kicked another. In just a split second, Li Qiye maneuvered all over the sky and unleashed a barrage of blows onto this endless beast tide. Many Qilins died with their brains spurting everywhere while others were ripped into pieces.

At this point, Li Qiye was in the middle of countless Qilins, and he killed all that were in his way. His massacre painted a grisly picture as flesh and blood spattered all over his canvas.

At this minute, he was like a Tyrannosaurus in a humanoid form and created a bloody path among the numerous Qilins.

If the endless Qilins were like an unstoppable flood, then Li Qiye was like a pillar standing firm, splitting up this wave of beasts. He didn’t use any techniques or laws, but he was still able to relentlessly kill them with just power and speed.

“Click—click—click!” Di Zuo’s footsteps still rang on as even more Qilins rushed out with great speed. At this time, the sky had turned into a world of Qilins that burned up the entire firmament.

An infinite supply of Qilins came out from this nest where one could never kill all of them. No matter how powerful Li Qiye may be, he would eventually run out of strength.

“Di Zuo didn’t only tame the Scarletflame Qilin, he also created a unique art...” An older ghost king murmured after understanding the current event.

This was a new art created by Di Zuo — the Qilin Step. He was very proud to be able to create it.

An ancestor from a great power emotionally commented after seeing this powerful and domineering art: “Worthy of being a peerless genius of the ghost race. He was able to create a unique art at such a young age.”

For young cultivators, creating a new merit law was even harder than embarking on a new grand dao. To be able to learn supreme merit laws in their sects was already very amazing, but creating their own?

Countless ancestors at a young age were not able to do so. They required many long years of training before finally becoming ancestors that could create a new merit law that belonged to them.

How could others not admire Di Zuo when he was able to do so?

“Rumble!” Others became aghast when they saw this terrifying world on fire, a world of Qilins.

Li Qiye had killed many of these beasts, but the endless supply continued to assault him, wishing to tear him apart.

Di Zuo had become a god of Qilins. He summoned all the Qilins from myriad realms in the Nine Worlds. All of them answered his call to kill Li Qiye.

This ferocious scene caused the young ghosts’ blood to boil.

One ghost cultivator swung his clenched fist and said: “This is how it should be, Sir Di Zuo is indeed number one!”

Daoist Bao Gui was worried for Li Qiye and wondered: “Is Young Noble going to be able to forge a path of escape?”

“No problem.” Lan Yunzhu looked at the sky and answered with absolute confidence. She believed that nothing in the world could trap Li Qiye.

Li Qiye became bored of this Qilin massacre as many more continued to come out. He roared and jumped up as the Thousand Hands appeared behind him: “Myriad-Form Rend!”

He then struck with his real hands while the myriad hands behind him attacked as well.

“Boom!” It was as if countless worlds were annihilated from the joint attack of these hands. An endless crescent arc appeared in the sky that was capable of slaying the nine heavens above and the underworld below.

This arc came out with an unstoppable force as blood poured down like rain. Countless Qilins were decapitated as their heads rolled on the ground and piled up to become mountains!

Myriad-Form Rend was one of the murderous variations of the Thousand Hands Against The Nine World technique; Li Qiye rarely used these moves. But now, this attack had shattered Di Zuo’s Qilin Step.

After the Qilins were annihilated, Di Zuo appeared once more. In just a split second, Li Qiye rushed forward with an unbelievable speed and unleashed a fist straight toward Di Zuo’s face.

Without any delay, Di Zuo returned a blow as well.

The collision of their fists caused time to stand still as a terrifying force delayed time itself. Everyone saw the two fists slamming into each other in the sky.

“Bang!” With a deafening roar, the two fists shattered the void,

causing a terrifying black hole to appear.

“Pop!” Di Zuo was at a slight disadvantage so he was blown away. He needed to roll in the sky once before stabilizing his stance.

“How could this be?!” The young ghosts exclaimed in shock at this scene. They were unwilling to see such an outcome.

The older ghosts all stood up and screamed: “Li Qiye, at best, is only a Heavenly Sovereign, so how could he knock away a Heavenly King?!”

An old ghost king gently sighed and explained: “Nothing can be more devilish than having nine stars and ten palaces. People with eight stars are called Heaven Riders while nine stars users had an eternal prestige. Moreover, he even has the power of ten palaces, so at the sovereign realm, he can actually knock away a king. At this realm, having more palaces means having more power.” Despite their unwillingness, there was nothing else they could do.

At this point, Di Zuo stood straight and stared at Li Qiye before slowly speaking: “You’re powerful. The stronger you are, the more I want to kill you. Only by doing so will I be able to wash away my hate.”

With a series of blasts, palaces began to float above Di Zuo’s head. All of them lined up together to form a majestic kingdom, a great kingdom from an ancient past.

The ghost cultivators were ecstatic to see these Fate Palaces and applauded: “Ten, ten Fate Palaces!”

“Sir Di Zuo also has ten palaces!”

“Like I said, he is our ghost race’s number one genius!” A young one emotionally exclaimed.

Prior to this, Li Qiye’s ten palaces exuded an unbearable weight that caused the young ghosts to be unable to lift up their heads because their best genius was not as heaven-defying. But now, Di Zuo’s ten palaces was a reason for elation; their genius was no lesser than Li Qiye since he also had ten palaces!

Chapter 564: Kun Peng Versus Golden Dragon

Although Di Zuo didn't also have nine stars like Li Qiye, having ten palaces was already amazing enough and worthy of pride.

“Nine deserves utmost veneration, ten embodies extreme perfection.” An ancestor from a great power lamented with melancholy: “This is indeed the world of the young now. I remember when I considered myself someone with great talents, but I only had eight palaces when I was at the Ancient Saint realm.”

Tian Lunhui stood in the far distance and lightly clapped his hands together while commenting: “Di Zuo is Di Zuo after all. He's worthy of being the hope of the ghost race.” Even Tian Lunhui couldn't help but sigh; this proved Di Zuo's heaven-defying abilities.

“Friend or foe, Di Zuo is at the top of the younger generation. What a brilliant genius with his ten palaces.” Even Daoist Bao Gui of the river sect gently sighed.

Meanwhile, Lan Yunzhu calmly stared at Di Zuo's ten palaces. She felt that this was very normal. If others knew how many palaces Li Qiye had, they would all have a heart attack. Even the dead would climb out from their graves.

“Let us begin!” Di Zuo uttered. The kingdom created by the ten palaces poured down a monstrous power. His entire body changed

as shining golden scales began to appear.

At this moment, he suddenly disappeared. Before everyone was a huge Golden Dragon that crossed over the heaven and earth with its head that was bigger than a mountain. It looked down at everyone like an imperious divine dragon. A golden light as bright as a sacred torch shone everywhere and instilled the desire to prostrate in worship.

Di Zuo suddenly turning into a huge Golden dragon caused someone to shout: “What is that?”

No one had ever seen a real Golden Dragon in this world, but this gigantic dragon in front of them was very palpable.

“Is this a type of supreme technique?” The crowd was dumbfounded at this scene. The Golden Dragon had an aura that caused others to shiver. The weaker cultivators thought that they were meeting a divine dragon and wanted to kneel down.

“This is not a supreme technique or anything of the sort, it is the Tyrannical Dragon Physique!” A ghost king from the previous generation murmured: “To be able to refine a Houtian Physique to this level... It’s so unbelievable. Only Di Zuo would be able to do something like this.”

Di Zuo was born without a King, Saint, or Immortal Physique. He only had a Houtian Physique called the Tyrannical Dragon Physique.

This physique was not bad amongst the Houtian Physiques, but it was very lacking compared to even Xiantian Physiques, let alone the higher ranked ones.

Nevertheless, he cultivated this physique to the limit and then surpassed it, turning it into an invincible physique.

“Is Di Zuo trying to refine his body into a real dragon body? Perhaps he wants to become a True Dragon. However, I have never heard of this physique reaching such a level before.” Anyone who witnessed Di Zuo’s cultivation of this ordinary physique to this level became scared of out their wits.

“Maybe to Di Zuo, there is no strongest physique in this world, there is only the strongest person.” An ancestor bitterly smiled and commented.

Having ten palaces could overshadow many people, but now Di Zuo had also managed to cultivate the Tyrannical Dragon Physique to this level, so even ancestors of the great powers were ashamed before him. It made sense that the Myriad Bones Throne placed its hope in Di Zuo to become the Immortal Emperor in the future.

Any genius would lower their arrogant heads before the Golden Dragon in the sky. The normal Tyrannical Dragon Physique couldn’t become this terrifying since it was quite an impossible feat.

“Gawrrr!” The dragon roar frightened the nine heavens! It then swooped down and bared its claws towards Li Qiye. This pair of

claws caused the sky to collapse and the Yin and Yang to fall. No one knew how powerful these claws were; perhaps even a Heavenly King would not be able to withstand a blow and be crushed under this amazing force.

“Bang!” Another blast occurred as Li Qiye roared with his thousand hands that unleashed a barrage of attacks in the form of two gigantic fists. This was a standoff between two hands and the dragon’s claws.

“Rumble!” The dragon’s claws slowly pushed Li Qiye down into the ground. Even the gigantic fists were not a match for this pair of claws.

In a split second, the dragon whipped its tail with such an unbelievable speed that Li Qiye couldn’t dodge in time.

“Bam!” He was blown very far away by its tail, spurting out a mouthful of blood.

The dragon immediately gave chase to the airborne Li Qiye. Its claw came down once again, intending to crush him.

Suddenly, the roar of a Kun Peng appeared as Li Qiye turned into a Primordial Kun Peng and used its fastest speed to evade the dragon claws by soaring high into the sky. Afterward, it came down with its own pair of unstoppable claws aimed towards the Golden Dragon.

“Rumble!” At this moment, the earth shattered as the sun and moon lost their brilliance. One was a Primordial Kun Peng blotting out the sun while the other was a Golden Dragon; both were fighting chaotically in the sky then down to the ground and even into the sea!

This contest was a cruel one; the Kun Peng’s sharp claws tore off a huge piece of flesh from the Golden Dragon. The dragon retaliated by biting the Kun Peng’s wings. The two fought till the point where blood spattered everywhere. The sky was being punished over and over by their might.

The battle was so astonishing that it rendered spectators unable to turn away. Even for the ancestors of the great powers, this was a brilliant battle. In fact, this was the most exquisite fight they had ever seen.

A Kun Peng versus a Golden Dragon was an unthinkable match up. Although they were not the real mythical beasts and only derivations from the dao formed by Li Qiye and Di Zuo, their forms were extremely substantive. They exuded divine auras just like the real deal.

The ghost ancestors didn’t like Li Qiye, but after watching the battle, they had to marvel at him: “Both of them are heaven’s proud sons of this generation. They’re the peak of the human and ghost race.”

They had to admit that Li Qiye was very strong. Despite their hatred for him and wishing to kill him, they had to admit that only someone like Di Zuo was a match for Li Qiye. Those who relied on

emperor's weapons to defeat their opponents like the Saint Child and Evil Child were not comparable to Di Zuo and Li Qiye!

The two beasts continued to destroy the sky. In the end, the Primordial Kun Peng suddenly shifted its gigantic body as it suddenly disappeared and turned into a Kun Peng the size of a fist. It used an unbelievable speed to suddenly land on the Golden Dragon's back.

The little Kun Peng's claws focused all of the primordial energy of the Nine Worlds and then slammed it into the dragon's gigantic body. This attack was extremely tyrannical as it carried a cataclysmic power.

"Boom!" The Golden Dragon fell to the ground because this claw had penetrated its body. Right when it was about to touch the ground, the huge body disappeared and Di Zuo was exposed. He then jumped up again with great momentum.

Although he didn't touch the ground, his shoulder was stained with blood. Clearly, he was at a disadvantage with the last exchange. Li Qiye's claw didn't only destroy his dao body, it also pierced his shoulder.

The Kun Peng disappeared as well, revealing Li Qiye's real body. He looked a bit ragged but was not wounded.

Earlier, it was only a battle between their dao bodies. Despite blood spewing everywhere, the two had not been truly wounded until Li Qiye's last blow to Di Zuo's shoulder.

Despite the bloody wound, Di Zuo didn't look at his shoulder at all. A sacred light emanated from the wound and quickly healed it. At his level, such a wound was nothing. As long as his True Fate was still there, even a destroyed body would not be enough to slay him.

He took a deep breath and gazed at Li Qiye with a profound look. However, he still maintained a calm expression. For a top genius like him, the stronger the opponent, the calmer he would be. In fact, his battle intent would only rise!

“Good, good, good, just to my liking.” Di Zuo emitted a powerful aura. At this moment, he was like a vast sea with boundless energy.

There was now a substantial change to his aura; it was no longer like a raging storm, it no longer was an unrestrained fury that wanted to tear apart the world.

He was particularly calm and solemn at this moment. It was as if he had become one with the grand dao and had an atmosphere of righteousness. This aura was befitting of his position — the descendant of the throne of bones. He was no longer happy or sad as he became one with the world. Di Zuo was the heavens, and the heavens was he. He was as eternal as the grand dao with his noble presence.

However, this calm Di Zuo caused people to quiver with thumping hearts. His breath was something fearful; it was as if he had become the ruler of the earth, the majestic king of the dao!

Chapter 565: Imperial Spear

“Buzzz!” At this time, Di Zuo was holding a spear without equal in this world. Spear and man became one; Di Zuo was the spear and the spear was he. They were perfectly in sync.

All of his openings and flaws disappeared the moment he wielded this spear. No one would know where to start attacking.

The spear in his hand was neither an emperor’s weapon nor an elite treasure. This was his true fate weapon, the infamous [Imperial Spear](#). It was refined from a nine accumulations destiny stone and after many refinements, it finally became an unrivaled spear.

Di Zuo name = Imperial Throne; this spear is Di Qiang = Imperial Spear.

In recent years, one famous person after another fell to its edge. He once boldly declared that even without using an emperor’s law or weapon, he would still be able to subjugate the world.

Di Zuo was not boasting; everyone who had seen his Imperial Spear all praised it without end and called it unique in this world.

An ancestor who had yet to see his spear technique already started his praise: “To be able to create a spear dao like this... Even if it doesn’t become a Heaven’s Will dao in the future, it will still be an unrivaled spear dao. Di Zuo stands tall among all the geniuses today.”

A character of the ancestor level could understand the profundity of this dao with a single glance. This person could tell that Di Zuo's dao was formidable just by the way he held his spear.

Di Zuo then pointed the tip towards Li Qiye. Even before he began his offense, a spear intent covered the entire world and locked Li Qiye in place. This world might be vast, but there was no place for Li Qiye to hide at this moment.

Di Zuo's spear seemed to be able to pierce myriad worlds with a single thrust. The spear represented his will — firm and unblockable.

“Take out your weapon!” Di Zuo spoke with an awe-inspiring tone.

At this moment, he was not only one with his spear but also one with the heaven and earth. He had forgotten about hatred, the blood feud, and even the death of the Phoenix Maiden.

The only thing in his eyes, at this moment, was this powerful enemy, Li Qiye. The only thought that plagued him was to defeat Li Qiye, all unnecessary thoughts were dispelled.

He was indeed extraordinary to have such achievements today. It was not an exaggeration when people called him a heaven's proud son or a supreme talent. The most crucial contributor to his success was not his brilliant aptitude, but that he had a focused determination that no one else did.

He had forgotten all things right now; he was only driven to defeat Li Qiye. With the spear in his hand, all the things in this world were at his disposal!

“Dumm!” The lumbering clanking of iron chains resounded as a huge fiery lock sealed Li Qiye’s body. Li Qiye then reached out with his hands and presented two divine chains of his own.

This was the refined flame of the sun. It used its supreme essences to conjure a universal law divine chain, a law of fire. This law of fire could melt everything; this chain capable of burning all living beings was now a pair of chains that neatly fitted in Li Qiye’s hands.

“This is my weapon.” Li Qiye smilingly said as he looked at Di Zuo who was now one with his spear.

Di Zuo’s eyes became fixated on the law of fire in Li Qiye’s hand as he thunderously shouted: “Take this!” With that, his long spear went forth.

The motion of the spear equated to the shaking of rivers and mountains. His thrust caused others to be startled, and they clicked their tongues with praise. This attack had the style of a great master, an attack that couldn’t be rationalized using common sense due to its deep profoundness.

Li Qiye uttered a battle cry as the law of fire clanked together like iron chains. They then flew out directly forward to meet Di Zuo’s spear.

“Boom!” The law of fire in the form of chains was like two gates that sealed the Imperial Spear; it closed off the six dao along with the heaven and earth. Li Qiye had managed to stop this extremely brilliant spear attack from Di Zuo.

After the successful block, the law of fire suddenly became soft and lowered itself before pouncing like a venomous snake at Di Zuo’s chest with great speed.

Di Zuo responded with a swing of his spear, causing the heavenly river to shake. The movement of his spear also allowed him to easily shift his body since they were one, thus effortlessly evading of the incoming venomous law of fire from Li Qiye.

In a minute, the two of them exchanged many blows, creating a colorful and exquisite battle. Back and forth, blow by blow, all the way until the world became dark.

Di Zuo wielded his spear as if he was the sole ruler of this earth. With it in his hands, he was an unbeatable champion who basked in the nonstop praise from the ancestors.

Li Qiye, on the other hand, was using two fire laws as his weapon. Sometimes they turned into spears, sometimes into chains, and sometimes even into a saber and sword. However, Di Zuo’s spear had myriad magical forms, allowing him to fight Li Qiye without suffering from the slightest of disadvantages.

Di Zuo’s thrusts were powerful to the point where even the stars

shook and lost their glimmer. His precision was excellent and was a cause for admiration. Such a dao of the spear was exceptional if not unique in this world.

The battle continued from the sky, then to the ocean, and then back to the sky. The two of them relentlessly exchanged blows without any consideration for the state of the sky.

Di Zuo's techniques were orderly yet flexible with its remarkable and more-than-sufficient offense and defense. They could be described as without any openings; he was a paragon of the spear dao.

Meanwhile, the fire laws in Li Qiye's hands were just dancing and swinging freely without any discernible structure. It changed freely based on his whim; this complete improvisation made it harder to predict his actions.

He attacked as he liked and had many openings. Li Qiye's skill couldn't compare to the perfect spear dao of Di Zuo, but one after another, he managed to deflect all of Di Zuo's attacks and then some.

If Di Zuo's dao of the spear was a perfect, ornate work of art, then Li Qiye's style was a product of nature; although coarse, it was still artistically refined.

This battle didn't rely on any emperor's weapons or treasures or even the unbeatable laws from the seniors. Nevertheless, their dao and simplistic battle allowed spectators to catch a glimpse of a

miracle of the mysterious dao.

The two freely exerted their dao on the other with their own writings without following any prior footsteps. Only a battle such as this would show their monstrous abilities and unparalleled enlightenments.

One spear and two chains danced as the two of them fought violently. All the spectators were lost in this battle. Not even the ancestors were spared from gasps of admiration.

Meanwhile, the young ones all felt that they gained a new sense of understanding. Even the previous generation benefited with regards to cultivation from watching this battle!

An ancestor emotionally commented while watching this colorful battle: “Both of them are heaven’s proud geniuses of this generation. Anyone who is born in the same era as them is both lucky and pitiable. No matter how brilliant they might be, it would be difficult to surpass these two.”

Another old undying watched the fight and softly sighed with sadness. They were not at such a level at the same age. Some of them were glad that they were not born in the same era as these two. Another couldn’t help but say: “If both of them survive this battle, then even if one of them reaches Immortal Emperor, the other will surely reach the peak of Virtuous Paragon.”

The mesmerized younger generation was without words. No matter how excellent they might be, all were overshadowed at this

moment. They were truly far too lacking compared to Li Qiye and Di Zuo. No matter how hard they tried in the future, surpassing these two might be near impossible. They were like two gigantic mountains that were situated on everyone's chests, exuding an unbearable pressure.

Even Tian Lunhui, who was standing in the horizon, had a serious expression as he watched the battle between these two. He imagined the scenario where he was on the stage fighting against either of the two. How long could he hang in there? What method would he use to defeat the enemy?

Not using treasures and invincible arts left behind by the predecessors — this was a real showcase of one's abilities.

The two fought for a very long time. During the fight, they altered old techniques into something new altogether and derived these new forms to their extremes.

Eventually, Di Zuo lost his patience in this long battle and uttered a cry to suddenly change his spear technique. It became chaotic and was out of the ordinary boundary; each thrust was its own world. In an instant, Di Zuo's offensive capabilities skyrocketed to a tyrannical level and were no longer as perfect as before.

It was stained with flaws but its power was much stronger as if a dragon was freed from its chain and was finally able to soar to the nine heavens! With this change of technique, the Imperial Spear in his hand became an awakened dragon as if it had its own consciousness.

At this point, Di Zuo's spear technique had an even further outreach like a bright galaxy in the form of the Imperial Spear that suppressed the sky. However, during its moment of defense, it was like an impregnable darkness. Sometimes, it changed to a state of reversing Yin and Yang as endless ice and fire alternated in resonance...

“Di Zuo finally used his killing move. This is his true refined dao of killing!” Countless people were moved before this scene. Each of his attacks caused their hearts to thump.

Chapter 566: Myriad Fists

After failing to achieve victory for so long, Di Zuo finally used his true killing technique. He didn't only create a dao of the spear, he also created an invincible technique for this particular dao.

His dao was refined from a nine accumulations destiny stone so it would have nine dao, meaning that Di Zuo also specifically created nine techniques for it.

Until now, cultivators only picked the most suitable destiny stones. Only by doing this would they be able to exert the true power of their weapon as well as themselves.

Di Zuo took it a step further. He used his true fate weapon to create new unbeatable techniques; one for each of the stone's dao. Such a heaven-defying action was only doable by a genius like him.

“Buzzz!” When Di Zuo unleashed his new nine unbeatable techniques, Li Qiye, who was fighting on even ground, suddenly fell into a disadvantage. He was repeatedly pushed back and his fire laws couldn't withstand the ferocious spear techniques anymore.

In just a minute, Li Qiye's freestyle counterattacks became insufficient, so he was pushed into a dead end and couldn't break through.

“It is not looking good for Li Qiye.” A person murmured after seeing Li Qiye in this dangerous situation.

The ghost cultivators who wanted nothing more than his death started to sneer despite the fact that none of them was qualified to do so, especially after witnessing this battle.

“Gwarrrr!” A dragon roar emerged as a true dragon appeared in the sky while Di Zuo’s spear technique turned into countless dragons and the body of the spear itself turned into a golden one.

This particular attack could be described as unbeatable throughout the eras. It pierced through the temporal fabric as well as myriad laws. Even other universal laws couldn’t stop its invincible momentum.

The Dragon Spear was the last derivation of Di Zuo’s nine invincible techniques, and it was also the strongest. The moment this spear came out, time was no longer a barrier as everything stood still.

“Pluff!” Li Qiye’s fire laws couldn’t handle this so both of them shattered. The spear then pierced Li Qiye’s chest, causing blood to splash up high while he fell down to the ground!

“Boom!” He eventually slammed heavily into the ground as it became red with blood.

“Ah!” This sudden development shocked Lan Yunzhu and caused her to scream.

The crowd glanced at each other while wondering: “Is it over?”

Many people wanted Li Qiye to die, but at this moment, no one dared to gloat since Li Qiye’s strength was beyond any capacity for them to gloat.

“Yes! Sir Di Zuo is invincible!” The ghost cultivators applauded with great spirit. They were elated with pride because their oppressor, Li Qiye, might have died at this moment at Di Zuo’s hands.

In the far distance, Tian Lunhui became astonished by this last dragon strike from Di Zuo. Even a genius like him dreaded of such an attack. This attack, in terms of both speed and magicalness, was unmatched; this was the pinnacle of the dao of the spear! Tian Lunhui wondered if he could block it using just his own abilities without an emperor’s law.

“Sir Di Zuo is indeed amazing. Luckily, he is our number one genius!” The ghost cultivators were jubilant at this new development. The atmosphere was very lively with ghosts jumping in celebration. However, this was stopped short.

Li Qiye’s corpse on the ground suddenly stood up and trod on the sky once more. His chest that was pierced by Di Zuo’s spear quickly reformed.

The ghosts immediately halted their celebration the moment of Li Qiye’s revival. They gasped when they saw him since they realized just how strong and heaven-defying his body had to be to

withstand such a blow.

Li Qiye stood in the air while waiting for his wound to completely heal. His leisurely posture made it seem as if the person whose chest was penetrated was not him.

Lan Yunzhu took a sigh of relief when she saw Li Qiye alive and well. Earlier, since it all happened so quickly, she was scared out of her wits despite her confidence in Li Qiye.

“Almost scared me to death. Luckily he is still fine.” Daoist Bao Gui and the elders from the river sect also felt relieved. This older generation was also scared to death just now.

Everyone then watched with bated breaths to witness the next part of this great battle.

“Amazing.” After his wound closed, Li Qiye praised Di Zuo: “It is indeed amazing to create such a great dao of the spear. Even if you don’t become an Immortal Emperor in the future, this dao of the spear will be enough to be listed among the emperors’ laws!”

Li Qiye’s praise showed that Di Zuo was a brilliant genius. Very few ever enjoyed his hard-earned approval.

Di Zuo pointed his spear at Li Qiye and tyrannically declared: “Use whatever skills you have left now, or else there won’t be another chance. The next spear strike will not penetrate your chest but your head!”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “Since you truly want to duel without using emperor’s laws or relying on the dao of those before you, then I should also show some sincerity. I appreciate powerful and gifted enemies such as yourself so even if I kill you, I won’t use my ace move lest others call me a bully.”

Di Zuo snorted; he was very unhappy about Li Qiye’s words. His eyes became serious as his murderous intent became even clearer! Until now, no one had ever called themselves a bully before Di Zuo, Li Qiye was the first!

However, Li Qiye was speaking the truth. He still hadn’t used either of his Immortal Physiques.

“The warm-up is over. I have seen your dao of the spear. Now, it is your turn to observe my dao of the fist.” With that, the thousand hands appeared behind his back.

This was not the Thousand Hands Against The Nine Worlds from the Myriad Form Tribe but an art that belonged to Li Qiye. Each of his arms was unlike the ones from the old technique. Instead, they were capable of raising a world by themselves.

At this moment, Li Qiye’s thousand hands appeared very tangible. It was as if myriad hands made from flesh and blood were on his back.

“Die!” Di Zuo shouted then thrust his spear. He once again used his strongest dragon strike, wanting to end Li Qiye with one

blow.

The moment this dragon strike came out, no other spear existed in this world. This spear was the most fantastic and invincible of them all. It turned into a golden dragon that pierced the spatial fabric.

“Myriad Fists — Solar Fist!” Li Qiye cried out the moment Di Zuo thrust his spear forward. This fist turned the sky into day. At that time, a never-setting sun appeared in this world.

At this time, Li Qiye and the dragon spear was one horizon away from each other just like the endless shore on the other side. In order to go from one end to the other, one would require an incalculable amount of time.

This sun-creating fist instantly generated a spatial gap. No matter how fast the dragon spear might be, it couldn't pierce the endless daytime.

Right when the spear fell into the boundary of this daytime, a wind-breaking sound could be heard. Li Qiye unleashed a fist with endless buddhist lights and an unstoppable momentum to meet the spear in the daylight.

“Boom!” With a deafening blast, the day's sky was shaken. Right when day disappeared, another fist met the tip of the spear and prevented Di Zuo from harming Li Qiye with the Imperial Spear.

Di Zuo was startled. He knew just how sharp his weapon was. A fist confronted the tip of the spear, a spear that had an invincible momentum... This was unthinkable! Even the most powerful fist should be defeated at this time.

At this moment, Li Qiye finally revealed the name of this second fist: “Myriad Fists — Indestructible Diamond Fist!” These fist variations were created by Li Qiye by using the Thousand Hands technique and the twelve Immortal Physiques as the foundation. The Myriad Fists didn’t only have twelve variations, but Li Qiye had created it not long ago so it was yet to be completed.

Di Zuo was taken aback as a third fist came forward like an approaching sun, forcing him to use another unstoppable spear technique to parry it.

“Boom!” This fist slammed into the spear, but it didn’t have much of an impact on Di Zuo.

However, with a sizzling sound, the Imperial Spear suddenly became red hot, but because of how amazing it was, it didn’t melt under this heat. Nevertheless, Di Zuo appeared to be holding a scorching sun at this moment. If it kept on going like this, then the Imperial Spear would definitely melt.

Myriad Fists — Extreme Yang Fist! This fist was hot to an unbelievable level and could melt absolutely everything. It was not as devilish as the Extreme Yang Physique, but it was still at an unbearable level of heat as it turned one’s hand into the sun.

Di Zuo was shaken and wanted to retreat. Although he was swift, another hand of Li Qiye's was even faster.

“Boom!” He couldn't create enough distance before being struck in the chest.

“Crack!” With the sound of broken bones, he was forced to spit out blood due to this fist.

Di Zuo knew that his speed was quick, but this fist just now was even faster, fast to the point where he couldn't even see it. This fist was even faster than his dragon strike!

Myriad Fists — Soaring Immortal Fist! Was there anything faster than the Soaring Immortal in this world? No.

With a battle cry, Di Zuo raised his Imperial Spear once more as a surging invincible aura rushed forth like an endless river. He wanted to use his invincible techniques to stop Li Qiye's continuous barrage.

Chapter 567: Ultimate Attack

“Pop!” Di Zuo’s invincible technique had just taken its initial form, but Li Qiye’s next fist was like a golden lock and sealed the Imperial Spear, causing the technique that was initially as smooth as a flowing river to come to an abrupt halt.

Myriad Fists — Golden Sealing Fist. This was a technique outside of the twelve Immortal Physiques, and it specialized in sealing all kinds of weapons!

Di Zuo was shocked once more as the Imperial Spear was sealed. He decisively left the spear behind to run, but...

“Boom!” He didn’t manage to get too far before his back had taken a blow. This was a fist that almost pierced his spine, causing him to spurt out blood.

Di Zuo didn’t see Li Qiye swing his arm at all, he was certain that there was no motion. It was so strange; although there was no visual cue, his back was still assaulted as if there was another Li Qiye standing behind him.

Myriad Fists — Void Fist! This fist was initially part of the void, so how could Di Zuo see it?

“Bang, bang, bang, bang...!” In an instant, Di Zuo found himself in a troubled state as Li Qiye kept on chasing him. Although Di Zuo managed to use a great method to regain control of his spear, after unleashing all nine of his great spear techniques he still couldn’t

stop the Myriad Fists.

He initially wanted to use his spear to regain the momentum but ended up being struck repeatedly by Li Qiye. His dao of the spear was not a match for Li Qiye's dao of the fist.

“Bam!” Eventually, Li Qiye knocked Di Zuo down from up high with another fist and pinned him down to the ground.

At this moment, Di Zuo gave up using his spear to retaliate because his dao had indeed lost to Li Qiye's fists.

“Boom!” His body heavily slammed into the ground. His wounds were even worse than Li Qiye's. His figure was stained with blood as all the bones in his body were crushed.

If it was anyone else, then they would have been dead long ago since they wouldn't be able to withstand such a beating. However, Di Zuo's body was extremely tough and could still withstand Li Qiye's ferocious bombardment.

Suddenly, the world became silent again as all the spectators from all the races became quiet and glanced at each other.

No one spoke at this moment because it seemed as if their voices had been taken away due to the domineering scene earlier. Li Qiye chasing and beating down Di Zuo was much more stimulating than Di Zuo using his nine invincible spear techniques to push Li Qiye back.

The ghosts quivered on the inside. If Di Zuo were to lose to Li Qiye, then no one amongst the ghost's younger generation would be able to compete with him, and they would no longer be able to hold their heads up high.

Tian Lunhui was also dumbfounded to see Li Qiye's Myriad Fists. It instilled fear into a genius like him! If it was him instead of Di Zuo, the result still wouldn't have been much better.

However, Di Zuo was not dead since Li Qiye was in no hurry to kill him. Di Zuo took this chance to stand up straight and walked into the sky again before engaging in a standoff with Li Qiye.

"Clack Clack!" A series of the sounds of bones joining together appeared as Di Zuo — with great spirit — reconnected his broken bones.

Li Qiye cheerfully smiled at Di Zuo; he was not in a rush to take action. He was waiting for Di Zuo's wounds to recover before fighting again.

The ghost race enjoyed a much needed moment of respite after seeing Di Zuo fine and well. As long as Di Zuo was still alive, there would still be a chance for a reversal to kill Li Qiye!

"Such young heroes!" The heart of an ancestor from a great power was beating fast as he had this thought in mind. They were secretly startled in horror.

Both Li Qiye and Di Zuo caused these undyings who had lived for millions of years to have a sense of dread and wariness because these two were simply too strong. They began to imagine the day when both of them would become even stronger.

It could be said that their rise was imminent. The moment they grew stronger, their cultivation wouldn't be the only thing that surpassed these old undyings. Once they reached Virtuous Paragon, these ancestors could only stand by powerlessly and take beatings from these two. Even legendary masters would become discolored the moment they heard the names of these two.

“The future generation will always surpass the previous... We are now old, it is no longer our world.” An ancestor from a great power murmured.

At this point, these ancestors just wanted to leave in order to grab some nice items from the Prime Ominous Grave before going back to their deep slumber. They didn't want the day when Di Zuo or Li Qiye loomed over them to come. The prestige and dignity of these ancestors that had been established for millions of years would immediately be broken.

To them, this was not a figment of their imagination since it truly was not far fetched. Ten years would be short while thirty years would be long. When heaven's proud sons like these two grew up, the ancestors of the great powers could only take their beatings soundlessly.

A mysterious continent that belonged to the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom flew closer, and an ancient voice came from within: “Today’s young ones are extraordinary.”

At this moment, Di Zuo and Li Qiye were still gazing at each other in the sky. Their battle so far had been spectacular, and their self-created merit laws had been eye-opening.

Everyone waited for the next round as Di Zuo’s wounds slowly healed. They all knew the fight was about to start again, and they were eager to see what killing moves these two would use next.

“Use all of your methods.” Li Qiye looked at Di Zuo and leisurely spoke: “We have been fighting for too long and are starting wasting everyone’s time.”

“Then we’ll end this!” Di Zuo’s eyes lit up with a majestic aura.

Although he was beaten to a pulp by Li Qiye, he was still not afraid. On the contrary, it only emboldened his will to fight.

Di Zuo was indeed Di Zuo, different from everyone else. He only became fiercer in the face of a tough opponent and would exert even more of his untapped potential. He had never been afraid of a strong enemy.

Li Qiye was very happy to see Di Zuo still emblazoned with the will to fight, so he said: “Then we’ll do one last bout. You better use your best move now.”

Di Zuo gazed at Li Qiye with a very serious expression. He took a deep breath and, with a blast, his Life Wheel appeared and turned into a sea of blood. At this moment, he no longer held back as all of his blood energy poured into his body.

To Di Zuo, this was his last battle, so if his enemy didn't die, the one lying dead on the ground would be him.

His blood energy was endless and created roaring explosions. When his Life Wheel spun, his Longevity Blood became extremely radiant; each of the drops contained a unique worldly energy and carried boundless life energy. Each drop was as heavy as a mountain, and their descent caused the grand dao to roar. At this time, Di Zuo was spending his Longevity Blood since he wanted to use his strongest dao art to kill Li Qiye.

“What merit law is Di Zuo going to use? Will it be an emperor's law, a Heaven's Will Secret Law, or a forbidden technique?” Everyone was shaken to see Di Zuo spending his Longevity Blood to empower this upcoming art.

An expert who knew Di Zuo shook his head in response: “No way! Di Zuo is a very proud person. Since Li Qiye is not using any of these kinds of techniques to defeat him, he will not rely on an invincible art created by someone else to defeat Li Qiye. Di Zuo will use his own art to suppress his enemy!”

“Could it... be that other than the dao of the spear, Di Zuo had also created another amazing art?” This speculation caused

everyone to change their expressions.

For many people and even ancestors, creating arts like the dao of the spear or the Qilin Steps were already an amazing thing and worthy of pride. But now, it seemed that Di Zuo's achievements didn't only stop there, he also had another invincible art!

This caused everyone's hearts to beat even faster. What could this other technique be? Could it be even stronger than the nine spear techniques?

People found this very incredulous while the ancestors felt that creating the nine spear techniques was Di Zuo's limit. At least, this was the limit for a genius who had yet to reach Virtuous Paragon.

If he actually had an even greater technique, then this would be too terrifying. It would be no wonder why he was called the number one genius of the Sacred Nether World.

"Buzzz!" Once Di Zuo's blood energy reached its limit, space suddenly shook. In an instant, the world became dark as all the celestials disappeared.

Di Zuo emitted a faint fire like how black fog would spread in the night. At this moment, the world was enveloped by this black shroud created by Di Zuo.

With a changed expression, Li Qiye took a step back after being attacked by this darkness, but it was too late.

This darkness formed its own domain, trapping Li Qiye and Di Zuo inside. One would find that there was no sun or moon within this domain. There was no galaxy, no vegetation, no fish or birds and insects, no myriad dao and universal laws...

Everything was gone in this domain; all were without colors and life, outside of Di Zuo himself.

Li Qiye's expression sank after being trapped inside this domain. He tried to channel a merit law, but nothing happened. It was as if all laws in this world had been dispersed in this place.

Chapter 568: Aphotic

“Open!” Li Qiye let out a long cry and channeled his foundation to turn into a Primordial Kun Peng. However, even with its wings spread out, the Kun Peng was unable to fly; it suddenly fell down and created a crashing sound. His dao foundation had lost its fuel, the worldly energy, as well as the power of the grand dao. In this moment, both his dao foundation and dao laws were like deflated balls, he couldn’t fly upward!

“As long as you are inside my grand dao, you will never be able to call for the dao and will forever be sealed here. This is my dao... Aphotic!”

Di Zuo was in complete control of this realm. He looked down at Li Qiye and pointed a finger at his body.

“Boom!” Li Qiye was blown away by this finger. It aimed for his chest and left behind a terrible and bloodied hole as blood spurted out. Li Qiye got up and shouted: “I don’t believe in witchcraft, open for me!”

Li Qiye, once again, channeled his laws in order to activate the grand dao. However, it was no use in this place, the dao did not answer him.

“Boom!” Di Zuo blew him away once again, causing blood to spill. He was not in a hurry to kill Li Qiye since he was certain of his victory. At this point, he arrogantly proclaimed: “Even an emperor’s law would be limited in this place. Like I said, before my

Aphotic dao, all myriad dao would lose their colors. If you don't believe me, then try using an emperor's law!"

"What kind of dao is this?" Seeing the sudden reversal left everyone dumbstruck in horror.

If all dao and laws, including emperor's laws, lost their effect once inside Di Zuo's grand dao, then this would be too frightening. If this was the case, then no matter how powerful one might be, they would still be suppressed by Di Zuo's grand dao and would become a fish on a platter without being able to resist.

"This... is too terrifying!" Both ghost experts or great characters from the other races were aghast. Such a grand dao was a threat to just about anyone.

Tian Lunhui was also greatly affected by this dao, which was made apparent by his shocked expression. This grand dao terrified him!

An ancestor who was very knowledgeable about the Myriad Bones Throne spoke with a changed expression: "Aphotic, Aphotic... Aphotic! I remember now, this is a part of a certain legend!" He recalled a particular myth and shouted in dismay: "This was conceived by [Immortal Emperor Yao Shi](#). Rumor has it that when he was old, Immortal Emperor Yao Shi obtained a series of mantras from the Death Scripture, one of the Nine Grand Scriptures, and greatly benefited from them. He concocted an idea about a supreme grand dao, but alas, he had already become an Immortal Emperor so he couldn't carry it out. Nevertheless, he still created an outline for this supreme dao and named it

Aphotic!”

Yao Shi = Brilliant Era.

“Death Scripture? One of the nine? Does such a thing really exist?” Everyone was startled because the scriptures had always been legends since none had seen them before.

“Yes! This is the Aphotic dao created by our Immortal Emperor Yao Shi, and Di Zuo alone is the only one who can use it!” A Myriad Bones Ancestor’s voice came from the Ancestral Mountain.

People took in deep breaths after this was confirmed by an ancestor from the throne of bones. This was a theory created by Immortal Emperor Yao Shi in his old age; what a terrifying and supreme grand dao!

The Myriad Bones Throne had three emperors. In chronological order, they were [Immortal Emperor Wan Gu, Immortal Emperor Yang Sheng, and Immortal Emperor Yao Shi](#). However, Immortal Emperor Yao Shi combined the best characteristics of the previous two emperors to form his own school before becoming an Immortal Emperor.

Wan Gu = Myriad Bones, Yang Sheng = Vitality, Yao Shi = Brilliant Era.

In his old age, he obtained a few pages that contained mantras from the Death Scripture. After studying these pages, he had a bold thought and wanted to walk in an entirely new direction. From this, a new supreme dao was formed in his mind.

Alas, he was already carrying the Heaven's Will at that moment. It had already accepted his dao and became one with him. If he wanted to create a new grand dao that belonged to himself, then he had to start all over.

Because of this, he chose not to create it and only left behind an outline for the Myriad Bones Throne, naming it Aphotic. He hoped that the disciples of the future generations would be able to complete his supreme grand dao.

It was not until the generation of the brilliant Di Zuo before the mystery of the Aphotic dao was explored to carry on Immortal Emperor Yao Shi's grand dao.

However, Di Zuo had not completed this supreme dao. Activating it required a tremendous amount of blood energy and even Longevity Blood! It was a very big price to pay in order to use this dao.

“Bang!” Di Zuo blew Li Qiye away again. Li Qiye tried to channel worldly energy and laws once more to see if they could oppose the Aphotic dao, but it was temporarily of no use. At the very least, ordinary merit laws were not working.

“Aphotic!” The crowd gasped when they saw Li Qiye fail to use any merit laws. They all knew that he was heaven-defying, but now, he was only accepting the beating without being able to fight back. They murmured the name “Aphotic” while a chill emanated down their spines. This word was like a curse, and even ghost cultivators were scared.

“Pop!” At this moment, Di Zuo finally lifted Li Qiye by the neck. It seemed as if he could break it at any time.

Daoist Bao Gui’s group were aghast but powerless.

With his firm grip on Li Qiye’s neck while showing a twisted expression, Di Zuo spoke with a murderous air: “This is for the Phoenix Maiden. I will use your head to honor her soul!”

Even when his neck was grasped by Di Zuo, Li Qiye was still as relaxed as ever. He smiled before saying: “Do you want to hear a few words?”

“Speak your last words!” Di Zuo coldly responded. His eyes were full of murderous glints; Li Qiye was no different than a dead man to him at this moment.

“First of all, it is too early for last words. Second, this dao is indeed formidable and could be accepted by the Heaven’s Will in the future. Third, unfortunately, you won’t live to see that day. Fourth, this dao might be strong, but it is not unbeatable. Like I said before, I didn’t want to be a bully so although your dao can stop many of my laws, it cannot block all of them. Of course, this is all in the past as there is no need to use merit laws anymore. Fifth... It is my turn!” Li Qiye calmly spoke.

Everyone was surprised as Li Qiye made his speech. His life was hanging by a thread, yet he still acted so boisterously. Everyone could see that he had no strength to fight back, so not even Di Zuo

believed him as he spewed out those words, let alone others.

Di Zuo sneered and said: “It is all too late now. Time to end this!” With a sharp glare, his grip tightened to crush Li Qiye’s neck.

“Indeed, it is time to end this!” Li Qiye said with a smirk.

In an instant, he unleashed his sea of knowledge that was accompanied by roaring explosions. At this time, all of his Fate Palaces were released with their vast divine lights. Strange and spectacular images appeared in the sky as if an Immortal Emperor had arrived and was being worshiped by his subjects.

“Boom!” The heaven and earth prostrated as Li Qiye released all of his palaces. The worldly energy and endless grand dao regained their power. In just a split second, the world that was enveloped by the Aphotoc dao had regained its vivacity.

“Pop!” Di Zuo simply couldn’t hold onto Li Qiye any longer at this moment. Li Qiye, as if possessed by a deity, knocked him flying away. The Aphotoc dao was heavily weakened and lost the majority of its effect!

“Ten... Eleven... Twelve palaces... Im-impossible!” Someone shouted in horror as they counted Li Qiye’s palaces.

Everyone heard this loud scream and looked at his palaces, finding twelve of them hovering above his head.

At this moment, everyone became scared out of their wits. Having twelve palaces was an impossible matter. No one had ever heard of someone achieving this since the start of time.

But today, this miracle was before them. Twelve palaces, it really was twelve palaces. This was not just a dream told by someone insane or a drunkard.

All of a sudden, everyone was dumbstruck. They were looking at Li Qiye's twelve palaces with their own eyes!

Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui — these geniuses who never trembled in the face of trouble became pale with quivering legs when they saw the number of Fate Palaces before them.

They were brilliant and unequalled but still suffered a major blow when they saw the palaces!

They knew that after having nine palaces, opening the tenth was very difficult so a twelfth was essentially out of the question.

However, what they considered to be inconceivable had been achieved by Li Qiye, causing their emotions to run rampant.

After a long pause, allowing everyone's souls to come back to their bodies, an ancestor shouted as if he had just seen a ghost: "The impossible...! Twelve Fate Palaces!"

"Bang!" At this moment, the twelve palaces disappeared as Li

Qiye stood tall in the sky. He was above the nine heavens and myriad worlds. The firmament was firmly within his grasp!

Chapter 569: Di Zuo's Death

Four palaces to form a domain, eight to form a kingdom, and twelve to form the heavens — this phrase had been passed down for a very long time, but no one had ever seen the spectacle of twelve palaces forming the heavens.

But at this time, many were able to witness this miracle.

Right now, Li Qiye was an immortal ruler that was worshiped by the other deities. In the sky, he was the supreme existence and nothing else mattered. Even immortals must prostrate and declare themselves his loyal subjects!

This scene was too shocking; it was as if he was already above the Heaven's Will despite having yet to shoulder it! At this minute, he was at the apex of all existences.

All merit laws and secret arts became meaningless and feeble. The heavens created from the twelve palaces was already the strongest merit law; twelve palaces were more than enough to represent everything.

What merit law or art could be more heaven-defying than having one's own heavens? All the laws and dao were beneath the heavens.

Li Qiye, with his own heavens, was beyond anyone's imagination. This was unable to be described with mere words.

“He finally succeeded in opening the twelfth palace.” Lan Yunzhu murmured. She knew that sooner or later, he would be able to do so, but she didn’t expect this day to come so quickly.

“The heavens of twelve palaces!” Daoist Bao Gui’s mouth became dry after seeing the sky above Li Qiye’s head. At this minute, he and the ancestors of the great powers were completely pale from astonishment. No one would be able to stop Li Qiye’s rise; neither Di Zuo nor Tian Lunhui would be able to do so.

“Time to end this!” Li Qiye said with a smile. There were no techniques or laws since Li Qiye’s sky was plenty enough. Once it spread its influence, nothing could deter its path.

“No!” Di Zuo exclaimed with a shocked expression, but he was powerless.

“Boom!” He was blown away as blood spurted everywhere, causing his expression to pale. The Aphotic dao had been completely suppressed by Li Qiye’s sky without any effort. Everything became insignificant; what was stronger and higher than the heavens?

The suppression of the sky caused everyone to take a deep breath as they felt their spines being frozen. Anyone would break out in a cold sweat while watching this scene.

They all felt that Di Zuo’s Aphotic dao was extremely terrifying. Anyone would die for sure when met with such a dao.

However, it became so feeble and weak and was completely suppressed before Li Qiye's sky.

Di Zuo was stunned. He knew his dao the best, which was why he was being driven mad. He didn't want to lose in such a manner!

"I command you to open!" Di Zuo crazily shouted as he decided to risk it all.

"Clakkkk—" At this time, the heavy sound of a gate opening appeared as Di Zuo's Longevity Blood dyed the golden gate behind him red.

A golden light filled the world once the doors were opened. A shadow stepped out from the door. This was an invincible shadow that looked down on all existences as they trembled before it. This shadow was so powerful that it caused all spectators to palpitate as if an Immortal Emperor had arrived.

Upon arrival, it used an invincible momentum to strike Li Qiye. The stars became dark with this imperial attack.

"Even the you of the future is useless, not to mention the fact that you won't have a future!" Li Qiye roared in response. He was completely nonchalant against the oppressive shadow. At this second, he was the unstoppable embodiment of invincibility. His will was the will of the heavens. The weight of his hand was the unbearable burden of the firmament.

“Boom!” The invincible shadow shattered beneath Li Qiye’s gigantic hand. Against the absolute will and crushing force of the sky, even Di Zuo’s battle intent from the future was of no use.

“Pop!” Li Qiye’s hand struck Di Zuo body, bloodying it and blowing it away. All of his bones shattered, and he no longer had the strength to fight back.

Li Qiye quickly grabbed him before he hit the ground. Di Zuo’s face was deathly pale while he himself was without any will to resist. Li Qiye had him by the neck and slowly asked: “Now, do you have any last words?”

Di Zuo’s mind returned from its momentary absence as he closed his eyes and said: “Make your move, I have nothing to say.” At this point, he remained undaunted and still had a graceful bearing.

Di Zuo was indeed Di Zuo; death was nothing to him.

“Wait!” The Myriad Bones Throne’s ancestor shouted in horror from the Ancestral Mountain.

“So? Do we old geezers have to get involved as well?” A feeble voice immediately responded from the river sect’s divine coffin.

“Azure God-Monarch, that is not my intention.” The Myriad Bones Ancestor forced a laugh and said in a serious manner: “Fellow Daoist Li, let go of our disciple and we can talk about any

conditions. We will definitely satisfy your demands.”

This ancestor wanted to save Di Zuo since it was not easy to train a descendant. Di Zuo had the highest potential in the throne of bones, so even if he didn't become an Immortal Emperor, his achievements would still be quite grand. His talents and dao aptitude were the most precious treasure of the throne. Because of this, no matter what happened next, the ancestor hoped to save him.

“That is a bit interesting.” Li Qiye slowly said as he looked at Di Zuo.

But at this time, Di Zuo opened his eyes and shook his head to say: “No, Ancestor, let me go. I have let you ancestors and the Myriad Bones Throne down. I apologize for my defeat today.”

An old man stepped out from the Ancestral Mountain and replied with a majestic aura: “No, child. Winning and losing are part of life; what is so devastating about losing one battle? Who has ever truly been undefeated since the start of time? Not even Immortal Emperors would claim such a thing. Your achievement today has already been amazing and no less than any achievements of young emperors. It is fine to lose once!”

“No, Ancestor. My heart is dead.” Di Zuo bitterly smiled and continued: “This is not just about losing once, I have truly become powerless. What is the point of temporarily living in this world without becoming an Immortal Emperor?! Ancestor, I am unfilial and have done wrong to the throne as well as the seniors who took care of me. It is better to let me die with dignity than to live on in

shame. Ancestor, please bury me with the Phoenix Maiden on the mountain, that is enough for me!”

The ancestor’s expression greatly changed. He understood that his disciple wanted to die and that it was not just because of one lost battle. It was because Di Zuo couldn’t surpass Li Qiye. A genius like him couldn’t handle this reality; it was a pain worse than failure!

Whether he wanted to die to meet the Phoenix Maiden again or because he would never be able to surpass Li Qiye, it was better to die now than to live in agony. His ultimate choice was not due to shame from losing a single battle to Li Qiye.

The ancestor only sighed and slowly closed his eyes. He knew his disciple the best and no longer tried to convince him. In the end, this ancestor quietly went back into the Ancestral Mountain.

At this moment, everyone remained silent. Although Di Zuo had been defeated, he had lost in a brilliant manner and was worthy of pride. No one felt that this was shameful. In fact, they thought that it was amazing that he managed to persevere for so long. No one else could do the same.

A sense of respect for Di Zuo rose at this moment. Whether he was an enemy or friend, he was a supreme genius and a worthy rival.

Di Zuo closed his eyes again and spoke with gravity: “Do it. I have nothing else to say about my own lack of abilities.”

Li Qiye looked at him and let him go before nonchalantly saying: “If your heart is dead, then I’ll let you have a dignified death. End it yourself.”

Di Zuo then stood up straight and opened his eyes. He took a deep breath to take one last look at the world before closing them again. Without any hesitation or unwillingness, Di Zuo’s body shook as blood dripped down from the corners of his mouth before directly falling down.

The world was silent; a heaven’s proud son had committed suicide. This ending caused others to lament.

“Is it time to end it?” Li Qiye stood next to the pond while looking at everyone else in his leisurely manner.

This time, however, no one responded, not even the ghost race. No young ghost could compete with Li Qiye anymore after Di Zuo had lost, not even Tian Lunhui. Only the ancestors had a chance, even ghost kings of the Heavenly King level most likely couldn’t take on Li Qiye.

Finally, with a loud boom, the Myriad Bones Throne took Di Zuo’s corpse away. In the blink of an eye, the Ancestral Mountain disappeared from everyone’s eyes.

Chapter 570: Titanic Crescent's Three Ancestors

Many became sentimental when they saw the Ancestral Mountain depart. A genius met his end in such a fashion; this induced a sense of regret and sadness and also reminded everyone that the competition for the throne was extremely cruel and brutal. Even the most brilliant genius might eventually turn into mere bones.

When it was all over, three old men stepped out to the dismay of many, including the ghost race. Everyone took a deep breath because all of these men were of the ancestor level.

They stood out and created an oppressive atmosphere. It seemed that the sacred ground was determined to reclaim their Declivity-Mountain Bell.

“What do you want? You wish to play with the numbers advantage?” Li Qiye remained calm before the three ancestors who were all Virtuous Paragons.

“Fellow Daoist Li, you should return our Declivity-Mountain Bell back to the sacred ground; this is our heirloom.” An old ancestor cheerfully smiled: “If you are willing to give it back, we will definitely not let it be for nothing.”

Li Qiye looked at the three ancestors then burst out in laughter. He shook his head and said: “Never! If your descendant threw this thing out, you all should understand that it was the same as

throwing a meatbun at a dog. Your descendant lost only because of his own inability. As for the Declivity-Mountain Bell, I will gladly accept it.”

His words caused the three ancestors to change their expressions. One of them gravely spoke: “Junior, take a step back and realize the vastness of the heaven and earth. Having one more friend is better than gaining one enemy. Opposing our sacred ground is not a wise decision!”

“I don’t feel anything unwise about it because the feud was already formed. So what if I take the bell?” Li Qiye leisurely spoke while staring at the three.

Another ancestor’s expression darkened as he said: “Young Friend, the path is still long, do you really think you are invincible?” He continued on: “If you really think so, then we wish to try your invincible techniques!”

His words caused everyone to glance at each other. An ancestor of an imperial lineage was asking for a spar with a junior — this was a lowly act, the same as bullying someone younger.

Li Qiye laughed and looked at the three to say: “You want to give me a try?”

The ancestor gazed at him and said: “I wonder if you dare to fight or not? An invincible friend like you must not be afraid to fight, right?”

Another ancestor added: “Young Friend is the number one in the contemporary era with peerless courage and is unbeatable in this world. If you think you can hold onto the Declivity-Mountain Bell, then don’t be reluctant about one fight.”

The third one tacked on: “If Young Friend doesn’t feel confident, then forget about it. Everyone can just calm down and you can give the bell back to us. We will definitely not mistreat you.”

The three ancestors worked together to dig a hole for Li Qiye to jump down. They assumed that Li Qiye was at a high from his recent victory. Moreover, declining a battle would leave behind a mental scar. The best course of action would be to rush on with this victorious momentum till the very end with a courageous dao heart. Because of this, the ancestors had planned a trap.

Their actions caused Daoist Bao Gui’s group to be very dissatisfied. The daoist scowled but didn’t say anything; he was waiting for Li Qiye’s command.

“Then are you three are confident in beating me?” He asked as he looked at the three ancestors.

“We don’t dare to claim so. At the moment, who in the Sacred Nether World doesn’t know of your illustrious fame?” One of the ancestors praised.

The second one commented: “We believe that Young Friend can sweep through all opponents and won’t mind a fight, but we still have to try at least once. If we lose, then we can only blame our

own lack of skills, and the sacred ground won't ask for the Declivity-Mountain Bell anymore. If you lose, then I hope you will return it to us."

The third quickly joined in and said: "If Young Friend thinks you are at a disadvantage, then we won't use emperor's weapons or treasures, we'll only use our personal abilities. You won't have any objections to this, right? This must be as easy as waving your hand."

The three ancestors were initially quite fierce with their demands, but at this time, their attitude had changed. It was as if they were only asking for a friendly spar, but the truth was that they were baiting Li Qiye into a trap.

Nevertheless, the crowd was judging their actions with disdain. Fairness? Not using any emperor's weapons or treasures? These three were Virtuous Paragons that had lived for countless years while Li Qiye was a young man. No matter how heaven-defying he might be, he still would not be a match for Virtuous Paragons.

Li Qiye only chuckled at the three ancestors; this trivial scheme was not enough to enter his sight. He smiled and said: "If you guys are that confident, then very well, I'll play with you guys once. Since we have already reached this point, being even a bit more arrogant will be fine. I will stand by this pond without lifting a finger. If you guys are so great, then come over here. If you can take it, then the bell will belong to you. All three of you can come at once so that we won't waste everyone's time."

Li Qiye's response truly shocked the three ancestors. Although

they were trapping Li Qiye, then scheming against him was one thing, but being looked down by him was a different matter.

“Young Friend is so confident with such a big tone.” One ancestor annoyingly said.

Fierce Li Qiye was strong till the point where others were in awe of him, but that was only to other young experts. The ancestors of the great powers were all undyings that had lived for countless moons and were not necessarily afraid of Li Qiye, at least, not at this moment. They were Virtuous Paragons after all!

Moreover, the sacred ground was an emperor’s lineage, and its ancestors had weathered countless storms and life and death experiences. However, they were victims of this junior’s derision; this made them quite annoyed.

Li Qiye glanced at the three of them and said: “Spare me the polite pretense that aims to lead me to jump in. If you don’t want to keep any face, then I’ll satisfy your wish. There is no need to scheme back and forth. All three of you just come here. If you can take the bell, then it will belong to you again.”

“Young Friend, you must keep your word!” The three ancestors were quite exasperated. One of them even latched on this opportunity while the iron was still hot and said: “We will not take responsibility if you are hurt; as the saying goes, weapons do not have eyes...”

Li Qiye interrupted him and waved his sleeve dismissively:

“Okay, I know what you want to say, so spare me these pretentious words. Just come over here, I am waiting by the pond. I won’t lift even a finger.”

Li Qiye’s response raised a lot of questions. He proved his strength by beating Di Zuo just now, but he was about to face three ancestors. Moreover, they were from an emperor’s lineage! All of them were extremely powerful existences. At the very least, they were Virtuous Paragons of the first level.

It was impossible for any young person, no matter how powerful and devilish they might be, to challenge ancestors from emperor’s lineages.

There was a huge gap between Virtuous Paragons and Heavenly Kings. Even a peak Heavenly King would be easily slain by an ordinary Virtuous Paragon; it was an insurmountable gap between the heaven and earth.

Challenging one paragon alone was enough to make others think that Li Qiye was crazy, but challenging three at once was simply too arrogant and domineering. What was even more overbearing was his declaration to not lift even a finger while awaiting their attack!

Even Daoist Bao Gui’s group jumped out of their skins due to Li Qiye’s declaration because they felt that this was an impossible venture. Li Qiye was absolutely brilliant, but there was still a distance between him and paragons.

“In that case, we’ll do as you wish.” One Titanic Crescent Ancestor spoke right away.

To these three ancestors, this was a chance given to them by the heavens. It was too fortunate and they would never let it go. Who could they blame if Li Qiye had a deathwish? Everyone heard Li Qiye’s words, so even if the three of them killed Li Qiye together, the river sect couldn’t say anything.

The three slowly surrounded him with a very cautious attitudes without the slightest hint of carelessness.

If another young man challenged the three of them in this manner, then they would immediately reach out with their hands to instantly kill that courageous fool.

However, they had all seen Li Qiye’s devilishness. Although they didn’t believe that he alone could challenge three ancestors, they still acted with vigilance. They wanted to slowly figure out his plan to avoid an unfavorable scenario.

At this point, everyone held their breaths while concentrating on watching the scene play out.

Chapter 571: Swallowing Three Ancestors

No one would deny Li Qiye's invincible might, but because of his young age and limited cultivation, he still had a long way to go before challenging Virtuous Paragons!

Everyone felt that competing against one ancestor was already arduous, let alone three at the same time. This was simply impossible. Many speculations appeared; some awaited a miracle while others prayed that Li Qiye would die a miserable death to the three ancestors.

To the younger cultivators, Li Qiye was so heaven-defying that if he continued to live, the young would never have a chance to rise. No matter how great they might be, the Heaven's Will wouldn't be meant for them. They also knew that no one in the younger generation could kill Li Qiye, so they had to rely on the previous generation, such as these ancestors.

Li Qiye watched the careful approach of the three ancestors and smirked: "Hurry up, don't waste my time."

At least, in the three ancestors' eyes, his expression and attitude were a blatant disrespect. They were Virtuous Paragons, people who instilled fear in all beholders; even descendants of emperor's lineages were no exceptions.

But at this moment, Li Qiye's leisured attitude was as if he didn't put them in his eyes, and they couldn't accept this.

They rose into the air, refusing to believe in the impossible, that Li Qiye was heaven-defying to the extent where he could solo the three of them. They chose the most advantageous positions for offense and roared: “Kill!”

Their attack was so devastating that it caused the grand dao to shatter and the stars to fall. Such a terrifying aura instilled horror in the spectators. The weaker ones could do nothing but lie on the ground without being able to stand back up.

An attack from a single Virtuous Paragon was already extremely terrifying, so it was needless to say what happened when there were three. Even the most powerful Heavenly King would be rendered into ashes, let alone a young person like Li Qiye.

The hearts of Daoist Bao Gui and the rest of the elders jumped out of their ribcages after seeing this onslaught. They were full of regret and thought that Li Qiye shouldn't have been this careless. If they would have known that this would be the outcome, then they would have stopped his enemies in his stead.

“Crash!” However, a splashing sound resounded at this moment. Right before this attack could destroy Li Qiye and turn him into ashes, a huge carp suddenly jumped up. No one knew where this carp came from since the pond before them couldn't contain such a huge carp. Only an ocean could house such a big beast! It seemed like this carp had jumped out from another world.

It immediately attempted to swallow the three Virtuous Paragons from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground. In this very second, the three ancestors panicked and wanted to flee, but they couldn't

escape its gigantic maw and were swallowed like prey.

“No!” Their unwilling screams echoed out from within the carp’s mouth. Unfortunately, they didn’t even have the chance to feel regret.

The carp was not satisfied after swallowing the three ancestors from the emperor’s lineage. It was a sad fate of dying without a burial ground.

This scene stunned everyone. No one expected for a huge carp to come out, but they were even more shocked that it swallowed three paragons like three little flies.

“It’s the Diamond Carp!” A person calmed down and shouted. Then, the crowd all ran far away to keep a distance; no one dared to come any closer.

“The Diamond Carp!” Daoist Bao Gui’s group was also quivering with fear.

Although those who had chased after it before were full of dread, Daoist Bao Gui’s group, of course, was completely pale because they chased after the carp all over the Water Realm for the longest time.

During their chase, they had never seen it attack anyone because it was very mild tempered and wouldn’t take the initiative to attack. Its speed was also very fast, much faster than a Heavenly

King.

Moreover, they didn't expect for it to be strong to the point of being able to swallow three ancestors so easily. How frightening was this? If they knew that it was this dangerous, they wouldn't have been courageous enough to chase after it.

Think about it, who would dare to chase after an existence that could kill three paragons? If it became annoyed, then it would swallow the entire group.

Those who previously had intentions of attacking it were now drenched in cold sweat. Luckily, they didn't successfully chase it down or else the result of the three ancestors would be repeated on them.

"No!" The sacred lord from the Titanic Crescent camp bellowed miserably. His countenance was as white as paper. He thought that if the three ancestors came into being, they would be able to take back the mountain bell. How could he have known that not only would they fail to do so, but they would also become food for the Diamond Carp?

The sacred ground suffered a heavy loss at the moment after their failed gamble.

"Who doesn't know an old trick of baiting people with words?" Li Qiye said and smiled after seeing the Diamond Carp swallow the ancestors. He slowly continued: "If you want me to jump into your trap, then I'll dig one for you as well. We'll see who will die in the

pit!”

Li Qiye’s slow words caused everyone to feel a chilling sensation. The three ancestors wanted to entrap Li Qiye with praises, but Li Qiye also did the same. Finally, the ancestors failed to kill him and only jumped into his trap.

It was just like Li Qiye had said, he could still fight one on three without lifting a finger.

“This brat wasn’t going to do anything from the start!” A great character from the previous generation of the ghost race spoke while quivering.

What puzzled everyone was how Li Qiye managed to control the Diamond Carp. Only Lan Yunzhu knew the answer to this question.

“Splash!” When everyone was still terrified, a clear splashing sound appeared. The whirlpool in the middle of the pond was receding. The water fish and turtle that carried the tablet slowly swam back to the middle to return to their nest.

“Splash!” The whirlpool became smaller and smaller as the Diamond Carp roared with a dragon-like cry.

Li Qiye rubbed its head and said: “Go, you won’t be able to go back if it closes.”

The Diamond Carp didn't want to leave and kept on rubbing on Li Qiye's hand, but it eventually jumped back into the pond. With a loud splash, it disappeared before everyone's eyes. It was difficult to believe that such a little pond could contain the huge Diamond Carp, but maybe it wasn't so strange after all since each step was a single world in this pond.

“Crash!” The whirlpool spiraled with ripples and eventually disappeared like it had never been there at all.

“No—” An unwilling person let out a cry, but he was powerless and could only watch it disappear. The group also realized that the big fortune was now gone.

Many were unhappy since they spent so much time here to no avail. They desired a big fortune but couldn't harvest anything.

Lan Yunzhu, alone, obtained the biggest harvest — the unique Night Era Flower. At the very least, the outsiders seemed to think so. They were not as lucky as her since they had no way of entering the pond.

“Goddamned pond, it is better to leave this creepy place.” Many people gave up and started to curse before leaving.

Although they knew that there were treasures inside, the only thing they could do was to watch while sighing in disappointment. What could they do since they couldn't even take sixty steps, let alone one hundred steps?

Some were able to take one hundred steps, like Tian Lunhui for example. However, he came from the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom so treasures were not as tempting to him. Unless it was a huge creation from the legends, Tian Lunhui wouldn't make a move.

Chapter 572: Earth Realm

Some still tried to stay to test their luck, but the majority left for other places in the Water Realm while many left it altogether. This was because the best treasures in the Water Realm had been taken by the Thousand Carp River and other treasures were hard to obtain, so they might as well test their luck in other places.

“It’s time to go.” Li Qiye said as he jumped on the big carp. Daoist Bao Gui commanded the carp as it took the river sect’s group into the sky, leaving the pond. It flew very quickly above the vast ocean.

“Young Noble, where do we go next?” Daoist Bao Gui asked.

“You guys got a great harvest this time, and the Prime Ominous Grave will close very soon.” Li Qiye said: “Leave the grave and return to the Thousand Carp River.”

“What about Young Noble?” The daoist asked: “How about we wait here and wait for the closing of the grave? Maybe you will require our assistance in the future.”

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes while gazing at the far horizon and said: “No, you guys won’t be able to help since I plan on going to the Heavenly Cemetery.”

“Heavenly Cemetery? How about I go with you?” Lan Yunzhu quickly said.

“No, I can’t bring you along. I’m going to the path of death so you can’t come; I have to go alone.”

“The path of death in the Heavenly Cemetery!?” Upon hearing this, not just Lan Yunzhu, but the daoist and all the elders were scared out of their minds.

Lan Yunzhu thought she had misheard and tried to clarify: “You really want to go on the path of death? That... is suicidal!”

“Yes. I have to go to the path of death.” Li Qiye seriously nodded his head in response.

The group’s expression greatly changed, and the daoist said with worries: “Young Noble, you’re talking about the path of death, it is hard to leave alive. If you want to train or find a big fortune, then pick the path of life. At the very least, there is a chance of coming out alive even if it is only ten percent. In contrast, the path of death is simply impossible to survive. No one will come out from it.”

“That’s right! Young Noble, just pick the path of life, don’t go to the path of death.” Another high elder of the river sect advised: “There is still a chance to come out of the path of life, but the other one is hopeless.”

The Heavenly Cemetery was located in the Earth Realm, and some called it the center of the entire realm. When someone with the Prime Ominous Key entered, they could exchange it there for a

fortune.

There were two entrances, one was the path of life and the other the path of death. Although the former was called the path of life, it was also extremely dangerous with only ten percent of survival. Nevertheless, many experts and geniuses still tried to walk on this road. Besides searching for big fortunes and the mythical method of everlasting life, it was also a great place to train.

But as for the path of death, no one had ever returned alive. No one knew what was inside since it was covered in an aura of death all year round. Some said that it was the lair of evil apparitions, and any trespasser would be killed.

For millions of years, many didn't believe in such a theory, so they entered only to never come back out, including some invincible existences.

“Don't try your luck with the path of death, it is just a dead zone.” Venerable Yang was very worried as he said: “There were rumors that someone with the title of Godking had entered, but he never came out as well.”

“I know, the path of death has zero chance for survival.” Li Qiye calmly said: “But I must enter due to some unfinished business. Also, it is only a path of death to others, I will come out alive, don't worry.”

Daoist Bao Gui's group noticed that Li Qiye was determined and wouldn't listen to any advice, so they sighed nonstop. They could

only ask him to be careful since they didn't know what else to say.

"I'll go with you." Lan Yunzhu spoke while standing next to him.

"No, I can't bring you to the path of death since only I can enter." Li Qiye said as he shook his head.

"Don't worry, I won't go on the path of death with you, just to the Earth Realm and the Heavenly Cemetery. You can go by yourself for the rest of the way." Lan Yunzhu playfully blinked her eyes and continued: "Plus, not seeing the center of the Earth Realm when I'm already here at the Prime Ominous Grave would be a shame. I want to broaden my horizons."

Li Qiye looked at her for a bit then nodded in agreement. The two then said their goodbyes to the daoist's group before entering the portal. The daoist then left the grave while Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu secretly went to the Earth Realm.

Once they arrived, Lan Yunzhu stood there and looked all around. Before her was a vast scene with a heavy scent of the earth. This place was especially dry. However, it was also covered entirely by a layer of fog that didn't seem to be dissipating at all in the sky.

It consisted of a wide terrain with rolling mountains. There was a grave tablet in the middle of the land. Countless graves were here in this place; some appeared very humble, some were even bigger than mountains, and some stood proudly next to the sky. One of them lingered mysteriously in the high sky while another hung in

the middle of two great veins. One was in the middle of a river with its water flowing around and entering it.

To sum it up, there were all types of strange graves. If one could imagine a coffin with a certain design, then they could find it here at the Earth Realm. It was if all graves in the nine worlds were here. Despite the variations in the designs, they all had one thing in common.

All of them had a headstone without any words engraved on it — they were just empty grave tablets. Because of this, no one knew who these graves buried or from which era they originated from.

Lan Yunzhu was quite shaken to see so many graves; how many people were buried here? She took a deep breath and murmured: “Could this be the accumulation of millions of years? Or were they all buried at the same time?”

“No one knows the answer to this. At the very least, since the time when the ghost race discovered this place, there were already millions of graves here. Perhaps they were buried here from many eras ago, or maybe from an even more archaic age. Something happened so countless existences were buried here.” Li Qiye answered after he looked at the grave.

“Which era is this archaic age you speak of?” Lan Yunzhu inquired further.

Li Qiye shook his head in response: “It is hard to know, but at the very least, it is before the Desolate Era, an era that we do not know

about. Rumor has it that before anyone knew anything, the Earth Realm had already buried millions of graves here in the Prime Ominous Grave, but no one else could erect a grave here in the future.”

These millions of graves had always been a mystery. No one knew when or how they came to be.

If they were all buried together in one era, then just what had happened to cause so many burials all at once? Just think about it, no one who could be buried here could have been a nameless character, so there should be records about them. However, there were no written records about these graves in the Prime Ominous Grave.

“What kind of characters are buried here?” Lan Yunzhu asked while in a daze.

“I’m afraid no one can give you the answer to this either.” Li Qiye smiled and said while shaking his head: “But there is one thing that’s certain. Anyone who was buried here was extremely amazing when they were alive. This is not only based on the fact that there are great fortunes inside their graves, but because there is a great protective perimeter for each of them. No one except great characters would enjoy such a privilege.”

Li Qiye was correct; there were millions of graves here, but each and every single one was an ominous ground enough to drive people to their doom. Each of them had a powerful defensive force as if there was an Immortal Monarch quietly watching over each grave. Because of this, no one could excavate any of these graves.

There were also other dangers inside these graves, including corpses and guardian mummies.

Chapter 573: Heavenly Cemetery

Legends state that these corpses and mummies were all heaven-defying experts when they were alive. Later on, they failed during their attack on these graves and died miserably here. They were then affected by the aura of death and became guardian puppets.

Although it was extremely dangerous to cultivators, the Earth Realm was a great place for training. As long as one had sufficient strength, then not only would they be able to train here, they could also obtain some fortune.

With strength and confidence as well as the ability to defeat the fierce monsters protecting these graves, people could enter the cemetery. If they were lucky, they could walk in a straight path without meeting any dangers and obtain something amazing inside.

But sometimes, it would be extremely perilous within the cemetery. Terrifying ghost-like creatures could have been buried inside as well. More than eighty percent of those who entered these graves would die, but if they managed to come back alive, they would be greatly rewarded for it.

Because of this, countless cultivators, especially the geniuses, were happy to give the menacing Earth Realm a shot. What could be more tempting than a great training ground full of treasures? Confident geniuses would surely pick this place to train.

After seeing Lan Yunzhu's dumbfounded expression, Li Qiye

smiled and said while looking at the graves: “Come, you won’t be able to solve the mysteries here. No one knows who was buried here or when.”

“What about Uncle?” Lan Yunzhu gave him a look and asked: “Don’t tell me Uncle doesn’t know a thing or two about this? You have read so many books and know so many things in this world, so could there really be a secret that you, someone who knows everything and can’t not do anything, don’t know about?”

Li Qiye only responded by chuckling and flicking her forehead before saying: “Girl, don’t dream about egging me on. If I said I don’t know, then I don’t know.”

Lan Yunzhu only angrily glared at him with a charming and playful demeanor, showing a beauty capable of taking others’ breaths away.

Li Qiye led Lan Yunzhu deeper inside. They didn’t come here for the fortunes inside the graves, so they only passed by a few while heading straight for the Heavenly Cemetery.

After walking past some fortunes, she asked: “Doesn’t Uncle want to take a look at some of these ominous graves? Legend states that there are some very unbelievable mummies inside. Some even said that a few of them are of the Immortal Emperor level. Do you not want to broaden your horizons?”

Li Qiye shook his head and said: “This time, we didn’t come here for treasures. We wasted too much time in the other realms so we

can't go to another grave.”

“It is just ‘you’, not ‘us’.” Lan Yunzhu looked at him with one eye and continued: “If you are not here for the graves, then why are you going to the path of death? If you know that it is suicidal, then why must you still tread it?” Lan Yunzhu didn't want him to go there since it was a terrible place of certain doom.

For millions of years, even Godkings had died inside since they didn't trust the tales.

Lan Yunzhu believed that Li Qiye could come out alive by creating a miracle, but this matter was still too risky. Something unexpected might happen.

Li Qiye looked at her and understood her thoughts, so he smiled and said: “Don't stop me, I can't afford not to go there. I need a challenge in order to break through.”

“Challenge? Break through?” Lan Yunzhu asked: “Do you not have enough challenges yet? Defeating Di Zuo and achieving twelve palaces are not enough? Having twelve palaces is the most brilliant achievement since time immemorial. Like you said, only Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng had obtained twelve palaces, so your accomplishment is on the same level as the emperor.”

“You are right, but that is not enough since this is not my limit just yet. I need to take one step further beyond the boundary and defeat all those before me, even the unknown!”

Such domineering words did not sound arrogant from Li Qiye. Instead, they were rather natural.

Lan Yunzhu only sighed. Other people would be satisfied with twelve palaces and defeating a number one genius like Di Zuo; what could be greater achievements than these? However, she knew that if Li Qiye was satisfied, then he would no longer be Li Qiye, no longer the person who created miracles.

She felt that Immortal Emperor was the final apex for other people, but to Li Qiye, perhaps Immortal Emperor was just the beginning. This was Li Qiye, a unique being across time.

However, she didn't give up and said: "Even if you want to break through, you shouldn't be suicidal to the point of going on the certain-death path."

Li Qiye shook his head and said: "No, I must go to the path of death in order to break through. It is one of my two goals before entering the grave."

"Is there no other choice?" Lan Yunzhu curiously asked: "What is so special about the path of death?"

"... You are right." Li Qiye nodded and said: "There is one 'thing' inside the path of death, and I need that to train. Only that 'thing' will be able to help me."

She continued with more questions: "What is it? Is it like a

different realm? Something like a secret among secrets like the wooden nest or the lost alchemy garden? Or is it like that one black star in the celestial sea inside the Water Realm?”

Li Qiye answered by shaking his head: “All wrong. I’ll let you know that the secret among secrets inside the Earth Realm is not located at the path of death, but rather the path of life. If you want the method for everlasting life, then go to the path of life. If you are extremely lucky, then maybe you will meet the legendary secret realm.”

Lan Yunzhu softly sighed. She knew that Li Qiye had made up his mind and wouldn’t listen. Nevertheless, she still didn’t want him to go.

Li Qiye gently tousled her hair and said: “Okay, little girl. Don’t worry about me, I am confident in leaving alive. Who am I?! I am Li Qiye! Even the path of death won’t be able to take my life!”

She glared at him as she retorted: “Hmph! I certainly hope so. If you die here, I won’t bother to pick up your corpse so that it can rot in the wild!”

What could she do when Li Qiye had made his choice? Li Qiye, on the other hand, only smiled while looking at her expression without saying anything back.

The Heavenly Cemetery was also called the central plain of the Earth Realm. The entrance was a basin of sorts; from a higher vantage overlook, one would see the Heavenly Cemetery as a huge

mausoleum shrouded in fog.

The basin was decorated with stone pebbles that led to a monument that towered all the way to the sky. It was very similar to the Prime Ominous Grave's tablet, an object without any runes.

If one used the key to exchange for a fortune in front of this monument, then maybe one could obtain an unparalleled treasure.

To the sides of the cemetery were two bottomless abysses, and above them were two small paths. One was the path of death and the other the path of life. These two paths led the way into the cemetery.

For millions of years now, countless experts had entered both paths. Very few left the path of life alive while the only rumors about the path of death was that once one enters, there would be no leaving.

The most recent person to come out of the path of life successfully was Di Zuo. Not long before, he entered it for self-training. Alas, due to the death of the Phoenix Maiden, he gave up infiltrating further into the cemetery.

Another person who left the path of life alive was the famous Immortal Emperor Di Yu. At a young age, he once entered the path of life, and people believed that he made it very far through all the trials. But of course, there were also speculations saying that he didn't make it all the way to the end.

These speculations were not important, the crucial part was that he had obtained an immense fortune in the path of life that was possibly the method for everlasting life.

Because of this, geniuses and ancestors that were near their death all came to the path of life to try their luck. In summary, whether it was for training or for the method of everlasting life, those who dared to come to the path of life were all amazing characters.

Needless to say, those who managed to return alive were even more incredible.

At this moment, Li Qiye and Lan Yunzhu were standing on a high peak outside of the basin while gazing at the distant Heavenly Cemetery. Seeing the two tiny paths on top of the abysses took away Lan Yunzhu's breath. Calling this place the most dangerous location in the world was not enough to describe its treacherousness!

However, the Heavenly Cemetery had one noticeable difference in contrast to before; above the huge tablet at the entrance was a floating island that covered the entire cemetery.

Chapter 574: Meeting The Lost Mythical Island Again

This was the same island that had appeared out at sea that had many people wanting to explore it. The lost mythical island was still shrouded in mist, but it was a lot thinner than what it had been initially. It was as if the mist would completely dissipate after just a bit longer.

“The lost mythical island.” Li Qiye murmured as he looked at it. Lan Yunzhu also gazed at the landmass then back at Li Qiye, who was standing next to her, and asked: “This is your other goal for coming to this place, right?”

Back at the Thousand Islands, she had followed him and saw what he did before leaving later on. Although she didn’t see the island appear outside with her own eyes, she guessed that it didn’t appear for no reason and must have something to do with Li Qiye.

After its disappearance, he immediately went to the Prime Ominous Grave, so she knew that he specifically came here for it.

“Yes! I need this island.” Li Qiye said and nodded. He stared at the mist shrouding the island and continued: “It seems like the mist will dissipate before the grave closes. This means I will need to take a trip there.”

Lan Yunzhu found it strange that he placed such emphasis on this island, so she inquired: “What does the island have? True Immortal Medicine? Invincible treasures? Supreme scriptures? Or

a mythical beast?”

There had been many legends surrounding the island. Some swore that they saw a golden dragon soaring in the sky alongside divine phoenixes. The scene was very real and was not merely illusions. Because of this, people speculated that the island might be the lost residence of divine beasts like dragons and phoenixes.

“All incorrect.” Li Qiye narrowed his eyes in response: “If there is one thing on the island, then it is a terrifying and extremely frightening existence.”

“Just how terrifying?” Lan Yunzhu was alarmed after seeing Li Qiye’s expression.

“To an indescribable extent. It is a bringer of destruction and killer of gods and immortals! It is not a weapon but is far more potent than one.”

Lan Yunzhu’s heart thumped rapidly. What kind of existence was worthy of this description? Could there really be a thing capable of slaying gods and immortals in this world?

“Okay, girl, you cannot spend forever to send your husband off.” Li Qiye told Lan Yunzhu: “Here is far enough, I will enter now. [Time will run out if you are too late; it will be all for naught if the grave closes.](#)”

This particular phrase was a bit difficult and it has dual meanings as well. It can be sending a ruler/lord off to a battle in the form of a ceremony, or it can be a wife sending her husband away as well. I

believe husband is what Li Qiye is trying to say here, but just keep in mind that the particular word can be ruler or husband.

Lan Yunzhu looked at him and wanted to say something as her lips slightly parted. There were numerous words she wanted to say, but she didn't know where to start. She suddenly hugged his neck and gave him a kiss, an innocent yet courageous kiss with complete decisiveness.

Li Qiye raised her chin and kissed her sweet lips in return, tasting her delicate tongue. The two passionately adored each other before separating a long time later.

She pushed him off while being a bit out of breath. While glaring at him with moist eyes, she said: "I'll wait for your return, don't die in there!"

Li Qiye smiled and gently caressed her cheek: "Don't worry, even the king of hell wouldn't be able to take my life." With that, he turned around to leave.

Lan Yunzhu continued to stare at his departing figure and took a deep breath. The only thing she could do was to pray for his safe return.

Li Qiye went down from the high peak towards the basin to enter the cemetery. At this moment, he was not the only one since many people wanted to enter. Some were there to watch the fun and to see the legendary cemetery while others wanted to try the path of life. There were also those who heard about the island appearing

on top of it, so they especially came here to take a look.

The great powers at the southern Distant Cloud were among the first to find the lost island. Great powers had fallen because of the island ever since they saw those divine beasts. These great powers truly believed in the speculations that the island contained mythical beasts.

Therefore, after hearing the news, they immediately ran here and wanted to climb on top to see these divine beasts. If they could grab an egg of one of these beasts, then they would become rich overnight.

However, their plans were useless since an extremely powerful lineage was guarding the cemetery. It didn't allow anyone to climb up the lost mythical island.

This lineage was the Ancestral City who had the aid of the Yin Yang Gate. It was not strange for these two to travel together because Chan Yang, the Yin Yang Master's son, was the inheritor of the Ancestral Realm.

The great powers were quite annoyed, but none of them dared to speak out at the Ancestral City.

Just what was the Ancestral City? It was the lineage directly below the Ancestral Realm that presided over the Sacred Nether World. They represented the Ancestral Realm and would send out their will.

One had to know that the Ancestral Realm was an apex existence above any race or lineage in the Sacred Nether World. An existence like the Myriad Bones Throne wouldn't be afraid of the Ancestral City, but it would still be wary of the Ancestral Realm.

A rumor stated that there were many ancestors of the ghost race inside the Ancestral City, and ghost deities were common at the Ancestral Realm. Outsiders thought that the Ancestral Realm was a place for the ghost gods.

Just how frightening and powerful must this place be? Because of this, no one or lineage in the Sacred Nether World was exempt from being afraid of the Ancestral Realm.

Guarding the entrance to the Heavenly Cemetery made the Ancestral City's aim very clear — they came for the lost island. Not long after the opening of the Prime Ominous Grave, a big shot from the Ancestral City led many experts inside. Such a thing rarely happened. The grave had been opened many times before, but people from the Ancestral City rarely cared for it.

This time, however, was the exception. The city led its troops inside not for any treasures or legendary creations, but for the lost island.

Speculations rose from the Ancestral City wanting to monopolize the lost island. Some thought that the island could be a lair of mythical beasts in the immortal world that fell down to the mortal realm. Up there were their nests and perhaps even some eggs.

This type of speculation made some sense due to the prior images of dragons and phoenixes that were witnessed by multiple people.

Li Qiye's appearance also attracted many cultivators from all the races who were here for the fun. It was hard for him not to garner so much attention. Recently, he had been very famous, especially after defeating Di Zuo and becoming the number one of the younger generation.

"Li Qiye is here!" The crowd exclaimed, but those that were the most alarmed were the ghost cultivators.

If it was before, then someone would be saying: "That brute, Li Qiye, is here." But ever since his victory over Di Zuo, no one dared to call him a brute anymore. Even the ghost race who really hated him didn't dare to address him in such a manner.

In a short amount of time, all eyes were on him. Both young and old were looking at him with a sense of apprehension.

Everyone knew about his last battle and how he used his heaven-defying momentum to defeat Di Zuo. This instilled fear within everyone.

While looking at him, they suddenly remembered that he had twelve palaces. Twelve palaces! Anyone, even the most brilliant genius, would shiver with despair after recalling his twelve palaces. To the younger generation, there was no chance of surpassing Li Qiye in this era.

If it was before, then the ghost cultivators would be unhappy with him entering and would start snickering and sneering. Their mouths would feel quite itchy without throwing an insult or two at him.

But now, even the most dissatisfied ghost had to shut their mouth and not dare to utter a single word.

This was the reality of the cultivation world — a cruel world. As long as one was powerful enough, they could deny all others from even letting out a fart!

One person came from the camp of the Ancestral City with many experts right behind him. Many were quite wary of this newcomer as they uttered: “The Yin Yang Master.”

Even the ghost cultivators were alarmed. Everyone instinctively took a step back to make a path for the master.

He was quite powerful and was once an amazing Heavenly King that was worthy of awe. Moreover, he was also the sect master of an emperor’s lineage. But now, even the ghost kings on the same level as him were somewhat afraid of him. The reason was very simple; he had an amazing son, Chan Yang, the Ancestral Realm’s descendant.

The Ancestral City invited the Yin Yang Master as a guest advisor since Chan Yang was the Ancestral Realm’s descendant and would be the future ruler of the Ancestral City.

The experts that followed the Yin Yang Master came before Li Qiye with apparently unfriendly intentions.

“Li Qiye, we meet again.” Others might be afraid of Li Qiye, but the master didn’t put him in his eyes and addressed him informally. The master had such qualifications; who was to blame for his son being the future master of the Ancestral Realm?

“And?” Li Qiye replied as he nonchalantly gave the master a glance.

His attitude was met with a snort from the master. Even people from the Ancestral City had to respect him, so what’s more to say about a little brat like Li Qiye?

“Still the same words.” The Yin Yang Master arrogantly smiled and coldly spoke: “If you are smart, then hand over the key. The ancestors of the city will make note of your contribution.”

Chapter 575: Ancestral City Lord

The master's tone was aggressive and threatening, causing the silent spectators nearby to shiver.

The Yin Yang Gate was not necessarily stronger than the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and was definitely incomparable to the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom or the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom, let alone a lineage like the Myriad Bones Throne.

However, the Yin Yang Gate of this generation was flying high and could walk proudly everywhere. The Yin Yang Master was even more unstoppable; the world listened to his commands so he put no one in his eyes.

Although many hated him and the other emperor's lineages didn't like him, they didn't bother with trivial quips due to his talented son.

Li Qiye coldly glared at the master after seeing his arrogance before revealing a smirk and said: "If you or the Ancestral Realm kneeled down and begged me, I would have thought about giving you the key back then. But now? Get the hell out of here and don't bother me!"

The experts from the Ancestral City changed their expressions after hearing this. The master's expression sank as well.

The spectating cultivators were scared out of their minds. Li Qiye's attitude was simply too arrogant towards the Ancestral

Realm. Not to mention young people in the Sacred Nether World, even ancestors and legendary masters wouldn't dare to act so boisterously against the Ancestral Realm.

Who would dare to be so smug when talking to the Ancestral Realm? But now, Li Qiye told the group to get the hell out of here — this was being audacious beyond boundaries.

Another person murmured: "Fierce is indeed different. Only such a fierce person would dare to kill Di Zuo."

The hearts of others shrunk from fear. Li Qiye's attitude showed that he was not taking the Ancestral Realm into consideration at all. He was even antagonistic towards them!

The Yin Yang Master showed a dark smile as he coldly spoke: "Junior, although you are formidable with no match in the younger generation, don't forget that you are still young and the path ahead is still long. Your tiny cultivation might be unmatched among the young, but you are only an ant to the older generation and the Ancestral Realm."

"Is that so?" Li Qiye leisurely said: "You don't need to worry about that. I don't have time to chit-chat with you, alright now? So scram. Don't block my way to the path of death or else I'll pave the way myself with your blood!"

Such free yet domineering words that had a murderous air caused the cultivators to look at each other. Those who dared to declare their intention of massacring the Ancestral City's experts

could be counted with one's hand in the Sacred Nether World, but Li Qiye was the only one among the younger generation.

They understood why Li Qiye had the nickname "Fierce." Only he was worthy of this title.

The moment he finished speaking, the experts behind the master scowled and said: "This thing doesn't know life from death!" They glared with their eyes, revealing a frightening aura.

At this time, back at the Ancestral City's camp, a harrumph rang out, causing the world to shake and the celestials to lose their colors. This sound made Heavenly Sovereigns quiver as well.

An old man shrouded with divine light could be seen standing at the camp. He had a noble aura as if he was sitting on a throne high up in the sky. Although his aura was not particularly daunting and was without a monstrous blood energy, the waves of divine lights were plenty scary enough.

Each wave of light was like a spear that pierced the sky and the myriad dao. The sharpness of this light instilled a frightening chill in all.

The Yin Yang Master was secretly glad to see this old man coming out and warned Li Qiye: "Junior, you are too arrogant. With your words just now, even if I don't teach you a lesson, the City Lord will not spare you!"

This was the result he wanted since he had been determined to kill Li Qiye. Before this, he didn't have a big conflict with Li Qiye, but it was different now, especially after Li Qiye defeated Di Zuo.

Di Zuo's defeat frightened the master. Since they were both from emperor's lineages at the eastern Nether Border, the master knew Di Zuo very well as well as his dominating strength.

However, someone as unparalleled as Di Zuo had actually lost to Li Qiye, causing the master to be worried about his own son. This worry was still there back when Di Zuo was alive since he knew that his son was not much stronger than Di Zuo.

He didn't only hope that his son would rule the Ancestral Realm in the future, he hoped for him to become an Immortal Emperor as well. Then, the Yin Yang Gate would be a sect with two emperors.

In a generation with geniuses like Di Zuo and Tian Lunhui, the master was still full of hope. Although Di Zuo was indeed brilliant, his son was no worse. The Ancestral Realm did their best to train Chan Yang so that he definitely had a chance to become the emperor.

But now, all of a sudden, some random [dark horse](#) came out and defeated Di Zuo? This gave the master a lot of stress from worrying about his son.

There is a particular cultural usage that will elude virtually all English readers. The "dark horse" here is actually Cheng Yaojin, a Chinese general from the Tang dynasty. Cheng Yaojin is often depicted in Chinese folklore and popular culture as a somewhat

inept and bumbling warrior who sometimes shows up at the right place and right time to save the day. “Cheng Yaojin shows up suddenly along the way” (Chinese: 半路殺出個程咬金): Used to describe a situation where someone shows up unexpectedly and disrupts a plan. It is also used to describe an unwelcomed busybody who shows up where they are not wanted.

Now that Li Qiye actually showed up here, it was truly a fortunate coincidence. This was what people called “one choosing not to tread on a ready path to heaven and instead rather barge into the unwelcoming hell.” The master was determined to kill Li Qiye no matter what happened next to pave the way for his son.

He wanted to use this rare chance to borrow the Ancestral City to kill Li Qiye before Chan Yang’s wings became stronger.

“The Ancestral City’s lord!” A group of cultivators startingly exclaimed after hearing the master. Even the older generation was afraid.

“The lord of the Ancestral City is a terrifying existence that plagued an entire generation. Legend states that he began his dao during the same era as Immortal Emperor Ta Kong!” An older cultivator recalled the legend about the city lord with quivering legs.

Another one was aghast and said: “For the city lord, himself, to come... Something amazing is happening.”

However, Li Qiye didn’t care for this whatever city lord and

nonchalantly said: “That’s fine, my answer is still the same. You want the key? Forget it! A good dog does not block the road, now disappear!”

The more arrogant Li Qiye acted, the happier the master became since he wanted nothing more than Li Qiye’s death. With the city lord’s presence, this was a great opportunity to kill Li Qiye.

‘You are begging to die.’ He thought with a sneer before coldly speaking: “Junior, don’t be so quick to act presumptuously. The Thousand Carp River alone won’t be able to protect you. Within the next ten days, the Guardian God himself is about to arrive. Hmph, not just the river sect, nothing in this world can save you. Hand over the key right now and kneel down to apologize to the city lord. Maybe the great city lord will be benevolent and spare you from death!”

“What!? The Guardian God is about to descend? Impossible, how can a god descend to the mundane world before the opening of the portal?!”

The Guardian God was a deity who was responsible for protecting the Ancestral Realm, an existence just like a god. There was a legend where the progenitor of the ghost race was still alive and was sleeping throughout the eras inside the Ancestral Realm. The Guardian God was responsible for protecting the supreme progenitor, and he was known for being unbeatable in the Ancestral Realm.

It was not easy for the Guardian God to descend unless a huge matter was about to happen. Because of this, how could others not

be aghast after hearing this news?

Even a Heavenly King turned pale and mumbled with shivering legs: “A god descending to our world... This is a momentous event!”

Other cultivators were nervous and felt that this matter was very serious. They could feel a storm approaching with the descent of a god.

“You talk too much. Scram!” Li Qiye’s eyes shot out a glint as his chest became bright. The Hell Suppressing Godly Physique and the Soaring Immortal Physique exploded out at the same time. In a split second, space suddenly fluctuated as Li Qiye shifted his body with a flash.

The Yin Yang master was an amazing Heavenly King. He was startled and tried to activate an emperor’s law, but it was too late. The Soaring Immortal Physique was too fast; after all, it was number one in terms of speed across eternity. It was needless to say more about the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique; this was a body heavy enough to cause the heavens to collapse, heavy enough to suppress gods and devils!

“Boom!” Crisp sounds of bones breaking appeared with the sight of blood as Li Qiye slammed the master flying away. Even a Heavenly King couldn’t withstand this terrifying blow from two Immortal Physiques. Li Qiye’s body became the most terrifying and vicious weapon in this world!

Li Qiye didn't use them in the fight against Di Zuo, but now he suddenly chose to use them. The master was blown away and the sound of his bones breaking caused others to jump.

Nevertheless, he was still a formidable Heavenly King. As he was blown away, he activated an amazing technique. An extremely powerful weapon shot up high, aiming to kill Li Qiye.

However, Li Qiye didn't give him a chance. Right when he slammed the master flying, his hand was also holding the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror. In just a moment, the mirror spewed out a terrorizing light that crushed the fabric of space itself.

“Crank crack!” The Yin Yang Master's treasure was shattered as he screamed: “Ahh!”

He was pierced through the chest by this terrifying light, causing blood to spray everywhere. He died with his eyes still open. Never did he expect for Li Qiye to be faster than him.

Chapter 576: Sweeping Through In An Unbeatable Manner

The Yin Yang Master was even more surprised that Li Qiye used an unbeatable weapon right from the start. The mirror was a weapon on the same level as Immortal Emperor True Treasures so its advance couldn't be stopped by the master's body no matter how powerful it might be, killing him on the spot.

Who would have thought that this might have happened? Until now, Li Qiye had never used a powerful weapon to kill his enemies, but now he had ended a Heavenly King with one move. If he didn't use the mirror this time, then perhaps the master wouldn't have lost his life right away.

This sudden change caused the spectators to be dumbstruck. Who would have thought that Li Qiye would kill someone right away due to a verbal quarrel? Such an action was quite taboo since this was akin to declaring war on the Yin Yang Gate.

After seeing the death of the master, the experts from the Ancestral City who were standing right behind him shouted: "Halt your assault!"

In just a split second, several dozen experts attacked with powerful treasures that all shot towards Li Qiye.

Li Qiye scowled in response as his twelve palaces roared while the Yin Yang Sea of Blood drowned the world. An incomparable blood energy empowered the mirror to sweep away all the attacking

treasures. Meanwhile, his dual Immortal Physiques powered up to the maximum. Space suddenly fluctuated and in an instant, Li Qiye flashed across the cemetery to appear right behind these experts.

A spectacular scene appeared before everyone. With a flash from his body, all the treasures exploded like fireworks in the curtain of night, and the explosions were accompanied by the sounds of bones breaking. The moment Li Qiye's figure disappeared, the experts lost both their treasures as well as their own bodies. Flesh and blood flew everywhere as their bodies exploded.

Up above were the colorful fireworks of exploding treasures and down below were the experts' bodies becoming mincemeat everywhere on the ground. Such a scene was too stimulating to the senses.

With the dual physiques along with the light from the mirror, no one could escape their demise.

Li Qiye killed several dozen experts in an instant and was met by a cry from the camp of the Ancestral City: "Little animal, how impudent!"

This cry tore apart the world as dozens of old men rushed outside with bright lights flashing around their bodies as if they were deities. Their power caused others to shiver, and even Heavenly Sovereigns couldn't stand straight.

Li Qiye was the first to take action when these old men rushed out from their camp.

The mirror resonated once more as a bloody moon and golden sun appeared. His blood energy also reinforced his cultivation. At this moment, he held the mirror with both hands, and it became brighter than ten suns.

Its ultimate attack was comparable to a Heavenly Annihilation or even an attack unleashed by an Immortal Emperor with full strength!

A Heavenly Annihilation was a True Treasure's ultimate attack. Such an attack would turn Virtuous Paragons into ashes for they were helpless against it.

At this time, the mirror seemed to be opening a door to the immortal world with two True Immortals descending. One True Immortal was the supreme Righteous Yang while the other True Immortal was the unparalleled Mysterious Yin. The flame of the Yang immortal could scorch the nine heavens while the force of the Yin immortal could refine myriad worlds.

Under the pressure of this unbeatable strike, all Heavenly Kings and below were suppressed flat on the ground without being able to lift their heads.

The resonance of this strike alarmed all the realms. The other cultivators in the Prime Ominous Grave were scared out of their minds. The ancestors from the great powers could sense this world-destroying power and became extremely pale.

“This is insane. Is this an Imperial Massacre or a Heavenly Annihilation? Does someone want to shoot through the five realms?” An ancestor exclaimed in horror.

An Imperial Massacre was the ultimate attack of an emperor’s Life Treasure while a Heavenly Annihilation was the ultimate blow of an emperor’s True Treasure; both were unbeatable attacks, and it could be said that very few in this world could unleash the ultimate attacks from these weapons.

The arrival of the two True Immortals could annihilate everything before them. Who would be able to deter the Righteous Yang and Mysterious Yin?

“Resplendent Break — the unequaled attack of Immortal Emperor Fei Yang! Retreat!” The lord of the Ancestral City shouted in fear after seeing Li Qiye unleashing the strike from the mirror.

He had once heard of this attack. Immortal Emperor Fei Yang had used this move before to break apart the Ancestral Realm.

However, it was all too late. The extreme Yin and Yang swept through them and turned everything into ashes. The dozens of old men from the Ancestral City were annihilated without leaving behind a trace.

After this strike, Li Qiye then entered the path of death with an incomparably domineering aura as if he was unstoppable in this world.

Many experts from the Ancestral City failed to stop him as he opened up a path of blood just like he said before.

“Little animal!” From within the camp came another furious cry.

A vast imperial aura appeared. An undying from the Ancestral City could no longer tolerate the humiliation and broke his seal. This character of the ancestor level rushed forward with a surging imperial aura. Clearly, he was carrying an emperor’s weapon.

“No, let him go! It is not worth wasting your lifespan for a junior.” The city lord immediately stopped the ancestor who held the emperor’s weapon.

At this time, Li Qiye had already embarked on the path of death. He turned around to face the ancestor and the city lord with a relaxed attitude. He put away the mirror then gazed at the old ancestor before calmly speaking: “I’m temporarily occupied with the path of death and have no time to talk to you guys. I’ll stomp on your Ancestral City once I return!”

The ancestor almost vomited blood from anger and had the impulse to rush forward. Li Qiye had killed almost one hundred experts from the city in a second, he didn’t even spare peak Heavenly Kings, so how could the city not be furious?

However, the city lord was strangely calm and replied: “Ignore him. If he wants to enter hell, then let him be.” He coldly stared at Li Qiye as his eyes were deriving a terrifying universal law. Ever since Li Qiye stepped onto the path of death, the city lord had been

looking at him as if he was looking at a dead man.

Li Qiye's announcement caused everyone to be dumbfounded. He was arrogant to the point of saying that he would destroy the Ancestral City! Li Qiye was the only one in the current generation who would dare to utter these words.

Li Qiye was too lazy to look at his opponent any longer and disappeared inside the path of death.

“Go to hell. Don't come out or I'll send you back again!” The enraged ancestor cursed. He was shivering from anger but he didn't give chase after seeing Li Qiye going inside the path of death.

The city lord was very calm since in his eyes Li Qiye was already dead. In the endless river of time, no one had ever left the path alive; even Godkings would die inside.

As for the rest... His announcement earlier had already startled them, but now that they saw — with their own eyes — him enter the path of death, they became even more bewildered. Their first thought was that he was crazy, that there was a problem with his brain, or maybe he was tired of living.

“Is he insane?” A Heavenly King from the previous generation asked whilst in a daze.

They could understand if he chose the path of life. Surpassing all

the trials inside was a symbol for an unbeatable and eternal genius. Di Zuo had once entered the path of life, so after beating him, it was understandable for Li Qiye to enter the path of life as well.

However, it seemed that he went crazy and ran into the path of death instead.

Everyone knew that the path of death had no chance of survival. People had never heard of someone leaving it alive, not even unbeatable Godkings. These were existences who could fight three hundred to five hundred rounds against an Immortal Emperor. Think about it, if even Godkings died on the path of death, then other people shouldn't even dream about passing.

This news quickly spread around, driving all the listeners crazy. His declaration of destroying the Ancestral City became insignificant compared to him entering the path of death.

“One can survive against the heavens but not themselves.” A great character lamented after hearing this: “He was alive and well yet he chose to run into the path of death. What is the point outside of committing suicide?”

Many great characters from the human race sighed in regret.

“What is wrong with Li Qiye? Defeating Di Zuo and having twelve palaces already made him the number one in the Sacred Nether World, and becoming the Immortal Emperor in the future would definitely not be an issue. If he kept on going like this, then he would definitely achieve invincibility. Why enter the path of

death now?" Another human expert added.

In a short period of time, many didn't understand his choice regarding the paths. They only came up with one possible answer: he was tired of living.

While the rest were confused, Li Qiye was walking on the path of death.

The path of death was silent and shrouded in a frightening mist. He slowly proceeded deeper as the corpses below his feet became more numerous. It was apparent that they were great characters when they were alive; even remnants of Virtuous Paragons could be found.

He marched through these white bones in this serene and dreadful atmosphere. The only sound that could be heard was that of his steps crushing the bones.

Chapter 577: Path Of Death

Cowards would wet their pants while treading on this path, but Li Qiye remained calm and relaxed as if it was a stroll in his own garden.

After reaching a certain depth, the mist slowly emitted a terrifying aura of death. One's skin would start to sizzle when met with this aura, and one's muscles would quickly age until they became dozens or even hundreds of years older.

If they tried to block it with blood energy, then no matter how powerful this blood energy might be, it would still be withered by this powerful death aura. This corruption wouldn't stop until the person died.

Li Qiye felt this corrosive death aura and murmured: "Countless eras have passed, yet your death aura is still here. It seems that you are still not dead, what a relief."

Li Qiye carefully took out the lamp with the flicking fire in the center that seemed as if it would go out at any time. This little black flame seemed to be the death aura's nemesis. When the aura tried to approach Li Qiye, it would instantly be burnt away by the flame.

After sizzling noises arose, the aura was burnt by the flame into little patches of smoke. Li Qiye went even deeper inside and the aura, no matter how powerful, couldn't come close to him due to the black flame of the lamp.

The corpses that paved the path became fewer, but they were even more powerful than before. Prior to this, there were heaven-defying big shots, but Li Qiye didn't know them because people of that level couldn't enter his sight.

However, as he walked deeper inside, Li Qiye noticed a few characters among these fewer corpses.

An old man was lying on the path and had been dead for who knew how long. Although he was being corroded by the death aura, his corpse was not yet corrupted and decayed.

“All-Heaven Monarch, why didn't you just stay in the Stone Medicine World? Why run here to die?” Li Qiye looked at the corpse and muttered to himself.

He walked a bit further and saw a skeleton holding a stone bowl which triggered another response: “Endless Longevity Alchemy Emperor, did you come here to find an Immortal Medicine for everlasting life? What a shame... The Endless Longevity Bowl, such a supreme treasure was robbed of its divine intent by the death aura.

“Glorious True God — how arrogant was this little brat in the past? So after you lost to that brat Min Ren, you ran here... It must have been because you wanted that heaven-suppressing item to defeat Min Ren...

“Autumn Goddess, what a pity. The number one beauty of the

Charming Spirit Race in the past; countless prodigies of the nine worlds swooned over your incomparable allure. However, no matter how pretty you might have been, you are nothing but a corpse now.”

Along the way, Li Qiye recognized several famous people from the past. A few of them were his acquaintances when he was the Dark Crow, but all of these invincible existences eventually died inside the path of death.

Outsiders’ hearts would stop if they heard the names of these characters. Among them were unbeatable [Imperial Princes](#), unparalleled True Gods, and number one beauties.

Imperial Princes are Immortal Emperor candidates, not actual princes.

No one knew how long Li Qiye had been walking for, but there were fewer and fewer corpses as the death aura became stronger. Eventually, Li Qiye followed a trail the length of a small bridge.

After making it through this trial, he arrived at a plain. This plain was even more terrifying with its thick death aura.

Red glares flashed inside this thick aura. With a closer look, one would find that these red glares belonged to invincible characters. They seemed like living people, but they were actually all corpses.

These corpses looked just like True Gods with invincible divine lights surrounding their bodies. [Legendary masters](#) would quiver in front of them while even [eternal existences](#) would feel dread.

Undyings, legendary masters, and eternal existences are the general titles of strong people.

Some of the corpses also resembled Godkings. Three of them wore crowns that were also True Treasures — real Godking crowns. The number of Godking crowns could be counted on one's hand in this world, but there were actually three right in front of him.

If others were here, they would understand why even Godkings died on the path of death. It was not just the corrosion of the death aura, they would also have to face a bunch of corpses as powerful as gods.

Li Qiye remained undeterred against these deity-like corpses despite the fact that the death aura coming from them could completely crush him. He quickly said: “The ninety-nine divine ghosts, so you guys really were here.”

Right when the ninety-nine ghosts wanted to rush forward, Li Qiye took out a wooden ruler and raised it up high: “The Ghost's Origin Ancestral Key is here! Ninety-nine divine ghosts, stand down!”

The ninety-nine ghosts could tear Li Qiye limb from limb at any moment, but at this time, all of them stopped and gazed at the key with their red eyes.

Li Qiye obtained this key back at the Eastern Hundred Cities, but the world didn't know of its effect.

The ghosts continued to stare at the key while standing completely still.

“It seems like this thing cannot command you all, but luckily I am prepared.” Li Qiye formally took out an item that caused the myriad dao to scream as the world became gray. Supreme universal laws that seemingly had their own conscience hovered around his palm.

“Dinnngg!” The hymn of the grand dao appeared as countless strings of universal laws interwove as an unparalleled spear appeared in his hand.

Li Qiye raised the wooden key with one hand and the spear with the other while he shouted with a loud voice: “The Origin Sealing Spear is here. Ninety-nine divine ghosts, stand down!”

The Origin Sealing Spear also had an unbelievable origin. It was a supreme treasure borrowed from the Ancestral Flow Master, a supreme mythical treasure that no one had seen before.

The ghosts looked at the key then back at the spear in Li Qiye’s hands with fear in their reddened eyes before retreating to make way for Li Qiye.

Li Qiye smiled after seeing the ghosts withdraw and slowly said: “[Millions of long years](#) have passed. You guys have been dead for so long, yet you still linger on with regrets? If I am successful this time, then I might help you guys.”

The raw is one billion years when you count up the zeros, but it is also an expression for a long time. One billion sounds a bit too much so I chose millions.

The ninety-nine divine ghosts were not living beings; they were once terrifying existences in a distant era, but they met their end millions of years ago and turned into evil spirits that guarded this place, waiting for a certain day to come.

The ninety-nine ghosts watched Li Qiye walk by, then they went back to the thick death aura like evil spirits as if nothing had happened.

Not long after Li Qiye infiltrated the path of death did a piece of news quickly spread throughout the Prime Ominous Grave and its five realms.

“What? The Divine Guard is descending? Is this true?” An ancestor of a great power shivered after hearing this news.

The messenger disciple reported in a serious manner: “Respectful Ancestor, it is one hundred percent true. First Uncle saw it with his own eyes since he was responsible for greeting the Divine Guard, so I came to report with full speed.” The disciple guaranteed that it was from a trustworthy source.

The ancestor’s expression greatly changed upon hearing this. Two days ago, the Yin Yang Master had brought this up, and many

had heard of it as well. So within the last two days, many great powers and imperial lineages had many speculations.

But now, more information had come and the Divine Guard was actually descending, so how could these powers not be alarmed?

In fact, this news traveled very quickly and everyone received the news. The emperor's lineages found out even earlier than the ordinary great powers.

“It's so strange. The lord of the Ancestral City personally arriving is one thing, but now the Divine Guard is here as well.” All the sects were very wary, and even the ghost race itself was on high alert.

An ancestor of an emperor's lineage placed great importance on this matter, so he solemnly asked the messenger: “Which character is descending this time?”

The messenger answered with absolute confidence: “Dear Ancestor, I heard that it is the captain himself.”

The ancestor's face became a bit ugly as he said: “The older generation of the Divine Guard... Is it only because of the lost mythical island? Just what is on it?”

As the news continued to cause a storm, an expert was quite confused after hearing it: “Didn't people say that the portal to the Ancestral Realm only opened once every hundred years? It has not

been that long since the last time someone came down to find a descendant, so how could it be opened once more this quickly?”

A ghost king who knew more sighed and said: “There are methods, of course, if the Ancestral Realm truly wants to send people down, but they have to pay a great price. This is absolutely a sky-shattering event for them to send down the captain of the Divine Guard himself. Usually, sending down a regular member of the guard would be enough to resolve all problems since they could just use the prestige of the Ancestral Realm to command the ghost race. But now, the captain is coming down, proving that this matter is of the greatest importance.”

“The Ancestral City has never entered the grave before. First it was the lord himself, now the captain of the Divine Guard is coming as well.” A great character emotionally wondered: “Could there really be an egg of a divine beast on the island?”

Chapter 578: Headless Man

“We’ll withdraw from this place immediately. Tell the other disciples in the other realms to quickly leave the grave; no one can stay behind. After exiting, all disciples must return to the sect at once and stay there!” A great power felt something bad was going to happen and ordered for all their disciples to retreat.

After the arrival of the Divine Guard’s captain became known, all the great powers that didn’t belong to the ghost race immediately left the grave. This news made people uneasy, especially for those of the other races.

The Ancestral Realm would not carelessly send someone down, so this signaled the coming of a big event. Now, when a captain was personally coming, it had to be a catastrophic event.

Of course, after the other races left the grave, there were still some ancestors who lingered behind to wait for the next event.

While the outside was chaotic because of the Divine Guard’s descent, Li Qiye had reached the end of the path of death.

Other people wouldn’t have a method for penetrating so deep into this place, not even Godkings, True Gods, or other deities. Even the most powerful would die on this path.

As for Immortal Emperors... They also did not wish to take such a

risk because there was a terrifying existence in this place, a taboo existence that even emperors didn't want to provoke since there was no benefit in doing so. If others thought that the aura of death at the end of the path would be more dense, then they would be completely mistaken. There was not the slightest bit of ghastly energy or aura of death at all.

This place resembled a courtyard that was now tattered with broken structures.

A slight breeze signified the coming of autumn, creating a comfortable and relaxing feeling as if one was in one's own backyard.

Inside these ruins was a little pond. It seemed to be man-made but was actually crafted by the natural order of life. The occasional bubbles that emanated from the water's surface proved that there was a flowing source of water.

Whether it was man-made or natural was not important since it was just a very ordinary pond, but looking at the existence inside the pond would instill chills into spectators. There was a person walking around in this pond. This person had a tall stature with an ancient and untraceable dressing style. He quietly walked laps around the pond; each step traveled the exact same distance as if they had been measured to perfection.

And the most dreadful part wasn't the person walking around the pond like a robot, it was that this person had no head on his neck!

A headless man trod around the pond step by step with extreme precision without stopping. He had been doing this for countless years through the shifting of eras.

Anyone would break out in a cold sweat when they saw this mysterious and frightening scene. The cowardly ones would be wetting their pants.

Upon further reflection, it made sense since this was the end of the path of death. Not to mention a headless man walking around, it wouldn't be outrageous to see evil devils in this place.

Li Qiye was neither disturbed nor frightened by the scene ahead inside these ruins. He still had his always-calm demeanor.

“The endless years...” Li Qiye looked at the headless man and murmured: “Millions of years to wash away the aura of destruction and cure the eternal wound.”

After looking at the headless man for a bit, he shifted his eyes towards the ordinary pond as if it was a supreme treasure, or as if the most peerless beauty was about to appear from the water.

However, there was no bathing beauty or supreme treasure here, it was only a common pond. And yet, it was more precious than anything else in Li Qiye's eyes. Even Immortal Emperor True Treasures or supreme immortal scriptures were not comparable to this pond.

Li Qiye looked at the pond for a long time before whispering: “Whether it is that thing or not, I need help this time. If you don’t help me, then even if you were the heavens, I would still destroy you!”

Li Qiye walked closer but was repelled by an invincible force when he got close to the pond.

It was the headless man who exerted an unbeatable force with an aura that encompassed the entire pond, deterring all trespassers.

Li Qiye slowly raised the Origin Sealing Spear and said: “My prayer has been answered in the Kingdom of Heaven, I need to borrow the water in this pond!”

The headless man suddenly halted his steps and seemingly looked at Li Qiye despite not having eyes or a head.

After looking for a bit, he began to take equidistant steps around the pond again.

Li Qiye then stepped inside the pond, but this time, the headless man didn’t stop him and allowed for his approach.

Li Qiye then sat in a meditative pose on top of the water as his chest lit up. He was not hiding anything as he let go of his Soaring Immoral Inner Physique.

“Whoosh!” As the inner physique was let go, space suddenly

shivered and time flowed faster.

“Xshhhh!” Sizzling sounds appeared. Once the inner physique reached its brightest point, this brilliance became infected and turned into darkness as evil light started to emanate from Li Qiye’s body.

Bolts of lightning then flashed on top of Li Qiye’s head as the sky darkened, heralding an apocalypse.

This was the physique tribulation of a minor completion physique. The Soaring Immortal Physique’s tribulation should have come earlier, but it had been constantly suppressed by Li Qiye. Now, however, he chose to tackle it.

“Boom!” Strings of energy that wished to stop Li Qiye appeared as his minor completion inner physique emanated waves of light. Waves of universal laws appeared to crush these strings of deathly energy birthed by the tribulation.

However, these strings of energy were not willing to go down so easily as sizzling sounds kept on ringing to battle against the universal laws that came from the inner physique.

But this level of energy was not enough to cause trouble for a minor completion Immortal Physique.

“Whooosh!” In the end, the strings of deathly energy were defeated, and this signaled the second step of the tribulation as a

dark figure came out from Li Qiye's body. The physique devil had been born.

“Bang!” But the moment this physique devil came out, the Hell Suppressing Godly Physique didn't shy away from crushing it. Nevertheless, the physique devil was unwilling to give up as its evil energy surged repeatedly in order to escape the godly physique's control.

Li Qiye didn't care for this physique tribulation. To him, surpassing the Soaring Immortal minor tribulation was not an issue and was only a matter of convenience at this moment.

His goal was the thirteenth palace, the true reason for coming to this pond. Otherwise, he wouldn't have come here. A minor tribulation was nothing to him as it didn't require the help of an external item.

Having thirteen Fate Palaces was something that had never been done before in history. Only Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng achieved twelve palaces, but no one had ever heard of successfully creating the thirteenth palace.

Because of this, Li Qiye's true ambition was in his thirteenth palace. Since the start of time, countless cultivators had assumed that twelve palaces was the ultimate limit. Even someone with an invincible Immortal Physique could only stop at twelve.

The truth was indeed just that, the world had never seen the next palace before.

Even the most brilliant genius that was completely peerless in all manners would be derided as a madman if they told anyone that they wanted to open the non-existent thirteenth palace.

But Li Qiye knew that such a thing existed; the hard part was the ability to open it since it was an accomplishment as difficult as becoming an Immortal Emperor.

However, to Li Qiye, opening it was even harder than reaching the throne. Since the start of time, there had been around one hundred Immortal Emperors, but none had thirteen palaces. Li Qiye had trained invincible existences before, and he knew that opening this next palace was one of the biggest challenges in life!

Because of this, he came to this place since his strength alone was insufficient because his Nigong meridian had reached its limit.

Chapter 579: Captain Of The Divine Guard

For cultivators, the Nigong meridian could only contain a maximum of twelve palaces. Forcefully opening further palaces would only result in the destruction of the Nigong meridian, along with the other palaces.

At this point, a roar appeared with the emergence of the twelve palaces. One palace opened its doors and a dried trunk that looked like a hand flew out. This was the tree branch he obtained from the Thousand Islands.

At this point, thousands of roots entrenched themselves in Li Qiye's Nigong meridian while newly grown green branches stretched into the pond. These new branches were like divine spears and penetrated into the depths of the pond, quickly taking root inside under Li Qiye's command.

These branches swiftly absorbed the water in the pond and led them into Li Qiye's meridian.

After absorbing the essence under the pond, Li Qiye shivered as his dried Nigong meridian suddenly became quite moist.

"It is time!" Li Qiye became fairly spirited as he took a deep breath. His blood energy surged with the opening of the sea of blood while his Life Wheel powered his Longevity Blood. All of these things fueled each other, allowing his dao foundation to suck up even more essence from the bottom of the pond.

At the same time, his body continued to emit terrifying sounds since the physique tribulation's deathly energy and physique devil was still rampaging while being suppressed by his Hell Suppressing Godly Physique.

The arrival of the Divine Guard's captain was explosive news inside the Prime Ominous Grave.

Although the captain entered the grave with a low profile, being part of the Ancestral Realm's Divine Guard made maintaining a low profile a difficult feat. Amazing images appeared where he trod, such as auspicious clouds and golden springs. The grand dao hymned in resonance as phoenixes flew quickly behind him.

The captain wore a set of divine armor that gave him a majestic and awe-inspiring aura. Auspicious rays surrounded his body while the supreme universal laws shone below his steps. When he moved, the stars would also rotate as the heaven and earth followed him.

Such a heaven-defying and powerful existence was worthy of fear and awe. Even legendary masters had to retreat before an existence of his level. Moreover, the captain had the backing of the Ancestral Realm behind him. This meant that even eternal existences would not carelessly offend him.

Some reclusive ancestors of the Ancestral City also accompanied this existence. Whether this captain was strong or not was not important. Since he represented the Ancestral Realm, the

ancestors had to follow and protect him.

The lord of the Ancestral City was an amazing character. He had lived for an entire generation, yet his blood energy was still extremely formidable. The captain of the Divine Guard was not necessarily much stronger than the city lord, but since he came from the Ancestral Realm and represented their will, even the city lord didn't dare to neglect him.

The ghost race was quite alarmed to see the current situation: "One Ancestral City Lord was already scary enough, but now the Divine Guard Captain is here too! Who would dare to cause strife in this situation? I think even legendary masters wouldn't dare to act boisterously here."

A ghost king shook his head and said: "Boisterously? Only suicidal people would act this way at this key moment."

Although the Ancestral Realm belonged to the ghost race and there was a legend stating that the Ghost Progenitor was sleeping in this realm, many lineages, especially the ones with emperors, viewed them unfavorably.

Other ghost lineages appeared to be very welcoming and respectful to the Ancestral Realm on the outside, but they were secretly full of caution and had the desire to resist.

Naturally, these sects didn't want an existence looming over their heads and interfering with their business or commanding them, especially imperial monsters such as the Myriad Bones

Throne.

For millions of years, no one understood the significance and reason for the Ancestral Realm's existence. Some said that the Ghost Progenitor was slumbering there. An even older legend dictated that the Ancestral Realm stopped a terrifying race of devils from the outside to protect the paradise that is the Sacred Nether World for the sake of the ghost race. However, all of these were only legends. Regardless of whether the Ancestral Realm was where the slumbering progenitor was or if they were acting as a guardian, these events happened many, many years ago. No one had seen the Ancestral Realm taking action or attacking any evil devils. Moreover, no one had ever seen the progenitor before as well.

Because of these legends, the majority of great powers and a few imperial lineages had always been wary of the Ancestral Realm. The majority of them across time had maintained a certain distance. No one knew why, not even these lineages themselves, but these were the warnings from their Patriarch Immortal Emperors.

The city lord welcomed the captain to the camp. After the captain sat down, the city lord commanded others to leave, leaving only the two of them behind.

The captain was not arrogant and politely asked the city lord: "City Lord, how goes the preparations for the lost mythical island?"

The city lord answered: "Respectful Captain, we temporarily

cannot enter right now. The mist is too thick; two of our ancestors died in an attempt to get there.”

“Then when can we set our foot on it?” The captain asked with a graver voice.

The city lord pondered for a moment before replying: “In my opinion, the Prime Ominous Grave can lessen the mist of the island since it is becoming thinner and thinner. The moment we can set foot on the island should be right before the closing of the grave.”

“We don’t have time.” The captain shook his head and explained: “We have to go there as soon as possible since there are many things to do up there. If we wait for the grave to drive the mist away, then we won’t be able to finish our business before the closing.”

The city lord answered carefully: “Captain, we can’t do anything about it. You can also see that this mist is an extremely powerful and evil curse. The person who performed this curse must have been an invincible existence across the times in order to stop others from reaching the island. We have no way of breaking this curse, so we can only wait.”

“City Lord, I’m afraid that we do not have the time to wait. This matter has reached His Excellency, the Heavenly God. He commanded me to bring down a decree to accelerate this matter.” The captain spoke with a serious tone: “City Lord, I am not trying to posture before you, it’s just that this matter is not trivial. His Excellency wants me to expedite the process, please understand.”

“This matter even reached His Excellency’s ears?” The city lord spoke with a changed expression. He had only seen the Heavenly God once, but he understood the Heavenly God’s invincibility.

“Yes! His Excellency told me to descend just to rush this matter. If it wasn’t for the fact that it wasn’t time for the portal to open, His Excellency would have come down himself.” The captain replied with gravity.

The city lord was scared out of his mind. The Heavenly God himself descending — such a thing had not happened for a long time, and it would create widespread panic if this news were to come out.

“Captain, just what is inside the lost mythical island?” The city lord asked. Despite being the city lord, he didn’t know what was up there.

“City Lord, there are a few things better left unknown. Knowing too much is not good for you.” The captain looked at the city lord and scowled.

The city lord smiled awkwardly and said: “If that is the case, then I won’t ask any further with my big mouth.”

The captain looked at the city lord and lowered his aggressive tone: “Brother Bai, we have known each other for a long time so there is no need for this posturing act. I have no say in this matter and am only following the Heavenly God’s command; I am but a

mere errand boy. If something were to happen, then a bigger character will come down.”

The captain had a great sense of propriety. Although he came down from the Ancestral Realm, the city lord could directly communicate with it as well, so his status was not much higher than the city lord's. If he wanted things to go smoothly in the Sacred Nether World, then he needed the help of the city lord, so he conducted himself in a very polite manner.

“Captain is too polite. Like you said, we are friends so there is no need to act so reserved like this.” The city lord quickly replied: “I was only casually asking, nothing more.”

The captain shook his head and said: “I’ll be frank with you, brother, I don’t know what is on the lost island. This is only something His Excellency knows. He commanded that we must go to the island right away and that we have to report any and all changes on the island. This matter is very important and we bear a huge weight. If we want to get this done, I will have to rely on Brother Bai’s strong support!”

The city lord hurriedly responded: “Captain is too reserved, just let me know if you need anything. Your business is my business.”

“We cannot wait for the island to dispel the island’s curse since we have to go up there as soon as possible. Before the closing of the grave, we will still need time to communicate with His Excellency. After going up there, we have to do so again, which requires a lot of time, so we have to quickly dispel this curse!”

Chapter 580: Decree Of The Heavenly God

“This level of ancestral curse is not something we can break. This is an evil curse so we would suffer a backlash and lose our lives immediately if we tried!” Even a great existence like the city lord was afraid of the island’s mist.

Virtuous Paragon ancestors died and became bloody mists in there, so even the city lord was not certain of backing off safely once he got close.

“Blood sacrifice.” The captain gravely spoke: “Any curse can be broken with this method. After all, this is the ultimate and most extreme method.”

“Blood sacrifice?” The city lord was aghast and exclaimed: “How many cultivators would a curse of this level require? Tens of thousands wouldn’t be enough, and several hundred thousand is impossible since people will oppose it.”

“Use mortals! There are other races at the Nether Border, right? Humans, the Blood Race, and Charming Spirits are all fine. As long as they are mortals outside of the ghost race, we can use them for the sacrifice. If hundreds of thousands is not enough, then we’ll sacrifice one million. We’ll keep going until we are successful!” The captain’s eyes became as cold as ice at this point. He didn’t mind the price as long as he could reach his goal.

The city lord was startled and spoke with a chill in his heart: “Although there are many mortals of other races at the Nether

Border, they are all living in several large cities in different places. We from the Ancestral City cannot capture so many mortals from all the corners of the world. At least, not in such a short amount of time. This is just a waste of time.”

As the Ancestral City Lord, his perspective was different from the captain's. After this matter concluded, the captain would just go back to the Ancestral Realm and would have nothing to do with the future outcome of this place.

However, he was the city lord and would still have to stay in the Sacred Nether World. What would the consequences be of sacrificing millions of mortals or even more?

“Send out the Heavenly God Decree, command all the sects of the ghost race to help us!” The captain spoke in an even bolder tone.

“Heavenly God Decree?” The city lord's heart sank. As the city lord, of course he knew the significance of this decree. This was the highest level of decree from the Ancestral Realm and could command all the ghosts in the Sacred Nether World.

“His Excellency was afraid that something unexpected might happen, so he sent me down first with the Heavenly God Decree and gave me the power to use it when necessary.” The captain explained.

“If you have the decree, then it is very good. There is no need to worry about the other powers not helping us. Please show the decree and I will send people to the sect masters of the great

powers right away!” The city lord heaved a sigh of relief. To him, the amount of dead mortals was not important. Whether it was one hundred thousand or one million, all were just numbers.

However, he didn’t want to be the butcher that started this whole operation and bear the sinful name. The responsibility of sacrificing millions of mortals as well as creating feuds with the other races would all be on him afterward. After the captain returns to the Ancestral Realm in the future, the Sacred Nether World would point its sharp tip at him. He didn’t want to be the public enemy of all the races.

But now, with the Heavenly God Decree, all the imperial lineages and great powers of the ghost race would be dragged down with him. The entire ghost race would bear this, it wouldn’t be just him.

In the shortest amount of time possible, the decree was sent to all the great powers. An imperial lineage’s sect master was shocked after reading the contents and showed an extremely ugly expression.

Although cultivators looked down on mortals, for millions of years, very few cultivators stretched their hands towards them. Not interfering with mortals was an unwritten rule of the cultivation world.

Only those of the evil dao would take action against mortals. Of course, there were also cultivators who killed a few hundred or so mortals occasionally; it was not a big deal.

However, a million was a cause for hesitation. This was the same as destroying an entire city — a large-scale massacre.

These large-scale massacres were not rare in history. The victors would completely annihilate the losers; this was a common scene in the cultivation world. However, this was limited to just their own circles and the sects and clans within.

Any sect or clan massacring millions of mortals would be held in contempt by others and might be the victim of a justice crusade from the other races and sects.

“Fuck, this is forcing us to be the speartip!” An imperial sect master angrily cursed after receiving the decree.

Another one exasperatedly stated: “That old city lord of the Ancestral City is a sly fox. He won’t do it himself and wants to drag us down into the mud with him.”

Many imperial lineages and great powers convened because this situation was too serious.

“Should we carry out this Heavenly God Decree?” An imperial lineage started the meeting.

The decree clearly stated that any sect who collects a million would enjoy a supreme technique from the Ancestral Realm. These techniques that originated at the beginning of the ghost race were very tempting to the great powers, but they were nothing to the

imperial lineages. They had emperor's laws and did not lust after the original ghost techniques.

These imperial lineages were not moved by the decree at all and didn't want to carry it out compared to the great powers.

However, one imperial lineage stated their worries: "Who dares to not carry out the Heavenly God Decree? Do you want a visit from the Heavenly God the next time the portal opens?"

A few great powers were upset but had no choice except to follow the order: "The Ancestral City is dragging us down with them."

On the other hand, some great powers were eager and excited. A sect master from this group exclaimed with vigor: "A supreme origin technique — our sect needs such a technique! Destroying one city for the captain to trade for one... So what if one million mortals must die?!"

A few great powers were very biased, especially against the human race, so they were especially happy and had bloodthirsty eyes the moment they saw the decree: "We should already have taught these races a lesson, especially the humans. Hmph! Let them know that we ghosts are the rulers of the Sacred Nether World!"

Another side showed their utmost support in the face of this decree: "The order of the Heavenly God shall be carried out by the myriad races! This is our glory!"

They hoped to utilize this rare chance to earn some merit for the Ancestral Realm. Perhaps in the future, they could even send their disciples up there to strengthen their sects and countries.

In an instant, many great powers took action; even their ancestors personally took on the task. A few imperial lineages disliked the decree but had no choice outside of acquiescing.

The decree represented the will of the Heavenly God, a decree of the highest level in the Ancestral Realm.

Very few people or sects in the Sacred Nether World would dare to oppose such a decree. No one wanted to antagonize the Ancestral Realm since they didn't want a personal visit from the Heavenly God at the next opening of the portal. This was not a favorable event or anything and perhaps could end in sect-destruction.

Thus, after accepting the decree, whether willing or not, many sects took action.

However, this was not something absolute, and there were those who dared to oppose the decree. When this decree landed on the table of the Myriad Bones Throne's sect master, after reading it once, he handed it back right in front of the Ancestral City's messenger.

He rejected the decree and told the messenger: "We, the Myriad Bones Throne, will not become involved in such a thing. The Ancestral City's business has nothing to do with us."

Both the Ancestral City and the captain of the Divine Guard were at a loss of what to do against the throne of bones' refusal to comply. Both the Ancestral City and Ancestral Realm couldn't punish the throne of bones, at least, not at the moment.

The Ancestral City was indeed powerful, but the throne was even stronger. One sect with three emperors allowed them to conduct themselves with pride against any lineage or power.

The Ancestral Realm was stronger than the throne, but this was the Sacred Nether World and not the Ancestral Realm. It was beyond their sphere of influence.

Even the descent of the Heavenly God would not be enough of a threat to the throne. After all, the throne once had three emperors so its hidden power must be unbelievable. Who knew what terrifying existences could be sealed beneath the throne's grounds?

The throne's refusal caused many sects who hated the decree to have second thoughts.

"The Myriad Bones Throne rejected the decree. Sect Master, shall we continue with the order or not?" An elder asked his sect master.

"Are you kidding?" The sect master shook his head and said: "Of course the throne of bones dares to oppose the Heavenly God Decree! The Ancestral City can't do anything to them, and neither can the Divine Guard's captain. But as for us, it is better to just comply obediently!"

Another power who refused the decree was the Nether Crossing Swamp. Of course, it didn't outright reject the decree in such an arrogant manner like the throne of bones.

Chapter 581: Battling The Physique Tribulation

After receiving the decree, an elder of the Nether Crossing Swamp reluctantly said: “Messenger, it is not that we don’t want to carry out the will of the decree, but right now, our previous sect master had abdicated his position and the new one escaped to be a monk. Our inner workings are in turmoil and the elders are chaotically arguing just for a new sect master. We are a snake without a head at the moment, and no one can take the lead. In this situation, how can we have the ability to carry out the Heavenly God Decree?”

Whether their excuse was real or not, or if the messenger believed them or otherwise, the swamp refused to follow the decree and bought time.

The messenger couldn’t find the leader of the swamp since they didn’t have a sect master. They couldn’t force the issue since there was no one around.

Of course, only the Nether Crossing Swamp could use this excuse. Everyone knew that their descendant, Jian Xuan, ran away to be a monk instead of the sect master. This was not a secret in the northern Misty Field or the entire Sacred Nether World.

Outside of these two, all the other ghost lineages left the Prime Ominous Grave and headed for the cities around the Nether Border to gather up mortals.

All the mortals around this region didn't know a calamity was quickly approaching. Moreover, the decree was sent and carried out on the same day, so the great powers in the Distant Cloud didn't know anything yet.

Although most cultivators and mortals of the other races were normally at the Distant Cloud, the races had taken root in the Sacred Nether World for millions of years. Even in the Nether Border that was full of ghosts, there were still mortals and cultivators from the other races.

They normally gathered at huge cities in the Nether Border that contained hundreds of thousands of people. At this time, the mortals and cultivators of the other races in this region didn't know that there was an evil hand reaching out for them.

Within the pond that was deep into the path of death, Li Qiye's physique tribulation was pouring down. Li Qiye simply roared and didn't move as the Hell Suppressing Inner Physique rose up high. The dao foundation turned into a Primordial Kun Peng, and his True Fate placed the inner physique inside. In just a moment, the True Fate and the Hell Suppressing Inner Physique rode the Kun Peng to fight the tribulation up above.

“Rumble!” Up in the sky, the ensuing battle caused the world to collapse in a tyrannical and domineering manner.

Anyone would be scared out of their mind to see this scene since no one had ever undergone their tribulation like this. Using one's

True Fate to fight the enemy was courting death because cultivators were most fearful of a Fate Calamity. The majority of cultivators didn't want to use their True Fate to fight, let alone face a Physique Tribulation.

At the Enlightened Being level, a destroyed body could be rebuilt, but if the True Fate was shattered, that would be a real death.

Because of this, no cultivator would do what Li Qiye was doing with his tribulation. However, Li Qiye didn't care and used an unstoppable momentum with his True Fate to crush the physique tribulation until the sky collapsed. Such an invincible style would win a lot of fans if there was anyone spectating.

Anyone would feel that he was being too crazy since if his True Fate was wounded, he could die and turn into ashes.

Meanwhile, Li Qiye's true body was still meditating in the pond. The young green branches continued to suck up the essence to strengthen Li Qiye's meridian. After absorbing a sufficient amount of essence, the entire location became full of divine spirits!

After opening the twelfth palace, his meridian was dried up — this was the norm since opening twelve palaces was its limit. The meridian drying up meant that it couldn't open another palace, lest the cultivator risks shattering the meridian along with all the other palaces.

Even the strongest cultivator couldn't handle such a devastating result. However, at this moment, Li Qiye's palace location was full

of vigor and divinity like the realm of a god with endless life essences.

Outsiders would never believe such a thing since nothing could restore the withered Nigong meridian, not even True Immortal Medicine. However, after absorbing so much essence from the pond, he proved them wrong.

Nevertheless, this was far from enough for Li Qiye since the restoration of the meridian alone was not beneficial at all. In the end, all the divinity and endless life inside were meaningless.

Under the current circumstances, even if he could open the thirteenth palace, he still wouldn't be able to withstand the suppression from the heavens, so the restoration was merely his first step.

“Boom, boom, boom!” Hymns appeared as if a grand dao was forming into something like a new palace. Each time a hum resonated, Li Qiye's body would shake. The twelve palaces hovering above his head were greatly affected, dimming and brightening in an alternating cycle.

He had begun the construction of the thirteenth palace after absorbing enough essence. Of course, this was only the beginning. These rich essences alone were far from enough to create the next palace.

After an outline was formed, Li Qiye still needed the most important thing. Without it, the palace would collapse right after

it formed!

In the sky, the battle lasted for some time before the True Fate finally destroyed the heavenly tribulation and collapsed the tribulation portal as well as slew the physique devil. After the portal was destroyed, the tribulation dissipated.

The Soaring Immortal Inner Physique in front of Li Qiye's chest became even brighter. Waves of rings emanated like the spreading of wings.

“Buzz!” The moment these wings made of light spread out wide, time suddenly quivered as if the flap of these wings could affect time itself. In just a second, time began to slow down.

There was an illusion that everything became slower. Even the passing of light was as slow as a snail; nothing was excluded from this effect.

People would be able to see the passage of time at this moment. Nothing could feel better than sensing the slow passage of time.

Soaring Immortal Physique, minor completion! At this moment, Li Qiye had two minor completion Immortal Physiques. Outside of the Black Dragon King, Li Qiye was the only other one who successfully accomplished this.

It was the fastest physique in this world. Although it was only at minor completion, its speed was still at an awe-inspiring level.

With this, no Heavenly King would ever be able to catch Li Qiye, not even the highest level of Heavenly King, a Heaven's Equal King that specialized in speed, unless this particular king also cultivated the Soaring Immortal Physique.

At grand completion, its speed would be at the limit of this world. When exerted to its maximum potential, one could jump outside of the temporal constraint and soar across eternity!

Li Qiye was only at minor completion and was far from reaching that level, but what kind of power would the combination of two minor completion Immortal Physiques have? Extreme speed and extreme weight — this combination would be the most terrifying weapon in this world. One strike could cause the destruction of the heaven and earth.

Other cultivators would be ecstatic at achieving minor completion, but Li Qiye was emotionless. He was still sitting in the pond, focusing all of his will into opening the thirteenth palace.

A minor completion Soaring Immortal Physique was not a cause for pride to Li Qiye, but opening the next palace was indeed a glorious thing.

There were several big cities back in the Nether Border, sites of congregation for the other races besides the ghosts. Outside of these huge cities, there were also other smaller cities all around. At this minute, all of them were suffering a calamity with screams that pierced the sky only to be answered by ominous black clouds.

The apocalypse had come to these mortals and even the cultivators in these cities. They didn't know what was happening before being brought away.

Blackstone City was one of the biggest cities in the Nether Border. It was built on top of a rolling mountain range. This was the place where stone golems gathered in the Nether Border. This region was ruled by the ghosts and protected by a monster named the Myriad Bones Throne. Outside of the ghosts, other races had a very difficult time opening up new settlements.

Thus, Blackstone City was built in the wild and spanned hundreds of thousands of miles. 300,000 mortals and tens of thousands of cultivators could be found within.

The majority of the inhabitants were stone golems with some humans and members of the Blood Race here and there.

Today, it had also met a calamity. At early sunrise, there was a sudden deafening explosion.

“Rumble!” Its defense was being attacked by someone as explosions kept on detonating. Many pavilions and buildings were collapsing as if there was a gigantic hand lifting the entire city up.

In just a moment, shrill screams appeared everywhere. More than 300,000 mortals were suddenly sucked up into the sky along with some weaker cultivators.

Chapter 582: The Great Disaster

“Father!” A child screamed as he woke up and shockingly found himself being sucked up into the sky.

The child quickly grabbed onto his father, a pale man who instinctively grabbed onto his child.

“Mom, Grandpa...” In just a moment, many children were screaming in horror; the adults and old men were frightened out of their minds as well.

“Quick, grab onto the pillar!” An old man shouted. His heart was stricken with fear and was aghast.

There was also a muscular man who grabbed on tightly to his bed’s stands, but it was all useless; he was still sucked up into the sky.

In an instant, more than 300,000 mortals were sucked up as treasure pouches came down to trap all of them.

“What is going on?” The weakest of cultivators were also sucked up from the ground and were deathly pale from fear, just like the mortals.

“The ghost race!” They screamed while their souls were escaping from their bodies after seeing the big shots from the ghost race standing in the air.

These big shots all had divine rings around their bodies and great blood energy; they hovered in the air as if they were deities while using treasure pouches to suck in all the mortals and cultivators.

“Greenvine Ghost Tribe, Sacred Earth Sect, what feud does my Blackstone City have with you?!” A loud cry appeared. The Blackstone Monarch and several hundred of the strongest disciples of the city flew into the sky with rising fury.

This was met by a thunderous roar from above: “We have no feud, but we can’t disobey the order of the Heavenly God. All of you stand aside or you will be sucked in as well!”

The Blackstone Monarch looked at the victims then angrily cried out: “Sacred Earth Sect, you are pushing us too far! If you want to take away my citizens, then ask the spear in my hand first!”

“Very well, as you wish.” The thunderous voice replied. A palm descended with the intention to smash apart the entire Blackstone City.

“Activate!” The Blackstone Monarch cried out. His spear aimed for the sky in a very tyrannical manner.

“Plufff!” The palm only slightly trembled against this fierce spear then counter attacked from an unbelievable angle.

“Boom!” The Blackstone Monarch couldn’t dodge the palm. With

broken bones, he was blown away while spurting out blood.

The Blackstone experts quickly came to protect their wounded monarch and propped him up: “Master!”

“Protect Blackstone City!” The monarch commanded while disregarding his wounds.

“It’s no use!” The expert in the sky said with a snort. With a deafening explosion, an invincible lance came down, piercing through all obstacles. The Blackstone Monarch and his disciples heaved a battle cry to meet this divine lance, but they couldn’t stop it.

Miserable screams emanated and, in just a moment, many Blackstone experts died beneath this lance.

The Blackstone Monarch glared furiously and screamed: “Die!” The heavily wounded monarch wanted to use his strongest attack to slay the existence in the sky.

“Ding!” In the end, the monarch was just not a match. After three exchanges, he was nailed to the street by the divine lance. Although the lance pierced his body, the monarch still stood straight and didn’t falter even in the face of death.

“You don’t know your own limits.” The powerful existence in the sky stared at the pinned monarch emotionlessly and shouted: “Take away all the mortals! The Divine Guard is waiting for a new

batch to perform the blood ceremony!”

The rest of the ghost experts were spirited from the victory and took out more pouches to collect the remaining mortals and cultivators.

Continuous wails could be heard from within the city. Countless mortals didn’t know why a calamity descended upon them. They tried to grab onto whatever was close, such as pillars or trees. However, it was all useless; how could mortals oppose powerful cultivators?

A few cultivators inside the city quickly fled after seeing the unfavorable situation, but they didn’t make it far before being stopped. The attackers consisted of two great ghost powers with many disciples — quite a considerable force.

Another heroic group let out a loud cry, wanting to unleash all of their skills to save their people, but it was meaningless. A powerful existence stepped in, blowing away this entire group with a swing of his hand.

Southern Tang City was another large city in the Nether Border, one that had been standing for millions of years. There were more than 500,000 inhabitants that mainly consisted of humans.

The humans worked together to make Southern Tang a prosperous city. There were more than 40,000 cultivators at this

city that did not lack Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings.

“Boom!” Before many citizens could leave their beds this morning, it was as if the sky collapsed. While being completely lost, countless mortals in the city were sucked up into the sky.

A few people were still snoozing only to find themselves being sucked into the sky. They exclaimed in horror: “What the hell?!”

“Oh mother!” They all lost their minds from the current situation.

A treasure bowl created a terrifying black hole above the city’s sky, and it sucked up the hundreds of thousands of citizens.

“Father! Mother!” Within a short amount of time, children cried helplessly for their parents.

“Hu’er!” A father cried out and tried to grab onto his son, but he couldn’t resist the force from above. The parents screamed out in despair. Although they were inches from each other, they still failed to protect their son.

A group of cultivators rushed out and furiously shouted: “Who dares to do this?” They soared up into the sky and took out their treasures to destroy the gigantic treasure bowl in the sky.

“Hmph!” However, a snort appeared, coming from a person that was standing behind the bowl. He had a pulsing boil on his

forehead, and a ferocious bug flew out from within.

“Ahh!” Screams resounded as this bug pierced these cultivators’ bodies, killing them instantly. When the corpses fell to the ground, they immediately decayed into pus, horrifying spectators.

Seeing the bug killing so many cultivators left the rest with chills running down their spines. They cried out, aghast, after seeing the ghost race in the sky: “The Insect King Lineage!”

“Insect King Lineage! Don’t think you can do as you please here!” The strongest Heavenly King at this location cried out while looking at the bowl that was sucking away countless mortals. He wanted to put a stop to the unstoppable engulfment.

At the same time, a bloody light descended from the sky, accompanied by an unstoppable imperial aura.

“Pluff!” It pierced right through the Heavenly King’s head, causing blood to erupt as he immediately breathed his last.

“Immortal Emperor Life Treasure!” The cultivators in the city gasped after seeing their most famous Heavenly King die to the light.

“It is not too late to surrender!” A big shot from the lineage that was standing above them spoke gravely: “Otherwise, we shall grant you a fate worse than death!” The boil on this big shot’s head was moving as if a Nether Insect King could fly out at any moment.

The spectators felt the creeps and quivered after thinking about the terrifying Nether Insect King. Another Heavenly King from the previous generation solemnly asked: “Southern Tang has done nothing to your sect, so why must you do this to us?!”

“We, the Insect King Lineage, have no grievances with your Southern Tang City.” The big shot from the lineage revealed a sinister smile and answered: “But His Excellency, the Heavenly God, had given his order and we cannot disobey. Moreover... all humans deserve to die!” He spoke with a sharp glare that radiated anger and a terrifying, murderous aura.

There were reasons for this big shot from the Insect King Lineage to hate humans so much. First, not long ago, Li Qiye killed the Ghost Insect Evil Child, their descendant. Second, Li Qiye cracked the Evil Bell, their emperor’s weapon. Eventually, the lineage expended numerous amounts of effort to restore the Evil Bell, but it was still extremely damaged and had reduced power.

Their hatred for Li Qiye ran deep, so it was a shame to them that he had died in the path of death. Now, the Heavenly God wanted mortals from the other races for the blood ceremony, so the Insect King Lineage was the first to heed their call. They personally came to the Southern Tang City in order to capture all the humans for revenge.

“The Divine Guard Captain wants your fresh blood for a sacrifice. If you all surrender, then I’ll spare you from pain!” This big shot gazed at the cultivators in the city and let out a dark smile.

The Southern Tang cultivators furiously shouted after hearing this: “We’ll die either way. Don’t waste words with these bastards!”

One Heavenly King personally led a group of experts to rush into the sky once more: “Kill!”

They wanted to fight against the big shot from the imperial lineage and risked their lives on a chance of victory.

“Ignorant fools.” The big shot replied with a disgusting smile as his insect left his forehead.

At the same time, other great characters from the lineage appeared. All of them were elders; there were even some high elders as well as an ancestor.

They all took action with their insects. These bugs immediately left their flesh pouches, creating an extremely horrifying scene.

“Ahh!” Suddenly, screams echoed out continuously as one cultivator fell after another. The lucky ones died on the spot, but the unfortunate few quivered uncontrollably after being bitten by the insects. It was a terrible and agonizing fate as they watched their bodies rot inch by inch before dying. Some experts couldn’t handle this kind of pain and committed suicide.

Chapter 583: Thirteenth Palace

Shrill screams reverberated throughout Southern Tang City. Although it had many experts that included a few Heavenly Kings, there was too big of a gap between the city and the Insect King Lineage. Moreover, the lineage didn't only have more Heavenly Kings, even an ancestor presided over the events in the sky. The two sides were not comparable.

Any cultivator who had the strength to resist was massacred by the lineage while the weaker cultivators were sucked into the bowl. They would be part of the sacrifice.

Southern Tang City carried a heavy stench of blood after the resistance was quelled.

“Take them all away, leave none behind.” The Insect King Ancestor's voice echoed in the sky.

In a short period of time, the sun had finally risen, and Southern Tang City that had stood strong for millions of years was now deprived of people, creating a disturbing silence.

The city streets that were painted red under the sunlight were completely empty. The only things left were dead corpses scattered on the ground; these were the remnants of those who opposed the imperial lineage.

The wind now carried a creepy stench of blood. Southern Tang City — once a famous land for humans at the Nether Border was

now a city devoid of life!

On the same day still early in the morning, the demons, Heavenly Devils, and those of the Blood Race among others at the Nether Border had their big cities invaded. They were quickly defeated by the great powers and imperial lineages from the ghost race. Regardless of their race, all the mortals were taken away while the cultivators who resisted were all killed.

Panic quickly spread across the races in the Nether Border. Mortals everywhere quickly fled after hearing the news. However, the Nether Border was too big for mortals, and it was also ruled by the ghosts; if their cities had fallen, then they had no remaining haven.

The safest place was most likely the southern Distant Cloud, but it was very far from the Nether Border; it was millions and millions of miles away. Without a portal from a great power, none of them could reach the Distant Cloud.

Under such a desperate situation, the great powers of the ghost race that weren't participating absolutely wouldn't help the fleeing cultivators from the other races, let alone mortals. Cultivators, at least, could run into the deep mountains and dangerous territories, but where could mortals hide?

With the Heavenly God Decree, the ghost powers quickly left the Prime Ominous Grave to carry out the order; it didn't matter whether they were willing or not. The big shots from the ghost race rushed for the territories with mortals from the other races as secret portals were opened one after another.

The great ghost powers swept through seven capitals and dozens of other big cities and towns to capture five to six million mortals from the other races.

Such a big operation was unprecedented since several big countries were destroyed in the process. This had never happened before! Although the ghosts and the other races didn't get along and had occasional conflicts, mortals were excluded from these struggles.

This time, the great powers didn't have a choice. This included a few reclusive ancient clans that held this order with great contempt; they couldn't resist the order of the Heavenly God. Not just anyone was as powerful as the Myriad Bones Throne and could ignore the decree.

Of course, some powers also volunteered with excitement to carry out this decree, especially the lineages who already wanted to take advantage of the situation or wanted to exterminate the other races.

Although resistance could be found everywhere, the Nether Border was still the world of the ghosts so the other races had limited forces. Moreover, the ghosts expended all of their strength for this crusade. Even a monstrous existence like the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom listened to the decree. The struggle of the other races' cultivators was completely useless.

The battles went on throughout these cities and ended with

cultivators killed and mortals captured. Very few managed to escape from the grasp of the ghosts.

Deep inside the path of death at the pond, Li Qiye was still cultivating. Explosions came after another as a divine light filled his palace meridian. Right now, one could see an outline of a new palace!

Li Qiye tried his best to use the essence of the pond to build the thirteenth palace, unique throughout all the ages.

Anyone would lose their mind if they saw this scene. There were twelve palaces hovering above his head while another was being built inside his meridian. This was an impossible matter, but right now, this miracle was occurring due to Li Qiye, a miracle across the ages.

“Boom!” The thirteenth palace finally appeared inside and wanted to leave the meridian. If it could successfully leave without shattering, then Li Qiye would be successful.

“Xshhhhh!” However, right when the palace intended to leave, the sky suddenly struck down with innumerable streaks of lightning. Each bolt was the size of a mountain range; even the most powerful of existences would be incinerated by such a force.

Li Qiye, however, didn’t even bat an eyelash. He took out the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror.

“Buzzz—” The mirror poured down an endless immortal light as waves of universal laws protected Li Qiye. The Yang and Yin fishes swam around his body to form an extremely powerful defensive line, protecting him from the lightning tribulation that descended like rain.

“Bang—bang—bang!” Lightning struck down like a waterfall, but the mirror managed to block it all.

During all of this, none of the lightning managed to even get close to the headless man walking around the pond. It was as if the headless man was powerful to the point where even the tribulation was afraid of approaching!

As the lightning tribulation continued like a raging storm, Li Qiye was focusing on the thirteenth palace. He wanted it to leave his meridian. As long as it could leave, Li Qiye’s goal would then be achieved.

“Punish!” However, right when this last palace was about to fly out, another firmament suddenly appeared in the sky alongside the lightning tribulation. This was a different sky, a different firmament like the home of immortals.

Suddenly, the will of this firmament descended, and the Yin Yang Mirror couldn’t stop this will from attacking the thirteenth palace.

“Punish!” This one word was the will of this firmament and was

completely unstoppable. No treasure could stop it, and even someone with the strongest body would turn into ashes.

Anyone would be scared to death if they were to see this scene. The will of the heavens descending was something unheard of. Even the most heaven-defying genius wouldn't face such a thing when undergoing their Physique Tribulation, Life Reduction, or Fate Calamity. However, this firmament had now appeared and declared its intent.

To be able to alarm the high heavens to the point where it sent down a tribulation like this was comparable to the ascension of an Immortal Emperor! Without a doubt, opening the thirteenth palace was something forbidden by the heavens!

The heavens decided to punish Li Qiye in light of him opening the thirteenth palace in such a terrifying manner.

“So what if you are the heavens?! I am above the heavens!” Li Qiye roared in the face of the oncoming wrath.

“Boom!” With a blaring blast, the twelve Fate Palaces disappeared from above his head and turned into its own firmament.

With this new firmament, Li Qiye's will soared above the nine heavens. His firmament exuded an endless stream of light after his command.

“Seal!” As the wrath of the heavens was about to descend on his thirteenth palace, Li Qiye used his supreme will to seal this punishment. At this time, his will was no weaker than the will of the heavens. His supreme will intertwined with the boundless momentum of his firmament as if he was the ruler of the heavens and myriad worlds.

“Boom!” An enormous blast resounded as Li Qiye’s will stopped the wrath of the heavens from above.

Anyone who saw this scene would turn crazy! Who in this world would dare to oppose the will of the heavens? Li Qiye, at such a young age, didn’t only oppose it, he was also trying to seal it — how frightening was this?

“If the heavens wishes to oppose me, then [I shall seal the heavens!](#)” At this time, Li Qiye’s domineering aura filled the atmosphere. He courageously stepped forward in a manner showing that no one, not even the heavens, could stop his determination!

Heh, this time it’s Nahct’s note! He originally said “I will seal the heavens!” but I couldn’t resist changing it.

The wrath of the heavens was sealed as countless divine lights detonated in the sky as if the firmament was raging. At this moment, a boundless image descended onto the world as another invincible will of the heavens arrived!

Chapter 584: Completed Palace

“Eternal Damnation!” This was the heaven’s most horrifying decree! Images of myriad tribulations appeared, such as an Immortal Monarch suffering his Life Reduction, the demonic tribulation of a True God, and other terrible disasters from the heavenly dao...

All of these stunning tribulations appeared at once. Some of them had never been heard of or seen before. Any of these alone would be enough to shatter someone.

The Life Reduction was of a magnitude that even an Immortal Monarch’s blood energy would wither, turning him into a dying old man. The demonic tribulation of a True God created a terrifying heart devil that could devour all things and break even the toughest of dao hearts. Even the strongest True God would not be able to withstand this devil and would suffer a terrible backlash, resulting in insanity.

If any cultivators were here, even Heavenly Kings and Virtuous Paragons would be scared out of their wits and wet their pants! Even Virtuous Paragons had never undergone such terrifying tribulations. Any of the above tribulations would require a Virtuous Paragon to muster all of their strength to survive.

But right now, Li Qiye was facing Eternal Damnation, making everything else seem so insignificant.

Inside the myriad images were dying True Dragons, blood

spilling from Godkings, an Immortal Monarch with one foot in the grave, and True Gods being driven to insanity. These images would carve themselves into the minds of spectators and wake them up at night for the rest of their lives.

“Villainous Heavens, even your Eternal Damnation cannot stop my determination!” The firmament above Li Qiye’s head strengthened its will after his cry. He turned into the ruler of the nine heavens and used the firmament’s power to stop the myriad tribulations.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Great detonations came one after another. The myriad tribulations acted as if countless Immortal Emperors were assaulting Li Qiye’s supreme will.

With another blast, Li Qiye was blown away with blood spurting everywhere.

“Rumble!” The blaring myriad tribulations became faster and louder. At this time, even Li Qiye’s firmament couldn’t handle it, causing him to be wounded.

“Crack!” At this point, his body was cracked with blood running down. The divine light inside his meridian was flickering as if it could go out at any moment.

It wasn’t only his body, his meridian and the outline of the palace were unable to withstand the force. If his meridian shattered, then the thirteenth palace would follow suit. At that point, Li Qiye would become mere ashes.

He knew that the disaster was imminent so he took out his secret move, an item. The moment it came out, a radiance filled the sky as endless immortal laws appeared.

This was a book, the defining treasure that Li Qiye obtained from the grave's secret realm.

“The Death Scripture is here!” Li Qiye cried out: “Regardless of whether you agree or not, I will borrow this pond to open up a miracle, or else I will seal the pond!” Li Qiye then pressed down on the scripture as the book spewed out boundless primordial chaos like the opening of a new and indistinct world.

The Death Scripture, one of the Nine Grand Heavenly Scriptures, was comparable to the Physique Scripture. It had been hidden inside the lake in the grave's secret realm.

The nine scriptures had always been a legend, and many cultivators didn't believe in their existence. How could they know that Li Qiye not only had the Physique Scripture, but also the Death Scripture? Back during his days as the Dark Crow, he had expended numerous efforts because he knew of a secret, that the defining treasure of the grave might be the Death Scripture.

Although it was only a speculation, Li Qiye had always been researching it and he was finally successful in this generation. The defining treasure was indeed the scripture that he had been yearning for.

With his hand pressed against the scripture, unparalleled ancient runes appeared then slowly sank into the pond as if they had their own consciousnesses.

“Boom!” A flash appeared in the primordial chaos as it was torn apart, creating an extremely moving and majestic spectacle.

This light that signaled the start of a new world suddenly fell into the thirteenth palace. It was a brilliant ray from before even the start of time, the first of its kind. This was the beginning of myriad dao, the source of a new era.

Only with this light would the world be able to have its own dao; it was the foundation for myriad dao!

“Boom!” This light allowed the thirteenth palace to fly out from Li Qiye’s meridian with a deafening blast. In just a moment, the palace had left its cocoon.

It was finally successful. The thirteenth palace, at this time, jumped into the nine heavens and achieved a never-changing eternity. It emitted a powerful seal that flew into the sky and left its will as a mark in the heavens.

“Rumble!” With resounding blasts, a mark had been carved on the heavens by the palace. The myriad tribulations then receded like a tide.

Inside the Prime Ominous Grave at the Earth Realm above the Heavenly Cemetery, the Ancestral City had erected four gigantic altars right below the lost island, one in each corner.

Each of them was protected by the experts from the city along with other ghost cultivators, including those of the ancestor level.

This was beyond being forced by the Heavenly God Decree; many great powers wished to contribute and earn some merits as well as praise from the Ancestral City. Maybe they could receive the supreme origin arts. Because of this, they worked hard and volunteered to carry out the decree.

In just one short day, the great powers had returned from their hunts and gathered cultivators and mortals from the other races all over the Nether Border.

The Divine Guard Captain commanded after seeing their return: “Throw all of them into the altars. Once we have enough, we’ll commence the blood ceremony.”

In just a short moment, the prisoners were thrown into the altars that resembled gigantic urns, falling down like “human rain.” Each of these altars had their own independent space that could accommodate tens of millions.

“Grandpa, where are you? Grandpa, Grandpa...” Screams for the adults rang across the altars.

“Mother, Father, do you not need Wan’er anymore?” Children cried out for their parents.

“Zhu’zi, Zhu’zi, are you okay?” Parents were also trying to find their children among the sea of people.

They were powerless to stay together with their families amidst this disaster.

“Son, Shi’er, where are you? Are you still alive?” A gray-haired old man cried out painfully for his child.

The ocean of people emitted many miserable screams. There were also desperate pleas and prayers mixed together, creating a gloomy and sorrowful atmosphere.

Earlier, most great powers from the other races had already left the Prime Ominous Grave, but some ancestors were still hiding behind in the shadows right outside of the Heavenly Cemetery. Seeing such a scene shook them since they understood what the Divine Guard Captain wanted to do after capturing these millions of mortals.

“The Ancestral City is insane! They actually want to sacrifice the mortals!” The pupils of a great character from another race were about to burst open from anger after seeing this scene.

Someone else, in their fury, wanted to rush out but was stopped by an ancestor that stood right next to them. The ancestor gravely

said: “Are you going just to die? Not to mention that the city lord and the captain alone are enough to kill us old men, there are also a bunch of great powers and their ancestors and even legendary masters from the ghost race. Even if you try, you won’t be able to accomplish anything!”

Despite their rage, they were powerless and could only keep hiding in the dark. All of the ghost masters were here; it was a force capable of sweeping through everything in this world. Even an imperial lineage would have a hard time opposing them.

“Open!” A cultivator screamed while within the gourd-like altar. There were some cultivators that were captured along with the mortals; among them were famous Heavenly Kings.

Alas, they had no chance to show their prowess since there were ancestors here as well. They had to obediently accept their captivity.

“Boom!” A few explosions occurred. Some cultivators used their strongest merit laws to attack this ceremonial prison, but it was useless.

This altar was personally created by the Divine Guard Captain to become a powerful prison; ordinary cultivators couldn’t break it.

“Use my blood to lead the glory of my ancestors. May the laws of the myriad ages enter my body...!” A trapped Heavenly King used his strongest forbidden law along with his flesh and True Fate to empower this art.

Chapter 585: Blood Ceremony

At this point, for the Heavenly Kings trapped inside the altar, they had to do something. If it wasn't for themselves, then it was for their own race. They would sacrifice themselves to open a hole in this powerful prison.

“Bang!” Blood spewed out after a loud blast. The Heavenly Kings used their blood to channel a great forbidden law and used an incomparable momentum to attack this prison. Although the altar shook back and forth several times, it did not break.

The cultivators inside screamed out in despair after seeing the failure of these Heavenly Kings: “No!!!”

Heavenly Kings were the strongest existences inside the altar, and now, even their strongest attack couldn't shake the prison, so how could people not cry out in anguish?

The mortals felt even more hopeless. They could only wait for their deaths in this place. A forlorn atmosphere swept over the four altars. Everyone sat straight down on the ground and only awaited their death.

“It is time!” Seeing as how all the sects and lineages came back and the four altars now had enough people, the Divine Guard Captain gravely declared: “All experts, guard the altars, including the ancestors. I do not want to see anything unexpected happen during the ceremony.”

The great powers answered the command of the captain. In an instant, the experts all rushed towards the altars. A few ancestors were unwilling, but they had no choice.

The atmosphere became extremely heavy. Right outside of the cemetery, the hidden ancestors had no courage to try and save the people since there were hundreds of thousands of ghost experts there, including some ancestors. Even the most mighty ancestor wouldn't be able to save the mortals inside.

“Hmph! Are you ghosts not afraid of the punishment from the heavens by doing this?” At this time, a snort could be heard.

A person walked in the sky as light pulsed around his body.

“Xian Fan!” The ghost experts were quite alarmed to see this person donned with armor around their body.

[People have reputation just like how trees have shadows](#). Xian Fan was the descendant of the Immortal Kingdom, a genius comparable to Di Zuo.

Trees have shadows that can shield people from the sun; people also have prestige/fame/reputation that weaker groups can rely on as well. It is just saying that Xian Fan is famous. Another interpretation is that a good person living a virtuous life will have a good reputation, just like a tall and stout tree would cast a tall shadow.

“This is not a place for a junior like you to interfere. Leave, now!” A big character from the ghost race shouted after seeing Xian Fan.

Xian Fan fearlessly went to the altars protected by hundreds of thousands of experts and several dozen ancestors of the ghost race. Such a powerful alliance didn't care for the might of any imperial lineage.

Moreover, the Immortal Kingdom immediately left the grave after obtaining the treasure from the Wood Realm. Meanwhile, Xian Fan stayed behind in the Earth Realm and entered the graves to train.

In the eyes of the ghosts, although Xian Fan was peerless among the younger generation, they still weren't enough to cause any trouble before so many ancestors and experts.

Xian Fan didn't want to waste words so he cried out: "Die!" An immortal sword flew out with a superb speed towards the eastern altar.

"Ahh!" The slash of the sword resulted in blood spurting everywhere as Xian Fan killed several hundred ghosts. Although they were numerous, not all the ghosts here were unbeatable. The majority were Royal Nobles up to Heavenly Sovereigns; there were very few Heavenly Kings. Existences of the ancestor level numbered only a few dozen.

With the successful initiation, Xian Fan drew closer to the altar.

"Dinngg!" The Five Element Immortal Armor on Xian Fan's body turned into two long swords as Xian Fan rushed forward, sweeping

through everything in their path.

“Ahh!” Wherever the two swords crossed, heads would fly and blood would erupt. At this moment, Xian Fan courageously went forward without fearing anyone.

“Die!” The guarding ghosts shouted as countless treasures rushed forward to kill Xian Fan.

However, Xian Fan didn’t try to dodge. Any oncoming treasures would be stopped by the immortal armor, resulting in loud explosions. None of them could hurt Xian Fan.

The armor was extremely heaven-defying and nearly impossible to break through. Only emperor’s weapons might be a threat to it.

Xian Fan created a rain of blood in his wake as heads flew everywhere with spurting blood.

Some Heavenly Kings couldn’t sit still after seeing how other experts were unable to interrupt Xian Fan’s unstoppable momentum.

“Halt your haughtiness!” One of them shouted and attacked with a Virtuous Paragon True Treasure.

However, Xian Fan replied in the most domineering manner with a surging imperial aura: “Scram!” Xian Fan activated a powerful emperor’s law as the immortal armor turned into a gigantic

hammer that slammed down like punishment from the heavens.

“Boom!” The Heavenly King was blown away, and his Virtuous Paragon True Treasure flew all the way to the horizon after losing to the gigantic hammer.

Xian Fan was unbeatable with the Five Element Immortal Armor. Ordinary weapons couldn’t break through the armor, thus they were unable to defeat him.

The other Heavenly Kings were shaken and said: “Junior, you are too arrogant!” A bunch of people protecting the altar were actually miserably defeated by a junior.

Xian Fan remained unperturbed against the combined offense of several Heavenly Kings. With loud battle cries, the elemental armor shifted into different weapons such as a pike, a heavenly saber, a battle hammer...

Although the kings were powerful, they couldn’t break through the armor since they had no emperor’s weapons. At best, they could only slow down Xian Fan’s advance.

Xian Fan alone fought against several kings till the sky collapsed, but slowly, Xian Fan became furious from not being able to win, so he unleashed a cry: “Scram!”

“Pluff—pluff—pluff!” Amidst the action, the elemental armor turned into countless blade edges like scattering flower petals,

drowning both the world and the opponents.

Screams suddenly resounded. The combined effort of the kings was not enough to dodge the tide of blade edges, resulting in all of them getting wounded.

An ancestor stepped in and shouted: “Enough!” He raised his hand to begin suppressing Xian Fan with a palm seal.

“Boom!” Xian Fan was forced to take several steps back from this blast.

An ancestor was indeed different; they were showing the gap between the king realm and the paragon realm. His first attack had already managed to repel Xian Fan.

Xian Fan had the elemental armor and also cultivated the best emperor’s laws. A Heavenly King without an emperor’s weapon wouldn’t be a match for him, but an ancestor was a different story. They could effortlessly suppress Xian Fan without an emperor’s weapon. With one, Xian Fan would have already been heavily injured.

“Junior, out of consideration for the Immortal Kingdom, I will pretend that nothing had happened today if you leave now.” The ancestor was still full of confidence with his overpowering aura despite not using an emperor’s weapon.

It made sense. Unless it was someone as devilish as Li Qiye, other

young geniuses couldn't compare to an ancestor.

However, Xian Fan boldly declared: "Is that so? I actually want to try fighting a Virtuous Paragon!" No longer retreating, Xian Fan roared as the elemental armor emitted a bright light.

"Boom!" All the lights on the armor shot up high. Different wonderful images appeared around Xian Fan's body, including a divine tree, a heavenly fire burning the sky, a vast ocean, and the opening of a sacred treasury...

"Die!" Xian Fan let out another cry as the tree gave its protection, the heavenly flame burned brighter, and the treasury completely opened. All kinds of heavenly weapons came down; Demon-refining Bottle, Myriad Pagoda, Nine-dragons Cup, Immortal-rending Mirror...

All of these divine weapons came out from the treasury as Xian Fan, using an invincible emperor's law, went to kill the ancestor.

Such a powerful attack caused the ancestor's expression to sink. He didn't dare to be careless lest something unexpected happens. "Open!" He let out a cry as well and took out his true fate weapon to stop the onslaught.

In just a second, the two exchanged blows with each other. Although Xian Fan didn't have the advantage, he became fiercer as the fight went on. Having the elemental armor was the same as having myriad divine weapons as it continuously unleashed them for Xian Fan's offense.

Those of the ghost race that were guarding the altars were angry seeing the young Xian Fan fighting evenly against an ancestor of a great power.

Not long ago, Li Qiye had already lorded over the ghost race and killed their geniuses and ancestors. And now, Heavenly Kings couldn't stop Xian Fan either. Plus, this person was strong enough to challenge even Virtuous Paragons! How heaven-defying was this?

“Die!” While Xian Fan was fighting against the ancestor, a cry interrupted the battle.

A shadow rushed out, causing the Heaven's Will to flow with imperial aura as waves of halos came slashing down.

“A Heaven's Will Secret Law!” A person startingly exclaimed.

The ancestor tried to block it with a treasure, but he was too late to shield himself against the halos.

“Pluff!” Blood spurted out as his head flew into the air.

A Heavenly King immediately recognized the great technique and shouted: “Cyclical River Of Fate!”

A woman was standing among the crowd, radiating an alluring

beauty. It was Lan Yunzhu of the Thousand Carp River!

“Kill!” She didn’t say too much before using an amazing speed to rush towards the altar to save those inside. However, how could the guarding ghosts let her achieve her wish?

A bunch of Ancient Saints and Heavenly Sovereigns instantly mobbed her. In this moment, Lan Yunzhu cried out as the Heaven’s Will shone and carried an imperial aura as it swept through all of them, creating a rain of bloody heads.

Chapter 586: Thousand Carp's Reversion

“This is not the place for your human race to do as you please!” Several enraged Heavenly Kings from imperial lineages took action to stop Lan Yunzhu. Although her Heaven’s Will Secret Law was powerful, it couldn’t break the barricade of several kings.

“Capture her alive!” The ghost race clamored when they saw her being trapped by several kings: “We’ll sacrifice her as well so that the humans can know of our might!”

Many ghost experts then came to catch her. Lan Yunzhu swiftly responded with a scowl: “Hmph! You’re all courting death!” A single fresh flower suddenly rose from behind her with blooming petals. Night Era Flower — day would turn into night when it blooms. Darkness swiftly encompassed the sky.

“Pluff!” Its petals bloomed completely and created a scene of carnage as the hearts of the cultivators surrounding her all exploded; their bodies quickly blew up right after as well.

Such a terrifying scene scared everyone since even the Heavenly Kings that surrounded her all had their hearts blown up.

The blossoming of the flower caused hearts to explode; anyone would be intimidated by such a scene. The ghost experts quickly retreated.

“Open!” Lan Yunzhu ignored these experts and channeled her Heaven’s Will law, slashing the altar with her halo to save the

mortals from the other races.

“Boom!” However, her attack couldn’t slash open the altar since it was blocked by another ancestor. This ancestor took an imposing step towards her and snorted: “Thousand Carp River! My Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground will annihilate all of you. We’ll start with your descendant first!”

An unstoppable imperial aura came striking down. His first move was to use an Immortal Emperor True Treasure; it was apparent that he didn’t want to give her any chance at all.

How deep of a feud would it have to be to warrant an imperial ancestor killing a junior instantly with a true treasure? This was all due to Li Qiye stealing the Declivity-Mountain Bell and using the Diamond Carp to swallow three of their ancestors. It was not only a terrible loss but also a great humiliation.

Because of this, another ancestor personally came out, bringing along an emperor’s true treasure. They initially wanted to find Li Qiye, but unfortunately, he had died in the path of death so they now shifted their hatred towards the Thousand Carp River and Lan Yunzhu.

An ancestor attacking with a true treasure was quite terrifying. All realms were alarmed while gods and devils prostrated before its destructive might. No one would be able to withstand such a blow. At least, that was the thought on everyone’s mind regarding Lan Yunzhu’s fate since not even a Virtuous Paragon would be able to escape.

Lan Yunzhu quickly took out an Immortal Emperor Life Treasure and cried out: “Samsara Cycle!” The Heaven’s Will moved as a river of stars lit up. She was using her secret law to empower this life treasure.

“Splash!” A huge carp jumped out from the surface of this river of time back to the origin. Time suddenly reversed, at least, for Lan Yunzhu. Her time was being reversed back to the moment when the Titanic Crescent Ancestor appeared.

“Splash!” After another splash, Lan Yunzhu’s time began to flow once more. The invincible attack from the emperor’s true treasure only issued a slight noise as it didn’t hit her and instead hit the spatial area where time was reversed.

Everyone was astonished and filled with disbelief at someone capable of reversing their own time by several seconds.

The ancestor’s heart thumped as he saw the life treasure in her hand: “Thousand Carp’s Reversion, Cyclical River of Fate! This is the reversing of time from the legends!”

The Thousand Carp’s Reversion was a life treasure left behind by Immortal Emperor Qian Li. Legends spoke of them being able to use his secret law in conjunction with the life treasure to reverse time to a maximum of three minutes.

This meant that Lan Yunzhu had an extra three minutes of consideration when in precarious positions. As long as the secret

law could channel the treasure, then time would go back to any second in the last three minutes.

Many were jealous at her having this emperor's weapon. There was no medicine for regret in this world, but Lan Yunzhu was different; she could fix any mistake within a short three minutes.

“Hmph! Girl, I want to see how many times you can activate that emperor's weapon.” The Titanic Crescent Ancestor declared gravely.

“Boom!” A Life Wheel appeared behind Lan Yunzhu's head with boundless blood energy. It emitted a sacred light that allowed the blood energy to become inexhaustible. She arrogantly declared: “You can rest assured, my Saint Wheel will allow me to use it at least three more times. I wonder how many more times you can use your True Treasure at your old age? I'm afraid your blood energy has already started to wither.”

She was a person with dual saint talents, so her Saint Wheel had already predetermined her rich blood energy that was more abundant than anyone else. If others could only use an emperor's weapon once, then she would be able to do so three to four times at the very least. This was the magical property of a Saint Wheel.

The ancestor's expression greatly changed. Lan Yunzhu was right, he was indeed old!

Even in the face of an ancestor from the sacred ground, Lan Yunzhu was still fearless as she let out a cry: “Die!” The Night Era

Flower bloomed again with a pop.

The ancestor, aghast, recalled his true treasure and used an imperial law to protect his body. Despite this protection, the blossoming of the flower carried a transcendent power.

“Bang—bang—bang!” The imperial laws shook before the flower’s onslaught, leaving the ancestor shocked. Luckily, the flower didn’t bloom the entire way, or else it would truly be unbeatable. Anyone who came close would die to its blossoming petals.

After the attack was over, the ancestor’s eyes became sharp: “Time to end this!” He wanted to unleash another true treasure attack to give her a fatal blow.

Nevertheless, Lan Yunzhu was still rushing forward with a battle cry. She had a bronze tube in her hand.

“Pluff, pluff!” Two temporal rays shot out at an undodgeable speed.

Frightened, the ancestor quickly raised his weapon again to protect his body.

“Boom!” The rays slammed into the imperial law, causing the ancestor to take two steps back.

The Reverse-time Shuttle unleashed rays of temporal attacks

nonstop. Anyone who came close would suffer from this chaotic barrage and lose all their life essence while growing older.

After being struck multiple times by the shuttle, the true treasure dimmed as the ancestor was forced to retreat continuously.

Meanwhile, Lan Yunzhu didn't halt her offense and kept on firing at him. Once the shuttle shot out all of its temporal rays, the ancestor furiously roared: "I'll end you!"

He tried to attack one more time with his weapon, but then, it was time for the Night Era Flower to blossom once more. Of course, the aghast ancestor had to use his weapon for defensive measures instead.

"Pluff, pluff, pluff!" Petals began to spread, preventing the ancestor from doing anything but protect his own body.

Once the flower's attack ended, the ancestor thought that he could attack again, but he was met with another onslaught from the Reverse-time Shuttle. Temporal rays aimed for his body once more.

"Rumble!" The ancestor had to retreat even further. This situation drove him crazy to the point of vomiting blood. Lan Yunzhu's nonstop rotation of the flower and shuttle rendered him unable to counterattack.

And even if he could unleash an invincible attack, Lan Yunzhu

still had her Thousand Carp's Reversion so she had three whole minutes to revise her strategy.

It could be said that Li Qiye treated her very well and gave her many things. Both the Reverse-time Shuttle and Night Era Flower made her virtually unbeatable.

At this point, the ancestor was nearly crazy because of Lan Yunzhu. He didn't have a chance to attack against the offensive rotation of the flower and shuttle.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't stop halfway now that she was riding the tiger's back, so she kept on attacking with her two treasures. If she delayed for even a second, the true treasure of the ancestor would come to kill her. At the moment, she couldn't escape, but she couldn't kill the ancestor either. Both sides had no choice but to continue this stalemate until one side could no longer handle it!

Other people couldn't get close. Even experts and Heavenly Kings didn't dare to set foot on their battlefield. Everyone saw what happened earlier with their own eyes. Anyone who entered the range of the blossoming Night Era Flower would instantly explode!

Hundreds of thousands of ghosts were both envious and jealous of Lan Yunzhu's heaven-defying methods! Such methods easily caused others to become crazed from greed. The combination of those two treasures were indeed invincible!

Chapter 587: Monk Dazhi Taking Action

“Bang—bang—bang!” On the other side, the other ancestor with an invincible hammer kept on slamming down with earth-splitting power, causing Xian Fan to be pushed back despite having the protection of the elemental armor.

The armor was indeed amazing and was just as valuable as an Immortal Emperor True Treasure. Unfortunately, it specialized in defense over offense, leaving a weakness of Xian Fan’s.

“I’m not playing with you any longer!” Xian Fan furiously roared.

“Boom!” In an instant, Xian Fan’s blood energy became as wild as a tidal wave. With an emperor’s art, another emperor’s true treasure shot up high as if an Immortal Emperor had descended to the mortal world. A huge shadow loomed over the nine heavens and looked down on all gods and devils.

“Mortal Sword!” Everyone became aghast at the sight of this Immortal Emperor True Treasure.

This unbeatable sword was in the possession of the gigantic shadow up above. It was the true fate weapon of Immortal Emperor [Fan Chen](#), the second emperor of the Immortal Kingdom.

Fan Chen = World of the Mortals; mundane life.

“Clangggg!” The slash of the sword towards the myriad worlds

caused the stars to fall and myriad dao to split apart. All laws were annihilated before the might of this one sword, slaying all deities and causing the heaven and earth to quiver.

The ancestor of the great power was frightened and quickly went on the defensive while taking out all of his amazing treasures and weapons. However, the oncoming slash cut all of these treasures apart.

“Dinggg!” The ancestor’s true fate weapon was broken. Although the sword didn’t hit his body, the remnants of the attack skirted by his body, creating a spring of blood as well as a terrible sword wound. Just a bit closer and his body would have been split apart.

“Eat another one!” Xian Fan’s blood energy did not diminish after just one sword slash, and he unleashed another one that was just as tyrannical and powerful as the one prior.

Activating an emperor’s true weapon was not easy, but Xian Fan’s blood energy still remained strong after the second blow. This was indicative of Xian Fan’s heaven-defying strength.

The shocked ancestor wanted to quickly back away from the battle. Xian Fan’s elemental armor was like an untouchable hedgehog, but now an emperor’s true weapon came into play as well, so it was the same as having two true weapons. Moreover, the elemental armor didn’t expend any blood energy so the combination was extremely formidable.

“Boom!” Xian Fan’s second attack was still stopped. The collision

from the two forces caused sparks to flow everywhere like an erupting volcano spewing flames into the sky. This inferno even scorched the stars.

This was a different Immortal Emperor True Treasure. These were terrifying and tough weapons so their collision nearly destroyed the Earth Realm.

“Hahahaha! The Immortal Kingdom is a bit too arrogant. Did you think we of the ghost race have nobodies here?” A cold and dark voice appeared as an old ancestor emerged from the darkness with a sizable boil on his head. Inside was a squirming Nether Insect King.

This Insect King Ancestor, with his own true weapon, stopped Xian Fan’s Mortal Sword. An emperor’s lineage ancestor with a true treasure, of course, had power beyond one’s imagination.

However, Xian Fan remained proud and issued a resounding battle cry: “Die!” The Mortal Sword’s humming resonance filled the sky with a ferocious immortal aura. One sword that cut through everything flew towards the Insect King Ancestor.

“Let me see just how many more you can throw out!” The Insect King Ancestor smiled ominously.

The true treasure in his hand exuded an even stronger imperial power than the Mortal Sword. It couldn’t be helped because the ancestor’s cultivation was much stronger than Xian Fan’s. Since they were both true treasures, it was only a matter of course for

Xian Fan to be at a great disadvantage.

The earlier ancestor from the great power saw the Insect King Ancestor repelling Xian Fan's invincible sword and joined in: "Junior, it's time to end this!"

He unleashed his strongest offensive merit law, wanting to use this opportunity to kill Xian Fan.

"Rumble!" Meanwhile, the two imperial true treasures were creating devastating effects that crushed the heavenly grand dao. Outside of ancestors, other cultivators shouldn't even dream about coming closer.

Xian Fan was indeed powerful, but the Mortal Sword required a vast amount of blood energy unlike the Night Era Flower or the Reverse-time Shuttle of Lan Yunzhu. After three slashes, Xian Fan's blood energy began to deplete, especially after taking on the combined effort from two ancestors.

"Amitabha!" An unparalleled buddhist chant appeared. A gigantic buddhist statue arrived and quickly entered the battlefield.

"Boom!" Another imperial aura emerged. This gigantic buddha had an emperor's weapon and repelled the attack from the great power's ancestor, who was working with the Insect King Ancestor.

"Die!" This ancestor had no choice but to use other treasures to

stop the new emperor's weapon.

“Boom!” The ancestor was indeed powerful to be able to use his own treasures to stop an emperor's weapon. Nevertheless, he was still forced several thumping steps back.

The ghost ancestor was both surprised and angry as he shouted coldly: “Jian Xuan, Monk Dazhi!”

So this buddha turned out to be Monk Dazhi! However, what really made the ghosts angry was that although Jian Xuan came from the Nether Crossing Swamp and was a ghost himself, he actually moved against his own race. This was a cause for rage.

“Junior, don't forget your identity! You are a ghost yet you are attacking your own — this is betraying your own race!” The ancestor angrily shouted.

“Betray my ass!” At this time, Monk Dazhi cursed, no longer bearing the demeanor of an enlightened monk: “This has nothing to do with my origin! As a cultivator, all of you are using helpless mortals as sacrifices — this is a disgrace to all cultivators and even more of a disgrace to the ghost race! The Ancestral Realm? The Divine Guard? Hahahaha! This monk thinks that they are nothing but a bunch of fiends for carrying out such a ceremony!”

“Boom!” As he was scolding them, he was still attacking non-stop with his emperor's weapon. He was the descendant of the Nether Crossing Swamp and their ghost king wanted to pass him the throne early on — this was indicative of his strength. Now, he was

using his emperor's weapon fiercely, causing even the ancestor to be quite wary. Although the ancestor was strong, he was at a great disadvantage for not having his own emperor's weapon.

The furious ancestor shouted and used his strongest treasure to counterattack.

All of a sudden, three different battles were being waged. Lan Yunzhu was using the Night Era Flower and the Reverse-time Shuttle to bombard the Titanic Crescent Ancestor, forcing him to only defend, resulting in his wild anger!

Xian Fan, on the other hand, was using his Mortal Sword to fight against the Insect King Ancestor, but Xian Fan's situation was not as propitious. Despite using a lot of medicines to make up for the loss of blood energy from using the invincible Mortal Sword, it was still not enough to make up for the rate of consumption. A powerful true treasure required too much blood energy.

Lastly, Monk Dazhi was also quite incredible and used an emperor's weapon to fight against a great power's ancestor, but he still didn't garner too much of an advantage.

"Boom!" Finally, due to the lack of blood energy, the Mortal Sword's attack became weaker so Xian Fan was forced back by the Insect King Ancestor.

This ancestor didn't give Xian Fan the chance to fight back and swung down with his own true treasure: "Junior, you are finished!" This attack caused the gods to quiver; it could easily split

a Virtuous Paragon into halves.

The Mortal Sword couldn't withstand such a mighty blow, but Xian Fan didn't retreat. Xian Fan scowled as the elemental armor emitted a rumbling sound as even more images and immortal lights filled the sky, completely encompassing Xian Fan's body.

"Bang!" The slash overshadowed even the moon and sun in the sky. However, Xian Fan forcefully met it. The elemental armor was too terrifying. It could withstand an attack from a true treasure without any signs of cracking! Xian Fan was merely jarred from the force of the blow.

"Old man, you won't be able to!" Xian Fan calmed their chaotic blood energy within and sneered.

Although the Mortal Sword expended a lot of Xian Fan's blood energy, the Insect King Ancestor was not in a good spot either. It still required a lot of his reserves to unleash an invincible strike from the emperor's weapon.

"Die!" Xian Fan's will to fight became even stronger. How could an unparalleled genius like Xian Fan be afraid of battle? Xian Fan stopped using the Mortal Sword as the elemental armor turned into a divine spear, sweeping through everything to attacking the Insect King Ancestor.

The enraged ancestor also stopped using his own true treasure since it was wasting too much blood energy. With a long roar, he used his own true fate weapon to meet the attack.

“Bang—bang—bang—bang—bang!” On the other battlefield, Monk Dazhi unleashed five attacks from the emperor’s weapon like a storm, causing Yin and Yang to reverse and the void to shatter.

However, an ancestor was indeed an ancestor. Although he was blown away while spurting blood, he used other treasures as a shield to block Monk Dazhi’s bombardment!

His cultivation far exceeded Monk Dazhi’s, so even though the monk had an emperor’s weapon, he couldn’t kill this ancestor.

The ancestor made it through the most difficult time and screamed: “Traitor, it’s your turn to die!” All types of powerful treasures headed for Monk Dazhi in a crushing manner.

Monk Dazhi was quite alarmed and relied on his emperor’s weapon to pour down endless universal laws to protect his body. Earlier, his bombardment spent too much blood energy, so he had no power to fight back and could only rely on his defense.

“Boom!” Monk Dazhi was blown away by the ancestor’s counterattack. Although the emperor’s weapon protected him, he still vomited blood. It seemed that he was a bit weaker than the matchless Xian Fan.

Chapter 588: Human Race's Counterattack

It was difficult for others to join this battle unless they were Heavenly Kings with emperor's weapon or ancestors. Weaker cultivators had no place in such a conflict.

Outside of the Heavenly Cemetery, the ancestors and big shots hiding in the shadows were quiet. The battle before their very eyes had silenced them.

They saw that Monk Dazhi was continuously being pushed back by the great power's ancestor while Xian Fan's situation was not any better. Only Lan Yunzhu, with her Reverse-time Shuttle and Night Era Flower, was managing to suppress the Titanic Crescent Ancestor.

Eventually, a human ancestor could no longer bear it and shouted: "Are we not as great as these youths? If the youths of our human race aren't afraid of dying, then why are we old bones afraid? Even if we die, let our deaths be meaningful!" He stepped forward and screamed: "Kill!"

With rumbling explosions, this human ancestor rushed towards the eastern altar and unleashed a fiery move capable of burning the sun and scorching the ocean.

"Ahh!" Screams appeared as several hundred ghost experts were killed by this human ancestor in an instant as their blood poured down like rain.

An ancestor was ultimately an ancestor and could immediately kill thousands with one move. Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings were nothing before them. Perhaps a Heavenly King with an emperor's weapon could prove to be a challenge for these ancestors.

There were a dozen ancestors guarding this place, so one of them came out to stop this human ancestor: "Human, cease your assault!"

Meanwhile, outside the cemetery, a golem ancestor also stepped out: "Today is when we deal with the ghost race! If they use our people for the sacrifice, then we shall kill all of them! Kill!" At this point, the golem ancestor rushed forward as well.

At this moment, three more ancestors emerged from outside the Heavenly Cemetery. Several hundred big shots from the other races that were hiding nearby became the vanguard.

Four ancestors led the group to attack the eastern altar. There were four altars here with many ghosts defending them. Scattering and attacking the four altars at the same time was impossible and nearly suicidal, so everyone focused their force on the eastern altar where Lan Yunzhu was.

"Stop them!" The ghost ancestor at the eastern altar gave his command, and several tens of thousands of experts ran over.

In just a moment, the two sides collided and initiated a bloody battle. The five ancestors of the other races opened the path with

sovereigns and kings right behind them.

A scene of earth-shaking carnage followed right after. However, there were a lot more ghosts compared to the other races, so despite the fact that the ancestors were leading the way, the other races' force was still surrounded by ghosts.

“Help send them off. Hurry up so we can move on with the ceremony.” The Divine Guard Captain ordered coldly.

With this command, the ancestors of the Ancestral City joined the fray. Three of them joined the battle, all with emperor's weapons.

“Rumble!” The three Ancestral City Ancestors joined and caused the sky to be bathed in blood. Several hundred big shots from the other races were massacred, only leaving about one hundred behind.

“Ahh!” A miserable scream came from a Blood Ancestor. Despite his best effort, he couldn't stop the killing from the three Ancestral City Ancestors and met his end as his blood spurted everywhere.

Although these were all ancestors of great powers, without an emperor's weapon, they could be easily killed by another that did.

“Pluff! Pluff! Pluff!” At this moment, the Reverse-time Shuttle shot out rays of temporal light, causing the three alarmed Ancestral City Ancestors to block with their emperor's weapons.

“Die!” While Lan Yunzhu was occupied with saving the ancestors from the other races, the Titanic Crescent Ancestor unleashed an invincible attack from his weapon. Even Virtuous Paragons of the same level wouldn’t be able to stop it.

However, Lan Yunzhu was well prepared and performed her Cyclical River of Fate to empower the Thousand Carp’s Reversion.

“Whoosh!” Lan Yunzhu’s time reversed, dispelling the invincible attack.

“Poof!” After dodging the attack, the Night Era Flower bloomed once more so the Titanic Crescent Ancestor could only shout as he anxiously defended himself with his true treasure.

Seeing the disadvantageous situation, Lan Yunzhu thunderously shouted: “Gather together!”

At this moment, everyone understood as Monk Dazhi uttered a cry and headed towards the ancestors of the other races. Xian Fan also ignored the Insect King Ancestor and ran towards the others.

Within a short period of time, Lan Yunzhu’s group came together and the ancestors of the great powers erected a powerful barrier. However, this barrier wouldn’t be able to last long. The Titanic Crescent Ancestor and Insect King Ancestor, with their true weapons, rushed forward. Given sufficient time, they could easily destroy this defensive perimeter. Moreover, there were also several hundred thousand ghosts lying in wait. With a command

from the captain, several dozen ancestors would attack all at once.

This powerful barrier from the other races' ancestors might be powerful, but it was merely a small boat amidst a raging sea. They were against the unbeatable might of the ghost race!

The ghost experts were not in a rush to destroy this defense since, in their eyes, Lan Yunzhu's group was akin to a beast trapped in a cage with no escape.

“Hahahaha! You ignored the accepting heavens and barged into the unwelcoming hell! Even a [Golden Immortal from the Great Firmament](#) wouldn't be able to save you!”

I would say this is a bit wacky to use in a xianxia novel with its own established cultivation, but a Great Firmament Golden Immortal is a high ranking immortal in eastern mythology, such as Journey to the West or Investiture of the Gods.

The great characters from the other races were completely pale. Dozens of ancestors surrounded them along with hundreds of thousands of other experts. No matter how strong they may be, it was impossible to break out from such a powerful force.

Lan Yunzhu was still quite calm and asked Xian Fan who was squatting down next to her: “Does your sect have no one else here?”

“No, what about the Thousand Carp River?” Xian Fan was using spirit medicines to recover their blood energy. The battle from earlier wasted a lot.

Xian Fan's body was encompassed in the elemental armor so one couldn't see Xian Fan's expression, but from the panting, it was clear that Xian Fan didn't have much strength left. The Mortal Sword was powerful, but it required too much energy unlike Lan Yunzhu's treasures.

"They all left already." Lan Yunzhu replied with a shake of her head. She only stayed behind to wait for Li Qiye.

"Amitabha, amitabha." Monk Dazhi was also sitting down since he needed time to recover as well. Once he recovered a bit, he spoke: "It seems like this is going to be our end."

"What's the big deal?" Xian Fan was still quite domineering and proclaimed with a surging battle intent: "Wait until my energy recovers. I'll kill all of them till they wail like ghosts and cry like wolves!"

Lan Yunzhu could only force a smile. Although Xian Fan spoke domineeringly, the present situation was all too clear. They had heaven-defying means, but on the other side were the ancestors from imperial lineages, so they couldn't reverse the situation. They also had emperor's true treasures no weaker than theirs.

"How about the two of you break out while we guard the back. We will pave a path of escape for you both to go report to the Thousand Carp River and Immortal Kingdom!" A golem ancestor gravely suggested.

Everyone running away was an impossibility, so only Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan would be given the chance to escape.

Lan Yuzhu shook her head in response: “It is too late even if we break out. The ceremony would already be over by the time the people from the Distant Cloud get here.”

“Are we actually this powerless?” A great character asked in despair. They wanted to save the mortals in the altars, but now, they themselves were trapped and would be killed here.

A human Heavenly King spoke sharply: “No matter what, we have to give it a shot. We will leave our fate to the heavens. If we just sit and watch the ghost race sacrifice our people, then in the future, the ghost race will think that the other races are easily bullied. Even if we die, we have to drag along a few ghost kings. The more we kill the better!” The moment they came out, they already knew that they would all die. They only had several hundred people so despite having four ancestors on their side, their opponent consisted of dozens of ancestors and countless more experts.

Despite knowing that there was no hope, they were unable to bear just sitting around and watching the ceremony sacrifice millions of mortals. Even youths like Lan Yunzhu didn’t mind fighting, so how could those of the previous generation like them sit still?

A great character from the Blood Race spoke with hatred: “That’s right, pay blood with blood! Even if I die, I shall use my blood sacrifice to blow away those goddamn ghosts!”

“Do we really have no other choice?” A Heavenly Devil Ancestor asked one last time.

“Maybe?” Lan Yunzhu would not give up until the very end. She had the best chance to escape safely among the group since she could completely suppress the Titanic Crescent Ancestor. However, she wouldn’t give up just yet!

Xian Fan was still recovering energy as they proudly spoke: “Don’t worry, once my blood energy is back, I will throw out several forbidden techniques to kill them. Hmph! What is so great about the ghost race? Sooner or later, I will make it so that [there will be no peace left for the ghosts!](#)”

Xian Fan really likes these phrases. This second phrase doesn’t go as well in English as the first one, so I modified it. The raw is — kill them until their chickens fly and dogs bark. This should evoke a chaotic image where one’s home/livestock is no longer safe from the conflict.

A human ancestor could only sigh after seeing Xian Fan’s pride: “All of you, leave. We old geezers will watch your backs. Although we can’t save the mortals, you all have tried your best. There is no fear of running out of firewood as long as the verdant hills are still there. As long as our human race still have geniuses like you, there will be hope of taking away the peace of the ghosts in the future.”

Chapter 589: Heavenly Annihilation; Great Massacre

This human ancestor didn't want to see Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan die in this place since they were the hope of the human race. Their fiercest and most heaven-defying genius had entered the path of death, and his fate was unknown. If these two brilliant geniuses were also trapped here, then it was over for the humans.

One Ancestral City Ancestor declared with a serious tone: "If you all surrender now, the Ancestral City will not make it difficult for you. We will let your sects come and pay a ransom for their descendants."

"Utter rubbish! Your words smell as bad as fart!" Monk Dazhi smiled and said: "Surrender? In your dreams!"

"Good, good. If you want to die, then we'll lend you a hand. What can you do with just one hundred people?" The Titanic Crescent Ancestor's eyes narrowed and revealed a sharp murderous intent.

"Bang—bang—bang!" However, right when he finished speaking, corpses flew everywhere along with blood like the blooming of flowers. The spurting blood was especially mysterious and beautiful.

"Ahhh!" These corpses were sent flying before their screams came out, then all of them shattered.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” Even more bodies flew to the sky after a series of rapid collisions and flowers of blood appeared again. The speed was so swift that no one could see who the culprit was.

The army of one hundred thousand that was trapping the group of Lan Yunzhu had been penetrated. In the blink of an eye, both Heavenly Sovereigns and Heavenly Kings were blown away. None of them could see the enemy before they were knocked flying.

“Break!” An ancestor from a great power that belonged to the ghost side took action and slammed his palm down to create a seal.

“Boom!” This ancestor’s seal was also shattered as he was forced to take three steps back.

The person rushing past everything was stopped by the ancestor so his figure became clear. This was a young man with a very ordinary-looking appearance.

The great army all took one step back in shock after seeing this young man as if they had just seen a ghost: “Li Qiye!”

“Impossible!” Countless people gasped while feeling the creeps after seeing Li Qiye before them.

The ghost ancestors were startled as well and exclaimed: “No way! No one has ever left the path of death alive!”

Even the human ancestors in the entrapment blinked their eyes

to look at the living Li Qiye: “This is... unbelievable!”

Xian Fan took a deep breath as if they were seeing a ghost and said: “Is... is... this guy a person or a ghost? Coming out of the path of death... Is this... for real?”

Xian Fan had always been a person full of confidence and was quite heaven-defying. Xian Fan was not afraid of Di Zuo, but challenging the path of death was beyond Xian Fan’s scope.

Li Qiye dared to enter the path of death that no one else dared to, and he even came back out alive! How terrifying!

Even the Ancestral City Lord’s heart skipped a beat after seeing Li Qiye. On that day, he saw — with his own eyes — Li Qiye enter the path of death and was certain of his demise.

The world all knew that the path of death was one of no return. Even Godkings couldn’t escape this fate, let alone a junior like Li Qiye. He didn’t expect to see someone who he considered a dead man to come out completely unscathed.

“How could this be?” He took a deep breath while murmuring as his gaze was fixated upon Li Qiye.

This was the most devilish and terrifying being he had seen in his life!

Lan Yunzhu only smiled to see Li Qiye. She knew that there was

nothing in this world that could stop him from stepping forward. Like Li Qiye said before, even the king of hell would not be able to take his life.

“Li Qiye!” The Titanic Crescent Ancestor’s eyes glared at Li Qiye as his hatred burned even stronger with a rolling murderous aura.

He brought this true treasure to the Heavenly Cemetery just for Li Qiye. However, by the time he arrived, Li Qiye had already entered the path of death. He wanted nothing more than to personally make mincemeat out of Li Qiye, and now, Li Qiye was standing right before him.

“You ignored the accepting heavens and barged into the unwelcoming hell! Little animal, this date next year will be your funeral’s anniversary...” At this time, he didn’t carry the bearing of an ancestor at all.

Li Qiye interrupted him and said: “It will be the funeral anniversary of all of you!” He then smirked ruthlessly and declared: “I will massacre all of you today!”

With that, he flipped over his hands, revealing the Yin Yang Refining Immortal Mirror as his hands lit up.

The Ancestral City Lord’s expression greatly changed as he shouted after seeing the light in Li Qiye’s hand: “Watch out, he’s using the Resplendent Break!”

“Boom!” All the realms quivered as Yin and Yang stretched across the world. Two supreme True Immortals arrived to annihilate myriad worlds.

“Heavenly Annihilation!” Everyone shivered before this terrifying attack. The hearts of both sovereigns and kings thumped as they trembled in fear.

Some ancestors of the great powers reacted much faster and immediately fled after hearing the words of the city lord.

“Heavenly Annihilation! Noooo!” A Heavenly King cried out with unwillingness.

The mirror and its Heavenly Annihilation immediately massacred all the ghosts in its path.

This was the ultimate attack of an Immortal Emperor True Treasure. Normally, people called them a [Heaven's Will Attack](#) while others shortened it to [Heavenly Annihilation](#).

In Chinese, Heaven's Will Attack takes up 4 characters while Heavenly Annihilation only takes up 2 characters.

“Ahh!” Mountains made out of corpses were piling up. The bodies fell down continuously wherever the light of the mirror shone. This Heavenly Annihilation was almost like an Immortal Emperor personally unleashing his most powerful blow. Heavenly Kings were nothing, and even Virtuous Paragons were mere ants.

As the immortal light flashed forward, several tens of thousands of experts were annihilated. There was a chance of surviving an [Imperial Massacre](#), but all worlds would be destroyed under the might of the [Heavenly Annihilation](#)!

Imperial Massacre is the ultimate attack of a Life Treasure

Heavenly Annihilation is the ultimate attack of a True Treasure.

“Noo!!!” One ghost ancestor couldn’t escape in time. His slow reaction was rewarded with getting struck by the immortal light. Even an ancestor was turned into dust by this blow.

“Suppress it!” Three Ancestral City Ancestors, the Titanic Crescent Ancestor, and the Insect King Ancestor, all with emperor’s weapons, cried out together.

In just a moment, two true weapons and three life weapons — with the help of five ancestors — aimed to suppress Li Qiye’s Heavenly Annihilation.

“Boom!” The myriad dao broke apart under this huge explosion. The remnant forces of the collision shot out, causing the stars to explode. This spectacle was truly horrifying.

The three Ancestral City Ancestors were blown flying into the sky, spilling blood as their emperor’s weapons cracked. As for the two true treasures, they felt threatened by this attack so they unleashed their most powerful imperial aura to protect themselves. Nevertheless, the Titanic Crescent Ancestor and Insect King Ancestor also vomited blood.

Luckily, they had true treasures so their situation was much better than the other three ancestors. These three ancestors felt a sharp pain as their emperor's weapons had been cracked. Although these cracks were tiny, the damage still decreased their weapons' power.

Even emperor's weapons could break and turn into trash before the might of the Heavenly Annihilation, unless they were true treasures.

Everyone felt a chill running down their spines. Not just the ghost experts that maintained a distance from Li Qiye, but even a few frightened ghost ancestors quickly retreated.

Without an emperor's weapon, even these ancestors couldn't escape death in the face of the annihilation. Even the Ancestral City's ancestors that had such weapons were blown away, so one could easily imagine their own demise.

The three Ancestral City Ancestors flew back and noticed the discolored expressions from the other two imperial ancestors. One Ancestral City Ancestor encouraged: "Don't be afraid, he can only use the Resplendent Break once. There won't be a second round!"

After hearing this, the other ancestors calmed down and breathed a sigh of relief then proceeded to surround Li Qiye.

Meanwhile, the rest of the other ghost experts ran extremely far away. They were much more cautious and didn't want another taste of the Heavenly Annihilation.

The Insect King Ancestor said spitefully: “Little animal, what can you do without the Resplendent Break?” His expression was quite ferocious with the boil on his head moving back and forth. Even if his expression wasn’t so twisted at this moment, it was still frightening enough.

The Resplendent Break was once the best secret technique of Immortal Emperor Fei Yang; it allowed him to dominate an entire generation. However, it had a fatal flaw — it required a long time before being able to release a second blow. Moreover, this second blow required a massive amount of blood energy and would instantly drain one’s blood energy!

The ancestors trapped inside were quite alarmed to see Li Qiye under siege by five ancestors. There was no way Li Qiye could handle this since they even had true treasures. If Li Qiye couldn’t unleash another Heavenly Annihilation, then the five of them were more than enough to kill him.

“We have to help him!” The human ancestor anxiously said.

Lan Yunzhu noticed Li Qiye’s calm demeanor and shook her head to say: “Don’t worry, wait and see.”

Li Qiye looked at the five ancestors with imperial weapons in their hands and a frightening surging aura then smiled to say: “Is that so? It is definitely difficult to unleash another Resplendent Break in the same day, but that is only for other people, not me.” An explosion came out right after his words. Twelve palaces

appeared to form a new firmament.

Chapter 590: Another Heavenly Annihilation

“Twelve Fate Palaces!” For many people, this was not their first time seeing Li Qiye’s Fate Palaces, but it still incited envy and hate each time!

The five ancestors were also jealous of his Fate Palaces, so they roared: “Die!” They didn’t mind expending all of their blood energy. Such a devilish monster couldn’t be left alive.

The heavens appearing above Li Qiye’s head was only the beginning. In an instant, a thirteenth palace jumped up into the heavens. This was a peerless Fate Palace throughout all the ages; it would forever be above all else. It was above the heavens and myriad dao and became one with the primordial essence of the world to create a distant eternity! It was as if it had already existed before the start of time.

“Boom!” Li Qiye took out another treasure — the Declivity-Mountain Bell.

“Buzz!” The sound of the bell appeared as a distinct tall mountain appeared. It stood alone, proudly amidst the world that seemed like a land of deities.

Another Resplendent Break, it was actually another Resplendent Break! This attack drained a lot of Li Qiye’s blood energy, and even the Yin Yang Sea of Blood couldn’t replenish it.

“No!” The five ancestors were scared out of their minds in the face of another Heavenly Annihilation. They might be wielding emperor’s weapons, but they didn’t have the ability to unleash the weapons’ ultimate attacks in the form of Imperial Massacres or Heavenly Annihilations.

“Boom!” The five emperor’s weapons shifted from offense to defense. Unless they could unleash their own ultimate attacks, they would not be a match for this oncoming Heavenly Annihilation.

Along with noises of bones breaking, blood spurted for ten thousand miles in the face of this ultimate attack. The three emperor’s weapons were full of cracks as if they were about to shatter. The three Ancestral City Ancestors might have been protected by their weapons, but their bodies were mangled and bloodied; their lives were most likely over.

On the other hand, the Titanic Crescent Ancestor and the Insect King Ancestor held their true treasures at the last second; the weapons emitted an extremely terrifying power as if Immortal Emperors had come back to life to protect the weapons’ bodies.

The true treasures remained unharmed, but the two ancestors’ bones were broken. Their state was not as miserable as the three from the Ancestral City, but they couldn’t escape having all the bones within their bodies broken.

In just a short moment, the world became quiet as all the sounds

disappeared from myriad worlds. Everyone stood dazed at the spectacle before them, completely speechless.

The crowd was not frightened by the second Resplendent Break, but rather the Fate Palace above the skydome. This Fate Palace appeared to be eternal and had existed before the formation of this world.

The thirteenth palace... All were dumbstruck, including the frightened Ancestral City Lord and Divine Guard Captain.

Having twelve palaces was the limit for all cultivators in this world, even for gods and Immortal Emperors. No one had ever heard of someone having twelve palaces in this world. The rare few who knew more were only aware of Immortal Emperor Jiao Heng achieving this feat.

Having twelve palaces was enough to cause all the geniuses in the nine worlds to be jaundiced since it was the voucher to reach the throne. All the geniuses were merely fleeting clouds in the sky.

Then what about the thirteenth palace? Before today, anyone who even spoke of a thirteenth palace would be the object of teasing and would be treated as a clown. However, common sense had been broken today since everyone saw this thirteenth palace. They could only stand there, looking silly.

Common sense was useless today. The supreme and untouchable thirteenth palace hovered in the heavens before hundreds of thousands of ghost cultivators and loomed over the firmament.

Everyone had turned into stone. Even Xian Fan, who was sitting down to recover blood energy, trembled and said: “No... No way! A thirteenth... palace... An unseen and unheard of phenomenon!”

And it wasn't just Xian Fan, even an existence like the Divine Guard Captain was shocked. He had vast knowledge but had never seen this before. This was also his first time seeing the twelfth palace.

Lan Yunzhu was already mentally prepared, yet she was still caught off guard. Countless geniuses yearned and strived for nine palaces, let alone the twelfth. The thirteenth palace, on the other hand, was beyond even their imaginations.

“I tread alone throughout the endless time. The boundary of the heaven and earth and the extremity of myriad dao have no effect on me.” Li Qiye calmly uttered a phrase in an insipid manner to show his arrogance and disdain for all the eons.

No one, at this moment, thought of him as a pompous man since he was qualified to speak such words. If he didn't have such qualifications, then no one else in the world did.

It was difficult to unleash a second Resplendent Break, but Li Qiye had thirteen Fate Palaces and could surpass all limits to escape the confinement of the heaven and earth! The chains of the heavens and the dao had lost its power of restraint on his body.

“It is for me to kill!” Li Qiye smiled and said: “Little girl, let me

borrow the Mortal Sword. I have to rotate between three invincible weapons or else they will be damaged!”

Xian Fan, who was sitting in a meditative pose, was both angry and surprised. The elemental armor shielded her body so others didn’t know of her background or sex, but Li Qiye had revealed everything with one phrase.

Lan Yunzhu stared at Xian Fan with curiosity. With her current appearance, no one thought that she was a girl.

The angry Xian Fan still threw the Mortal Sword over to Li Qiye. This was an Immortal Emperor True Treasure, but Xian Fan still generously lent it to Li Qiye.

With the sword in his hand, Li Qiye uttered a roar with an unmatched domineering attitude: “Restore my blood energy!”

The Resplendent Break from earlier expended too much of his energy; it was beyond the sea of blood’s ability to replenish.

At this time, one of the Fate Palaces opened up as the Ancestor Ginseng jumped out and sat on Li Qiye’s shoulder. It stretched out its roots as countless essences poured into Li Qiye’s blood energy.

“Boom!” With the ginseng’s help, Li Qiye’s blood energy once again swept through the heaven and earth.

“That is an Immortal Medicine!” Monk Dazhi exclaimed with his

eyes wide open while salivating uncontrollably with greed: “There is no justice in this world! He even has such a thing!”

“Die!” Li Qiye swung the Mortal Sword without using any fancy techniques. It was just a simple blow, the Resplendent Break.

“Clank!” An Immortal Emperor descended to slash the nine heavens with his sword. All eras would end before this oncoming slice. True Gods, wise sages, and even immortals would be decapitated by this slash.

The five ancestors on the opposing side were scared out of their minds and shouted: “Run!” They let go of their status and quickly turned their backs to flee.

“Clank!” The Heavenly Annihilation in the form of a sword encompassed the three Ancestral City Ancestors. Their emperor’s weapons were much weaker than an Immortal Emperor True Treasure.

The annihilation descended! “Clack!” The already-cracked emperor’s weapons couldn’t bear the force and little pieces fell from their main bodies.

“Whoosh!” At this key moment, the three weapons abandoned the three ancestors. Their spirits woke up and no longer protected the three. They emitted an extremely scorching immortal aura to pierce through the void to escape the Heavenly Annihilation after paying a huge price.

“Boom!” Nevertheless, the escaping damaged weapons still had parts of their main body rended despite escaping.

“No!” The Ancestral City Ancestors lost the protection of their emperor’s weapons so one could easily imagine the outcome. They let out unwilling cries of despair. The annihilation turned them into ashes!

At this point, Li Qiye’s blood energy was still blaring as the sea of blood continued to pour out endless power along with the help of the Ancestor Ginseng. His energy quickly recovered after another Resplendent Break.

Monk Dazhi’s eyes were reddened with lust after seeing this scene: “Oh grandma, there is actually such an extravagant way to use medicine in this world? Directly using an Immortal Medicine as a supplement — there is no justice!”

Xian Fan and other big shots from the other races along with the ghost experts were all stunned. Such an exorbitant usage was too heinous.

The only one used to this was Lan Yunzhu since she had seen all of Li Qiye’s luxurious undertakings before. Directly using an Immortal Medicine as a supplement was only a small matter.

“Today, I will kill until your two imperial lineages won’t dare to breathe out loud anymore.” Li Qiye used the mirror to chase after the two fleeing ancestors from the Insect King Lineage and the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground.

Li Qiye's Soaring Immortal Physique already had no equal. Now, combined with the mirror's superb speed, it allowed him to quickly catch up. In the blink of an eye, the two ancestors were already within the strike zone of another Heavenly Annihilation!

The experts and other ancestors of the ghost race were scared frozen. Who would have thought that these two ancestors with true weapons would be chased by a junior like dogs with no home to return to? No one would ever have been able to imagine this scene!

“Boom!” Another Heavenly Annihilation was unleashed. Today was a crazy day to everyone. Characters between the Ancient Saint and Heavenly Sovereign realm were completely numb and speechless. They could only kneel down before the imperial aura of the Heavenly Annihilation!

Chapter 591: Killing Till True Treasures Have To Escape

At this moment, the Titanic Crescent Ancestor and Insect King Ancestor couldn't run away. They conjured all of their blood energy and used their true treasures to protect their bodies. However, this was not enough. The treasures were awakened by the threat of the Heavenly Annihilation; their imperial power erupted as laws turned into boundless immortal chapters to stop the annihilation.

“Boom!” No one dared to get close. Even the void was shattered, resulting in chaotic temporal fluctuations. The stars exploded like fireworks in the sky.

The two true treasures were blocking the annihilation while the two ancestors' bodies were mangled and bloodied. Although the weapons were protecting them, the residual force still heavily injured and ruined their figures.

The awakened true treasures released two supreme shadows as if two emperors were there, causing spectators to prostrate.

Li Qiye replenished his blood energy then stood in the sky while looking at the two awakened treasures before he smilingly said: “I am not afraid even if your imperial souls come out. You are not as strong as your masters. Want to give me a try? I have several weapons at the same level as you two, and I can unleash all of their Heavenly Annihilations at the same time.

“Even if you two can unleash your own annihilations, just wait and see which treasure will break first. It has been a while since an Immortal Emperor True Treasure has been destroyed, so breaking one today would be quite pleasing to the eyes.”

Legend states that true treasures of emperors had intelligence and their own consciousness. After being refined and strengthened by the emperors, these weapons had their own spirit and were called imperial souls.

At this point, the Thousand Hands technique appeared behind Li Qiye. One hand wielded the Mortal Sword, another the Declivity Mountain Bell, one more with the Yin Yang Mirror, and a fourth with the Heaven Sealing Pentagate.

He carried a world-destroying momentum as if even a True Immortal would not be able to halt his will to annihilate all things.

Two invincible shadows flashed from the two true treasures then disappeared.

Li Qiye then continued on coldly: “If you want to die protecting them, I don’t mind since I do want to see the majestic spectacle of two true treasures being destroyed!”

Throughout history, who would dare threaten to break Immortal Emperor True Treasures? Only Immortal Emperors would do so! Li Qiye’s arrogant and haughty attitude caused everyone to shiver.

“Whoosh!” The two supreme shadows completely disappeared as the treasures flew away, leaving behind the Titanic Crescent Ancestor and the Insect King Ancestor. Although they had awakened, they didn’t want to face several Heavenly Annihilations all at once. Unless their masters came back to life and unleashed their own annihilations, they wouldn’t be able to escape unscathed from such an exchange.

“No!” The two ancestors screamed unwillingly after seeing the two treasures abandoning them.

“Like I said, I will kill until your two imperial lineages know their place!” Li Qiye then cried out and unleashed his Heavenly Annihilations.

“Ahh!” After cries of anguish, the annihilations turned the two ancestors into ashes!

Everyone was shocked. The experts from the Titanic Crescent Sacred Ground and the Insect King Lineage were quivering with chills. Their true treasures had abandoned them, leading to the ancestors’ deaths, destroying any semblance of morale or confidence left!

“We have to work together!” The Divine Guard Captain’s expression became quite ugly as he commanded the Ancestral City Lord: “Tell all the ancestors to work together. Don’t hide anything anymore and take out emperor’s weapons!”

He then continued to ask an ancestor on the continent that

belonged to the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom with a sincere tone: “If Senior helps us this time, then His Excellency Heavenly God will not mistreat the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom!”

There was an eternal existence presiding over the events on the mysterious landmass, an existence even stronger than legendary masters, so the captain asked for his help.

Rumor has it that the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and the Ancestral Realm had a great relationship since the ancient kingdom’s two emperors had close ties to the realm.

“Very well.” At this time, the eternal existence replied with gravity: “This child cannot exist any longer or else he will be a great threat to the ghost race!”

Meanwhile on the battlefield, all voices were squelched. The experts and dozens of ancestors present held fear in their hearts.

They all knew that unleashing Imperial Massacres and Heavenly Annihilations was prohibitively difficult and would require the acceptance of these emperor’s weapon.

Today, Li Qiye was unleashing annihilations as easily as eating meals — was this the symphonic prelude to the destruction of the nine worlds?

At this time, Li Qiye went back to Lan Yunzhu’s group then gazed at the four altars and the other experts before nonchalantly

declaring: “If you all want to sacrifice millions of mortals, then I won’t hold back any longer. I will massacre all of you! This is called an eye for an eye and blood being repaid with blood!”

The Divine Guard Captain cried out in response: “Little animal, you are too insane and can’t be spared!” The captain also unleashed an unbeatable aura; clearly, he also had a great weapon.

The Ancestral City Lord emitted an imperial aura with his weapon as well.

“Rumble!” Several other imperial auras appeared as the other ancestors had to take out their weapons under the captain’s command.

In this second, boundless blood energies erupted. All of these ancestors channeled the power of their strongest state in preparation to use their mightiest attack to kill Li Qiye. This was especially obvious for the mysterious continent of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom. An eternal blood energy shot up high, allowing a true treasure to float in the sky. It emitted a terrifying imperial aura as if an emperor was controlling it himself.

The Blood Ancestor inside the defensive perimeter was completely aghast as the blood drained from his face: “A supreme eternal existence! Outside of Immortal Emperors or other giants throughout time, no one could stop an ancestor of the eternal existence level...”

“A bit interesting. It seems like a bloody battle can’t be avoided

today.” Li Qiye was still relaxed against all of his enemies.

“Little animal, it is not too late to surrender!” The captain, along with all the ancestors, had an oppressive momentum as if they could kill all in their path.

They were getting ready for a heaven-shaking blow. Although Li Qiye could unleash Heavenly Annihilations, the captain’s group still held a great advantage, especially with the eternal existence of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom.

“Whoosh!” However, as the ghost side was preparing for their attack, space suddenly shook and a person appeared from the void.

It was a headless man that first appeared in the pond at the end of the path of death. Only Li Qiye knew this man.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes and became serious when this headless man came out.

The captain was startled to see this headless man and shouted: “Who might you be, acting all mysterious here?”

He got no response. The captain became furious since he was a high and above existence and wasn’t afraid of the headless man’s background.

“Wait until I catch you!” The captain shouted as a gigantic palm swooped forward towards the headless man.

“Pluff!” It was a very faint sound. The captain, who was attacking the headless man, suddenly turned into a bloody mist.

This happened so suddenly that no one knew what was going on. The captain was an existence that even ancestors were wary of, someone completely comparable to legendary masters, but now he had been turned into nothingness. No one clearly saw what happened.

Everyone was startled and instinctively took a step back. The Ancestral City Lord and all the ancestors felt a fear as if they had just seen a ghost.

“Honored Sir, from where do you hail?” The speaker was the eternal existence above the mysterious landmass. This was an existence that had opened the [tablet of the deities](#), an extremely heaven-defying and terrifying existence.

This goes back to the Investiture of the Gods; people who have their names on this tablet would eventually become deities and gods.

The moment the eternal existence finished speaking, the headless man stretched out his hand.

“Rumble!” The All-Eras Ancient Kingdom’s mysterious continent suddenly collapsed and instantly detonated.

“Die!” The eternal existence rushed out and unleashed his true

treasure. However, with another wave of his hand, the headless man extinguished the Immortal Emperor True Treasure's radiance as if it was a flickering candle.

Something even more horrifying came next. The eternal existence was being gripped by the headless man like a powerless chicken. The true treasure, on the other hand, was defeated and quickly escaped with its light dimmed.

All were frozen and scared silly, including Lan Yunzhu's group. Everyone felt that this development couldn't be reality!

Chapter 592: Invincible Headless Man

An eternal existence with a true treasure was virtually unbeatable, yet one was being handled like a chicken by the headless man. The eternal existence's true treasure couldn't harm his captor at all!

The stupefied crowd couldn't believe their own eyes. They watched this powerful ancestor face off against the headless man.

One ancestor whispered: "Is this an Immortal Emperor?"

Only an Immortal Emperor had the power to make an eternal existence seem so helpless.

However, this headless person didn't look like an Immortal Emperor at all since he lacked the divine and imperial aura. The stranger part was that he didn't have a head.

"Run, we're seeing a ghost!" A ghost ancestor shook his body to wake up from his daze. His intuition told him that the worst was yet to come. With that said, he turned around and fled.

The hundreds of thousands of ghost experts were stunned. Ghost? They are the ghosts and were known as such by others.

Now, to say that the ghost race was meeting a ghost was a ridiculous joke. However, no one dared to laugh at this moment.

“Run!” The other ancestors also calmed down and shouted at their tribe members and disciples.

Everyone turned around to flee.

However, at this time, the headless man swung his sleeve and caused a raging wind to appear. Countless experts were sucked into his sleeve.

The ancestors cried out: “No!” They used their strongest merit laws and even emperor’s weapons to try to escape the engulfing force, but it was all in vain.

In a short period of time, countless ghost experts were sucked inside, including the masters from the Ancestral City.

The Ancestral City Lord wanted to run, but he couldn’t elude the headless man’s spread sleeve. He roared and took out his best weapon in an attempt to seal the source of the vacuum, but it was in vain. Ultimately, the lord was sucked up as well despite his unwillingness.

“No!” Screams continuously resounded as several hundreds of thousands of ghosts, including Heavenly Kings and ancestors, all suffered the same fate.

This spectacular scene didn’t care for any of the struggles and unwilling screams of the victims as all of them became prisoners to the headless man’s sleeve.

As for cultivators below the Ancient Saint realm from the ghost race... Although the headless man didn't suck all of them up, they didn't have the strength to get up and escape with their legs feeble due to fear.

In a short amount of time, one-third of all the ghost cultivators were inhaled, including all the experts at Ancient Saint and above.

At this point, the headless man swung his sleeve and all of the trapped ghost cultivators were thrown into the lost island's mist.

"Ahhh!" Miserable screams appeared from all the cultivators being thrown towards the island.

"Bam! Bam! Bam!" All of them were turned into a rain of blood. This fascinating carnage scared everyone out of their wits.

The flowers of blood slowly dissipated along with the mist, revealing the true face of the lost mythical island.

The remaining ghosts all squatted down on the ground as their hearts sank from fear. They no longer had the courage to withstand or face their impending doom. Even the ancestors were mere ants to the headless man, so what's there to say about themselves?

The headless man was without a head, but his divine intent resonated as loud as thunder: "Those who help the enemy, scram

back to your lairs!”

This supreme and ancient voice encompassed the whole sky. All the gods and immortals would tremble in fear from such a sound.

The headless man swung his sleeve once more before the hapless ghost experts paralyzed on the ground.

“Whoosh!” Hundreds of thousands of ghosts were swept out of the Prime Ominous Grave and were back at their own sects before they knew what was going on.

Those who found themselves back at home were completely aghast. Their clansmen and fellow disciples saw them murmuring like insane people.

“Ghost! A ghost! That was a ghost!” They murmured like fools for three days straight before finally calming down.

Meanwhile, after all the ghosts were swept away, only Li Qiye’s group and the experts from the other races remained.

Members of the other races were shocked and fearful as well. Ancestor level characters were stricken with shivers and didn’t dare to look at the headless man.

Only Li Qiye was calm from beginning to end. He knew exactly what would happen the moment the headless man appeared.

The headless man seemed to be looking over at the lost island despite not having a pair of eyes. After a while, he shifted his gaze over towards Li Qiye for a bit without saying anything before disappearing.

“Pop! Pop! Pop! Pop!” Right when he disappeared, the four prison altars all disappeared; surely, it was his doing.

After the prisons shattered, both cultivators and mortals from inside were scared silly and couldn’t calm down in a short amount of time.

The experts from the other races began to regain their composure a bit after the headless man disappeared. They shivered at the thought of what had transpired just now. It was beyond their imagination and something they would never forget.

After a while, Xian Fan stood up and took a deep breath before asking: “How come the headless man helped us earlier?” She didn’t say anyone’s name, but it was clear that she was asking Li Qiye with her stare.

“Helped us?” Li Qiye smiled and shook his head to say: “He was helping the ghost race, not us.”

“Helping the ghost race?” The surviving experts from the other races were skeptical. The golem ancestor exclaimed: “He blood sacrificed more than one hundred thousand ghost experts!”

“I would have done it if he didn’t.” Li Qiye said nonchalantly: “I wouldn’t only use their blood as an offering to the mist, I would also kill all of them. Hmph, the ghost race wants to stretch their claws towards mortals? I don’t mind going to all the lineages for a massacre!”

This sounded arrogant, and uninformed people would think that Li Qiye was blustering. Opposing the entire ghost race was quite suicidal.

However, the experts and ancestors here were all silent. Even the confident Xian Fan had no comments regarding Li Qiye’s domineering statement.

Anyone would be frightened by Li Qiye’s thirteenth palace. Having twelve palaces alone was amazing enough, but having a thirteenth instilled an endless sense of awe and fear like a never-ending river!

When it came to the thirteenth palace, no praise would ever be deemed an exaggeration. The first and only throughout all the eons! Li Qiye deserved any and all praise thrown at him.

He continued to say: “Since he took action to end this feud, then I won’t hold them accountable anymore.” He stared at the mortals next to the four pillars with a serious expression.

“I can forgive the ghost race, but I will destroy the Ancestral Realm! They can have a taste of destruction if they dare to sacrifice

millions of mortals!”

The surviving experts couldn't help but look at each other. They didn't question his determination and didn't think that these were empty words. However, declaring war against the Ancestral Realm? It was said that the Heavenly God was invincible. What means and secrets did Li Qiye have?

“Send them to the Distant Cloud and prepare a place for them. I trust that you all have the ability for that.” Li Qiye told the other experts after looking at the mortals.

At this time, the millions of mortals next to the altars were still lost. Although they didn't die from this disaster, they didn't have time to celebrate. They required more time in order to digest this monumental experience.

Chapter 593: Horror-Struck

A human ancestor respectfully said: “Don’t worry, Young Noble. We will definitely escort them to the Distant Cloud.”

The golem ancestor also chimed in: “Leave this to us, Young Noble! We will do our best to take them to the Distant Cloud!”

All the other ancestors also voiced their opinions with respect towards Li Qiye while Heavenly Kings treated him with veneration.

They all felt that the Immortal Emperor of this generation must be Li Qiye. Who else would be qualified if not Li Qiye with his thirteen palaces? Tian Lunhui and Chan Yang were nothing.

Therefore, before the future emperor, even ancestor level characters like them accepted bowing down and working for him. They were not qualified to posture before Li Qiye.

This was their chance to show their loyalty before he becomes the Immortal Emperor since they might not have the chance to work under him after his ascension. Because of this, a single request of aid from Li Qiye would immediately be carried out for they were certain of his future position.

Li Qiye then commanded: “Then I am at ease. I have other things to attend to. You all can take them away.”

The ancestors and several hundred experts of the other races took the millions of mortals on the four altars away. Their responsibility was to let these mortals find a new home back at the southern Distant Cloud.

There was no longer a place for these mortals in the eastern Nether Border, so only the Distant Cloud was safe. It was the world of humans and demons. With imperial lineages like the Immortal Kingdom and Thousand Carp River presiding there, the ghost race wouldn't dare to make a move.

After they left, Xian Fan couldn't help but ask while looking at Li Qiye: "Hey, how did you create a thirteenth palace?"

At this point, Lan Yunzhu and Monk Dazhi both looked at Li Qiye's thirteenth palace as well. If it wasn't right in front of them, they would never believe that such a miracle was true.

"Well... revealing this is no problem at all." Li Qiye responded with a smile: "If you keep on digging in your palace meridian, a thirteenth will come out."

"Nevermind! It doesn't matter if you don't want to say it, what's the big deal anyway!" Xian Fan snappily retorted and didn't pry any further. She was only slightly curious, and it made sense that Li Qiye didn't want to tell the truth. If there was a secret technique to open the thirteenth palace in this world, then it would be more valuable than emperor's laws, heaven's will laws, immortal physique laws... It would basically be more valuable than anything else in this world! This was the most priceless treasure and nothing else could compare to it.

Li Qiye withdrew his palaces and patted the Ancestor Ginseng on his shoulder, saying: “Okay, you can return now.”

The Ancestor Ginseng appeared to be fatigued. Even an Immortal Medicine like itself spent a lot of ginseng juice in order for Li Qiye to unleash so many Heavenly Annihilations.

“I suffered a lot so can I sleep while hugging the lamp for three days?” It spoke, aiming to use this chance to garner some benefits.

“Yes.” Li Qiye generously agreed.

After hearing his response, the Ancestor Ginseng happily jumped into his Fate Palace and disappeared while Monk Dazhi was staring at it with lustful eyes.

The monk placed his palms together and said: “Amitabha, Benefactor Li, no, Brother Li, no, Young Master Li. Master Li, earlier, this little monk expended a lot of blood energy and even wasted some Longevity Blood. Will Master spare me a ginseng root to replenish my vitality?”

Li Qiye looked at him with one eye and said: “In your dreams. I wouldn’t even use such a good item for myself, let alone give it to you. Spare me the daydreaming.”

However, Monk Dazhi’s face was thicker than even a temple block as he placed his arm around Li Qiye’s shoulder and spoke:

“Hahaha, Master Li, what are we but good friends? Hehe...” The monk wanted an Immortal Medicine like the Ancestor Ginseng and expressed his intent without any semblance of self-control.

“I don’t have any!” Li Qiye flatly declined the monk so he could only swallow his saliva.

Li Qiye looked at the lost island in the sky, and the others followed suit. Before this, the island appeared to be very vast, but after the mist dissipated, it was only the size of an ordinary island.

It appeared to be made from a black metal that emitted a murderous aura. Others became disappointed after seeing its true appearance since it didn’t look like a divine island at all.

“We’ll be boarding it now.” Li Qiye looked at it for a bit before telling Lan Yunzhu.

“Hahaha, we’ll come as well!” Monk Dazhi said with his thickest face to Xian Fan. He wasn’t actually speaking to Xian Fan and instead indirectly telling this to Li Qiye.

Although Li Qiye didn’t say no, he glanced at the monk and smiled: “Hold onto your fantasies, there are no treasures there.”

“Hehe, if there are no treasures, then I’ll just go up there and broaden my horizons.” Monk Dazhi responded.

Li Qiye only laughed to see the monk’s covetous appearance,

prompting the monk to feel a creepy sensation. This, in turn, made him ask: “You are not trying to trick me, right?”

Li Qiye responded in a mysterious manner: “I would never trick you. Plus, with our great relationship, do you really think I will push you down a pit? However, I’m afraid that you will definitely get a heart attack and won’t be able to crawl up after you go up there.”

“You’re kidding.” Monk Dazhi was unconvinced and retorted: “Although I am not an unparalleled talent or anything, I am no coward! There is nothing that will drive me weak with fear like a coward that cannot stand up straight!”

Li Qiye smiled and said: “You will know the sensation just a bit later.” With that, he flew towards the lost island. Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan followed right after him. Monk Dazhi, who didn’t believe in Li Qiye’s nonsense, also soared right behind them.

The four of them landed on the island. After taking a look around, they found out that this really was just an ordinary island with a few hills scattered everywhere. There was no vegetation or signs of life, just a quiet little island.

“Didn’t people say that there were Golden Dragons and Divine Phoenixes here...?” Xian Fan murmured while looking at this inconspicuous island.

There were rumors about these mythical beasts soaring above this island, so only disappointment could be felt now after landing.

Nothing in the legends were to be found here.

“The things you see with your eyes might not necessarily be the whole story.” Li Qiye answered lightly then proceeded deeper into the island. The rest quickly ran after him.

They didn’t get very far before the sound of someone hitting the ground appear behind them.

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan quickly turned around and saw Monk Dazhi on the ground with an expression as if he had just seen a ghost. His body was trembling uncontrollably.

“What happened?” The two of them were shocked by Monk Dazhi’s appearance. The monk was not someone weak; he was definitely an expert and an amazing genius.

With great difficulty, the monk erected an imperial aura with the help of his weapon and slowly retreated back to the edge of the lost island. Here, he squatted straight on the ground while gasping for air. He finally found some relief at this point. With some composure, he apprehensively exclaimed: “What the hell?!”

Xian Fan was shaken. The monk was indeed frightened to the point of falling down to the ground while palpitating — just like what Li Qiye had said.

Xian Fan couldn’t help but ask: “What just happened?”

The monk calmed down and forced a smile to say: “I don’t know either. Earlier when I took a step, I felt as if the thing I’m most afraid of was inside, the most terrible thing in this world. My heart stopped and an instinctive fear rose from within; it told me to run away, but I couldn’t move. It was as if a devil had his eyes on me.”

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan exchanged looks and felt their hair standing on end. A genius like Monk Dazhi was scared out of his mind — this was a little hard to believe.

Lan Yunzhu felt a bit creeped out and quickly asked LI Qiye: “Just what is on this island?”

Li Qiye responded with a smile: “One of the most terrifying things in this world, especially to those of the ghost race since nothing could be more fearsome to them. It is the nemesis of their entire race, and it just happens that you are from the ghost race.”

“Fuck it, I’m not staying here any longer. This bizarre thing is too awful! I have yet to see it, but I can already sense its presence!” Monk Dazhi didn’t want to stay on the island any longer since he now understood that the ghost race’s nemesis was here. Surely ghosts were delicious dishes to this ghastly thing lying in wait on the lost island!

“Very well, I will give you a chance at a fortune.” Li Qiye looked at the monk that wanted to leave and smiled to say: “You did a good job this time and earned my admiration, so take this. If you are lucky, maybe you will meet an extremely great fortune.” With that, Li Qiye threw an item towards Monk Dazhi.

The monk caught it and looked at the item in his hand before blurting out: “The Prime Ominous Key!”

This was a great little gem that could be exchanged for a nice fortune at the Heavenly Cemetery.

Countless people demanded for Li Qiye to hand over the key, including the Ancestral City, but all were met with a swift dismissal. Therefore, Monk Dazhi was stunned when Li Qiye casually threw the key over to him as a gift like this.

The monk asked with surprise: “For... For me?” Anyone who knew even a little bit about the key would understand its value.

“If you don’t want it, then give it back.” Li Qiye shrugged and lightly replied.

The monk immediately put it away in his pocket and said: “Of course I want it, how could I not?!” With a beaming smile, he added: “Master Li is such a generous man, there is no way he would ever shamelessly ask for a gift to be returned.”

Li Qiye gave him a look and said: “Go and try your luck while the grave is still open. Once it closes, the key will disappear even if you hide it in the most secretive of places.”

“Hahaha, definitely, for sure.” Monk Dazhi’s eyes lit up and said: “Hehe, this monk spent his whole life enlightening people, so my

character and karma aren't up for debate. Haha, I will for sure meet a great fortune!"

Li Qiye was too lazy to care for the monk and proceeded deeper into the island with Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan right behind him.

The monk shouted at Li Qiye's back: "Brother Li, thank you!" He then excitedly jumped down from the island, eager to test his luck!

Chapter 594: The Prison On The Divine Island

As Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan followed Li Qiye deeper into the island, they found that this place was not very large. There was nothing here outside of a few hills here and there.

Lan Yunzhu was a very sensitive person and could feel even the slightest bit of change. Due to this, as they infiltrated deeper into the island, she felt an indescribable sensation.

Lan Yunzhu said: “This island is really strange.”

Xian Fan had great talents and a heaven-defying cultivation, but her awareness was not as keen as Lan Yunzhu’s. She curiously asked: “What do you think is weird about it?”

Lan Yunzhu answered: “It is like a prison; it is as if the entire island is just a place to seal something.”

Li Qiye looked back while walking in front and nodded his head: “She is right. There are no Golden Dragons or Divine Phoenixes here. This is a prison, one that will be able to withstand the test of time.”

“Is it really a prison?” Xian Fan was shocked and asked for confirmation. The rumors outside had always stated that there were supreme treasures on the island. Some people swore that there were divine eggs on the island that had scenes of beasts

flying around. However, Li Qiye said that this was only a prison. Xian Fan wouldn't believe this from someone else, but she had no doubt when Li Qiye was the one to say it.

Lan Yunzhu emotionally asked after Li Qiye confirmed her intuition: "What character is imprisoned here?"

Li Qiye's eyes narrowed when this matter was brought up. He replied: "An existence that no one has seen before the ages, an existence that has no legends."

Lan Yunzhu inquired further: "Didn't you say that there was an extremely terrifying weapon on this lost island?" She recalled Li Qiye say this once.

Li Qiye answered with a smile: "It is an evil fiend to other people, the most harrowing of them all, especially to the ghost race. But to me, it is a weapon capable of destroying all things."

Lan Yunzhu took a deep breath. From her understanding of Li Qiye, she could faintly guess what he wanted to do.

At this point, Xian Fan interjected: "If this place is a prison for an invincible character, after millions and millions of years, perhaps this existence is already dead."

Li Qiye smiled and said: "That would be true for others. However, for this being, it would be difficult even if it wished to die. If it could be killed so easily, people would have killed it

already instead of imprisoning it here.”

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan looked at each other. What kind of terrifying existence could manage to live on after being imprisoned for so long?

It didn't take long for the three to reach the center of this small island. The central area was surrounded by four mountains, the four largest land masses on the island. Here was an empty plain without anything special, and it seemed to be paved with ordinary boulders.

These four might be small compared to mountains in other places, but the pitch-black mountains were very suffocating and oppressive. Anyone who stood here would feel that the four mountains could suppress gods and devils.

“Where is the prison?” Xian Fan looked around. There was nothing here, let alone a prison that entrapped a terrifying existence.

At this time, Li Qiye found a hidden spot amidst the plain. He observed for a bit before telling the other two: “Ladies, prepare yourselves. Don't let yourselves get weak knees in a short moment.”

With a serious expression, Lan Yunzhu took a deep breath. The moment she arrived here, she had an uneasy feeling as if the most frightening fiend was hiding underground.

Xian Fan, on the other hand, glared at Li Qiye and said: “If you’re ready, then just go for it. We are not children.” She wasn’t being overly confident or anything since, with her cultivation, talents, and knowledge, very few things could scare her.

Li Qiye chuckled then quickly put on a serious expression to take out something. This was a temple the size of a palm; it didn’t look special at all.

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan didn’t know that this little temple was initially very large. This was the ancient temple that Lu Baiqiu and Li Qiye found beneath the ocean.

At that time, Li Qiye used this little temple to locate the lost mythical island. Now, Li Qiye placed this little temple into the hidden spot; it was a perfect fit.

A clanking sound could be heard the moment the temple was placed inside. The plain emitted waves of light as complex runes wove together.

“Clank—” The paved stones on the ground began to move and suddenly, a gigantic monster crawled out from the earth.

Space fluctuated with this being’s appearance. Out came a destructive aura like the coming of an unbeatable fiend. This daunting aura was no weaker than an Immortal Emperor’s. However, the aura of an Immortal Emperor was one worthy of awe and respect while this monster’s aura caused the souls of others to flee into the clouds.

At this point, the monster opened its eyes. Although it had been suppressed and couldn't hurt anyone, the opening of its eyes seemed to be capable of devouring the souls of billions. Even those at the peak would be scared out of their wits and think that this was the most terrifying fiend in the world!

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan were both heaven's proud daughters and supreme geniuses, but at this minute, both of their legs were shaking while they themselves were unable to stand straight.

"Ladies, watch it." Li Qiye quickly grabbed their waists after seeing their unsteady figures. With his help, the two girls took deep breaths but still had trouble settling down.

Li Qiye reminded them: "Don't look into its eyes."

At this time, Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan saw the monster before them. It had the appearance of a wolf and tiger — not that scary looking. However, the most frightening part was its long teeth that extended all the way down to its jaws. These were long and sharp teeth that could bite and tear through everything in this world!

Another horrifying factor was its pair of eyes, so they should heed Li Qiye's warning. It was a fiendish pair of eyes capable of swallowing up souls, like a monster that specialized in soul-eating.

Its aura was quite shiver-inducing. Even a God-Monarch wouldn't be able to help himself before its presence. A Godking would be swallowed in one bite as well.

“Clank!!!!” With an appalling murderous aura, the terrifying monster wanted to pounce forward after seeing Li Qiye and the other two. However, it couldn’t move since it was tied up by four huge iron chains.

The four iron chains were pinned deep into the four mountains as immortal lights radiated from each chain. Every single chain emitted a special image; one had a Golden Dragon biting it, another had a Phoenix pulling it, the third was protected by a Celestial Tiger while the last had a Black Tortoise lying on top.

However, what trapped this monster was not the four chains but rather the dense seals above them. All the chains were carved with formidable seals. Not to mention all four chains, any one of them alone had a seal powerful enough to kill a True God or any other deities. But now, all four were used to bind a single monster, and one could easily imagine their combined strength.

“The legendary True Immortal Steel! There are only nine types in the world, but four of them are actually being used right here!” Xian Fan emotionally exclaimed after seeing the four chains binding the monster.

True Immortal Steel was the best material to craft weapons. Countless people craved for them when they were casting their own weapons. Even the tiniest piece would allow these weapons to have extraordinary power.

Yet all four of these huge chains were crafted from four different

types of True Immortal Steel — what kind of investment was this? Using such supreme treasures to lock this monster proved its horrendous nature.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but murmur while looking at these chains: "Golden Dragon, Phoenix, Celestial Tiger, Black Tortoise — four of the legendary nine True Immortal Steel. No wonder why people saw images of mythical beasts, so they were images emitted by these metals."

Xian Fan's heart was beating fast while she looked at this terrifying monster. It was a blessing that it was imprisoned; otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable. Against such a monster, ancestors, legendary masters, and even eternal existences were insufficient. Even True Gods would only be delicious prey to this monster.

"Just what exactly is this thing?" Lan Yunzhu had to ask.

Chapter 595: Ghost-Devourer

Li Qiye looked at the monster while harboring many feelings in his heart. This mythical creature truly existed, and this was his first time seeing it. Although he was aware of the legends from the ancient past, countless wise sages and invincible existences didn't believe that this thing was real!

Prior to this, he wasn't too sure if this monster was actually imprisoned up here or not; it was only a possibility according to his intuition, so he was quite sentimental seeing it in person.

The terrifying monster was quite angry to see this group of ants before it. In the past, these ants would have been frightened to death after seeing it. Unfortunately, it was now suppressed and trapped inside this place. It was angry at them for staring at it like a caged beast, but it couldn't do anything since it lacked the ability to move.

Lan Yunzhu took a deep breath and asked while looking at the monster: "Just... what is it?"

"The Ghost-Devourer!" Li Qiye was also a stranger to this name since he had never seen one before.

"Ghost-Devourer?" This was the first time the two had heard of this unfamiliar name.

Li Qiye noticed their surprise and smilingly added: "It is understandable that you two haven't heard the name before. Since

the start of time, very few people had seen it, and I'm afraid most who did have already died. There has only ever been one Ghost-Devourer, and it has been imprisoned here since a very long time ago."

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan became even more shocked. Who actually had the power to suppress this terrifying Ghost-Devourer in this place? The person must have been extraordinary!

Li Qiye looked at the angry devourer and said: "Don't be mad, I will take you outside for a stroll. Maybe you will even thank me in the future."

The devourer understood his words and glared at him with a terrifying gaze that could send even Virtuous Paragons' souls straight to the heavens.

Li Qiye slowly took out an ancient box. He obtained it from the Heavenly Dao Academy; they gave it to him as part of the agreement after he helped them repel the sects' joint attack.

The devourer's eyes changed after Li Qiye took out this box since it could sense a certain breath from it.

Li Qiye took out something from the box that resembled a dog collar. It had been heavily worn out from what seemed to be heavy usage.

The devourer's expression quickly changed. Its eyes narrowed,

showing some fear after seeing this collar.

“What is it?” Xian Fan speculated that other than Immortal Emperors, nothing in this world could control this terrifying creature, but now it was shivering after seeing the thing in Li Qiye’s hand. This was quite hard to believe. The worn-out dog collar in his hand didn’t look like a supreme treasure at all.

“A Ghost-Devourer Lock.” Li Qiye answered. With that, Li Qiye activated it and, with a clanking sound, it flew towards the neck of the devourer. The monster didn’t want to be sealed so it struggled vehemently. Unfortunately, it couldn’t move with the four thick chains suppressing it.

The devourer was sealed by the lock, and its terrifying aura disappeared like a deflated ball. The lock was its nemesis so no matter how heaven-defying it might be, it would lose to this fatal weakness.

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan were in disbelief to see this frightening Ghost-Devourer being locked by this broken collar and losing its temper. Its powerful aura was dispelled entirely, becoming a leashed pet!

“Clank!” Right when the devourer was sealed, the four thick chains automatically fell down. With the Ghost-Devourer Lock, there was no longer a need for the four chains made of True Immortal Steel to suppress it.

Li Qiye held the chain that connected to the devourer’s collar and

shouted: “Come!”

The chain started to shake and, on the other side, the subdued devourer slowly shrank down and eventually became as small as a fist.

The little devourer was not scary at all; on the contrary, it looked a little cute.

Li Qiye opened the ancient temple to place the little devourer inside and formally put it away.

The other two were dumbfounded at the events that had unraveled before them. Even Lan Yunzhu, who had followed Li Qiye for quite a while, couldn't contain her shock. They knew just how powerful the beast was, but now it was just a tiny pet being brought along by Li Qiye. No one would believe this astonishing scene.

“This works... too?” Xian Fan stuttered. Li Qiye was bringing along an existence even more terrifying than a Godking, something that was beyond one's imagination.

“Why not?” Li Qiye shrugged and said: “Me bringing it along is the same as saving it, so it should be thanking me in the future.”

This was the first time Lan Yunzhu saw the collar, so she apprehensively asked: “What... is the Ghost-Devourer Lock?”

An item capable of locking the devourer and turning it into a pet was quite fearful. It seemed that Li Qiye was able to read her thoughts, so he smiled and replied: “This collar is only effective against the Ghost-Devourer. [All things have mutual generations and mutual restrictions](#), so when the Ghost-Devourer appeared, it was already fated to not be able to escape the lock because they restrict each other.”

相生相克 – A concept of the five elements; for example, fire creates/generates earth; woods breaks up the soil thus controls/restricts earth.

“You, where did you get the lock from?” Xian Fan asked while looking at Li Qiye. This lock was so terrifying that it would instill dread in anyone.

Li Qiye smirked and casually replied: “I picked it up on the street.”

However, this answer didn’t only annoy Xian Fan, even Lan Yunzhu was not happy, so the two of them leered at Li Qiye.

Li Qiye noticed their discontent so he smiled and said: “Fine, let me tell you two a story. A very long time ago, there was an existence who chose to walk the path of defying the heavens, to accomplish something that had never been done before — creating life.”

“Creating life?” Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan were both startled.

This was the business of the heavens and not the responsibility of

cultivators. Even Immortal Emperors wouldn't be able to accomplish this.

“It was just the initial stage and couldn't be considered true life creation.” Li Qiye continued his story: “He took out one of his ribs and borrowed the prime source of the heavens to create a miracle. Unfortunately, the experiment was a failure and suffered the heaven's punishment... Thus, the Ghost-Devourer was born.

“He didn't wish to create a bloodthirsty creature, but alas, his will was overshadowed by the heaven's punishment. Besides the devourer, the lock also came into being; this is the nature of mutual generation and restriction. From then on, the one and only Ghost-Devourer appeared.”

Xian Fan was enjoying the tale and quickly asked for more: “What happened after?”

Li Qiye continued: “The Ghost-Devourer was created as a heaven's punishment, so it was both murderous and bloodthirsty. That existence couldn't change this, but luckily, the lock also came out from the punishment. Because of the lock, despite its murderous nature, the beast became a great assistant to that existence.”

Li Qiye paused for a moment before continuing: “Nothing lasts forever in this world; a big change eventually occurred. The lock was lost and the other existence couldn't calculate its whereabouts.”

Both the girls exclaimed in shock: “The lock was lost?” They could already imagine the terrifying consequences when a murderous creature like the Ghost-Devourer was on the loose without the lock to restrain it.

Li Qiye went on to say: “You can imagine the consequences after the lock went missing. The Ghost-Devourer escaped and brought about the beginning of a calamity. The world became stained with blood as the nine worlds trembled. At that time, countless people died, creating flowing rivers of blood and mountains of corpses. The most incredible part was that the ghost race almost went extinct!”

Li Qiye’s few words described it very lightly, but Xian Fan and Lan Yunzhu could imagine the scene where the devourer massacred the world. Just like Li Qiye said, this was a great disaster that couldn’t be described with words.

“How come we have never heard of this story? There are no records from the ghost race as well.” Xian Fan asked emotionally: “Such a devastating event should be recorded, right?”

Li Qiye replied with a grin: “Do you know how long ago this was? It happened in an untraceable era. Plus, a few things aren’t meant to be recorded. For example, do you know the true background of the Ancestral Realm? Do you know what ghastly thing is lying below its grounds?”

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan looked at each other after being asked this by Li Qiye. Not to mention them, even the ghost race itself didn’t know too many things about the Ancestral Realm.

Chapter 596: Legend Of The Devourer

Although legends stated that the Ghost Progenitor was slumbering there, it was only a legend and no one had seen the progenitor before. The realm's background was even more mysterious. To sum it up, it was too archaic and had existed before there were written records from the ghosts.

Xian Fan couldn't help but curiously ask: "If no one else knows and there are no records, then how do you know?" This was Xian Fan's first time hearing about the mythical existence who tried to create life despite coming from the Immortal Kingdom.

"Well, that is... a secret." Li Qiye answered mysteriously.

Xian Fan was not satisfied with this answer, but what could she do except glare at Li Qiye?

Lan Yunzhu brought the topic back to the Ghost-Devourer: "Then the devourer was captured later on, right?"

Li Qiye nodded and said: "Yes. That existence exerted a lot of effort to capture the devourer again. However, it was no easy task to capture such a monster without the lock."

"Then what about killing it?" Xian Fan inquired.

"This idea was indeed feasible since that existence could kill the devourer. However, killing it required killing himself because, as

you know, the devourer came from his rib. Without killing himself, it would be virtually impossible to kill the monster...

“... Eventually, that existence caught the devourer after many earth-shaking events. Some of these events even shaped the final direction of the ghost race itself.”

At this point, Li Qiye stared at the distant horizon and continued: “After capturing the devourer, that existence imprisoned it in this unknown island. Due to a couple of events, that existence didn’t wish for the devourer to see the sun again, so he sunk the island down into the depths of the ocean for eternity.”

“As for what happened next... You already know the story. Both the devourer and the lock disappeared and no one saw them again.” Li Qiye smiled and added: “The devourer had always been in the depths of the sea, unknown to everyone. No one knew that there was a monster suppressed there, a monster that had swept through and bloodied the myriad realms. They didn’t even have an inkling of its tale.”

Lan Yunzhu looked at Li Qiye and now understood that he appeared back at the Thousand Islands just for the devourer. All of his plans came into fruition today!

All the cultivators and sects with a bit of greed in the Sacred Nether World assumed that the lost mythical island hid an amazing treasure, such as divine eggs, so both the young and the old risked their lives to reach the island only to meet their demise due to the mist.

“So this ends with you coincidentally picking up the Ghost-Devourer Lock right when the lost mythical island came into being. You got yourself quite a bargain from it.” Xian Fan said as she leered at Li Qiye. She didn’t know the truth or the process, but she felt that the whole thing was not as simple as he made it out to be.

Li Qiye only responded with a smile. The person who picked up the lock was not Li Qiye but an ancestor from the Heavenly Dao Academy, and of course, he didn’t pick it up randomly from the street.

This ancestor was quite knowledgeable. Although the lock appeared to be a regular chain collar, he knew that it was an extraordinary item. After picking it up, he didn’t simply throw it away. However, he couldn’t find the use for the lock. This was not surprising since no one had ever seen the devourer before. If Li Qiye didn’t have a trustworthy source, he wouldn’t have been so determined to tame the Ghost-Devourer.

Since this ancestor from the academy couldn’t research the lock thoroughly, he left it behind at the academy where it was forgotten. It wasn’t until Li Qiye demanded it from the academy that it saw the light of day again.

“Who is this legendary existence?” In the end, Lan Yunzhu asked. Such an unbeatable existence shouldn’t be nameless, but she had never heard of this person before.

Xian Fan also couldn't contain her inquisitiveness and chimed in: "Is he an Immortal Emperor? Which one was he?"

"I also don't know the name of this legendary existence." Li Qiye beamed and said: "However, he was certainly not an Immortal Emperor and rather something even greater. That era was even older than Immortal Emperor Gu Chun's time; there were no Immortal Emperors back then."

Lan Yunzhu and Xian Fan stopped asking after this because they knew they wouldn't get an answer. Immortal Emperor Gu Chun was the first to bear the title of Immortal Emperor, and this was during the Desolate Era. This was a very long time ago to the present, and many things were not written down. They were all to be lost in history.

If this existence was even older than Immortal Emperor Gu Chun, then he had to exist back in an untraceable era, so it was not strange for future generations to not know of his name.

Li Qiye then told the two of them: "Now that this is all over, it's time to leave."

The three then left the island. The monk was not at the Heavenly Cemetery and no one knew where he went.

Li Qiye was busy so he didn't wait for the monk before leaving the Prime Ominous Grave. Very few cultivators stayed behind at the grave after such a big event; even those who stayed behind had all began to leave.

Lan Yunzhu finally heaved a sigh of relief after leaving the grave. She had quite an amazing harvest this time, but the most important part were her broadened horizons. The knowledge she accumulated from her entire life so far was not equal to what she had seen and heard during this short trip. These couple of days in the grave allowed her to see many magical and miraculous matters.

Lan Yunzhu looked at the grave one last time before speaking: “We can finally go back now.”

Xian Fan also wanted to go back to the Immortal Kingdom. Her trip was over and her results were quite fruitful as well.

“No, it is you guys who will be returning.” Li Qiye shook his head and said: “I won’t be going back to the Thousand Carp River.”

“Where do you want to go?” Lan Yunzhu felt unease after hearing Li Qiye; her intuition was normally very accurate.

Li Qiye narrowed his eyes towards the horizon and answered: “The Ancestral Realm! It is time to destroy the Ancestral City and annihilate the Ancestral Realm.”

“Are you joking?” It wasn’t just Lan Yunzhu, even Xian Fan jumped after hearing this. Anyone would lose their mind after hearing this.

This phrase was no longer classified as being arrogant, it was

stepping into the realm of impossibility. Even an imperial lineage would not be able to do such a thing. For example, Xian Fan's Immortal Kingdom didn't have this capability even after mustering all of its strength.

Li Qiye looked at Xian Fan, in her elemental armor, and asked: "You think I am kidding?"

Xian Fan met his gaze while being silent. Li Qiye was not joking at all! However, destroying the Ancestral Realm was an appalling undertaking.

"The Ancestral City is one thing, but do you know how terrifying the Ancestral Realm is? Not to mention the numerous members of the Divine Guard and the nine Grand Gods, the scariest part is that the Heavenly God had reached an unfathomable level. Rumor has it that the Heavenly God had easily slain an eternal existence once. Some predicted that even if the Heavenly God was not comparable to an Immortal Emperor, obtaining the title of Godking shouldn't be an issue for him!" Xian Fan solemnly said.

The Godking title was not something that could be bestowed to just anyone. Even those who called themselves Godkings were not necessarily accepted as such by the masses. Only when all the worlds accepted the title bestowment would the person be considered a true Godking.

For example, the Sacred Ancestor of the Thousand Carp River who was extremely ancient and heaven-defying. Even Immortal Emperor Qian Li praised his cultivation, but the Sacred Ancestor was reluctant to call himself a Godking. Others also only

considered him a God-Monarch. This powerful and genuine God-Monarch didn't dare to take the extra step of pronouncing himself a Godking.

“Godking? So what?” Li Qiye nonchalantly stated: “An Immortal Emperor might be interesting, but even an emperor wouldn't be able to stop my determination to stomp the Ancestral Realm!”

“Because of the matter with the blood ceremony?” Xian Fan asked. As a fellow human genius, Xian Fan didn't want Li Qiye to die early. She believed that if he could continue on his path, then he would definitely become the Immortal Emperor!

“No, only a personal vendetta.” Li Qiye replied with a smirk.

Lan Yunzhu noticed his firm determination, making her heart heavy; she couldn't help but advise: “The Ancestral Realm is eternal. Even an Immortal Emperor wouldn't be able to eradicate the Ancestral Realm. Legend states that even the most heaven-defying Immortal Emperor, Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, who had once turned the realm upside down in his rampage couldn't destroy it completely and could only suppress it for thousands of years. Immortal Emperor Qian Li, our patriarch, also took a trip to the Ancestral Realm, but nothing came of it.”

Li Qiye noticed her worried appearance and gently stroked her hair before saying: “I know. Since the start of time, among all the emperors in the Sacred Nether World, it wasn't just Immortal Emperor Fei Yang and Immortal Emperor Qian Li who attacked the Ancestral Realm...

“... However, this doesn’t mean that emperors are not strong enough!” Li Qiye continued: “Emperors are indeed wondrous, but they didn’t wish to risk their lives. More importantly, all of these emperors lacked a certain something, but I have this ‘thing’ that they did not!”

“But...” Lan Yunzhu still couldn’t help but say: “This is something easier said than done; it is simply impossible if even emperor’s couldn’t do it...”

Li Qiye interrupted her and added: “Girl, don’t worry about me. Even the grim reaper won’t take this thing and the king of hell won’t keep it. More importantly, a few things should come to a conclusion; this is personal!” Having said that, he coldly glared at the far distance.

Chapter 597: Don't Shed Tears During Goodbye

Regardless of the ghastly thing below the Ancestral Realm, Li Qiye was determined to flip the place over. He would destroy the Ancestral Realm no matter what since he wanted to know a certain thing!

Lan Yunzhu gently sighed. From his expression, she knew that she couldn't persuade him.

Li Qiye told her: "Go back and tell the elders not to worry about this matter. More people coming along will only mean more people coming to die. I alone am enough to deal with the Ancestral Realm, don't worry about me."

He gently kissed her forehead, causing her heart to flutter. She felt that she was about to lose him, so she reached out and grabbed his neck. Despite there being another person here, she still gave him a passionate yet innocent kiss. She daringly explored his mouth with her lilac-fragrant tongue again and again, engulfing him with her feelings.

Xian Fan couldn't help but smile awkwardly. She was completely flushed while watching the hot kiss between these two.

With great difficulty, the two finally parted from each other. Li Qiye looked at the blushing Lan Yunzhu and smiled to say: "Little girl, take a trip back to the Soaring Remembrance Village in the future; your ancestor left something there for you."

He whispered many things to her, a few secrets about the village. If it was someone else, even a direct descendant from Immortal Emperor Fei Yang, Li Qiye would not necessarily be willing to tell them. However, he told Lan Yunzhu these secrets — this was indicative of her place in his mind.

Lan Yunzhu couldn't help but shake after hearing all of it. Eventually, she took a deep breath and looked at him one last time: "Take... take care and come back to the Thousand Carp River!"

With that, she took her leave. She traveled for a long distance without looking back at Li Qiye since she was afraid that she wouldn't be able to contain herself if she looked back.

Xian Fan also bid him farewell: "I hope you will come back victoriously. The doors of the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom will always welcome you."

Li Qiye only sighed after the two left. He lifted his foot and was about to depart, but he suddenly changed his mind and headed towards Necropolis instead.

Li Qiye went to the city, but he only lingered by the entrance instead of entering. His foot halted as he felt a plethora of emotions and had countless words, not knowing where to start. He wanted to see the Ancestral Flow Master once more, but he didn't know what to say. Farewell? They had already done that last time.

He had come to Necropolis several times as the Dark Crow. Upon

his past departures, he never felt sadness or any other emotion because he knew that he would be able to return even after 10,000 years, 100,000 years, or 1,000,000 years. He could afford to do so with his long lifespan.

No matter how endless time may be and no matter how long ago he had left, he and the master would be able to meet again one day! However, this generation was different. He didn't know if he could meet the master again after this. He believed in himself, but who could predict the vicissitudes of life? With rampant emotions and thoughts, Li Qiye continued to stare at Necropolis. Things had become awkward in the past between the two of them due to Immortal Emperor Ming Du. The master was angry for a long time because of Li Qiye's selfishness in sneaking the emperor away.

However, this was a matter of the past; they had let go of this feud already. He believed that the master would always support him just like how he would always support the master.

As he stood silently outside Necropolis, the Ancestral Flow Master, who was sleeping on the stone throne, suddenly opened her eyes. Her gaze was capable of seeing through billions of miles in this world.

Li Qiye stood outside for a long time before sighing and started to look away.

But right at this time, a voice suddenly appeared behind him: "You want to leave without saying goodbye?"

Li Qiye turned around and noticed an illusory figure standing next to the city gates. Although the real body of the master was not here, a group of divine intents had come together.

Li Qiye looked at the dimmed figure and couldn't help but gently sigh. He then said with a wry smile: "I knew you were sleeping so I didn't want to bother you."

The figure snorted and was very unhappy with Li Qiye's answer.

The two stared at each other quietly. Li Qiye had many words to say, but he didn't know how to express them.

"You still want to go to your death?" The Ancestral Master asked coldly.

Li Qiye smiled and said: "The victor can't be decided until the very last moment, but I trust that I will be the last man smiling in the end. A few things should be concluded, whether it is for me, for the Sacred Nether World, or for Necropolis."

"I can finish my own business. Do you think the Sacred Nether World needs you as its hero?" The Ancestral Flow Master's icy voice continued: "Since the start of time, the winners were the ones who wrote history. If you fail and die, you will not be a hero but rather a devil. At the very least, for many, many years to come, you will be a heinous devil in the mouths of the future ghost generations, a devil who wanted to extinguish the ghost race!"

“So what?” Li Qiye smiled: “I don’t care about what others say or what the future generations spout about me. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have been hiding behind the curtains for so long.”

“Are you tired of living? Are you seeking for a new way to die?” The Ancestral Master quipped. The master didn’t try to persuade Li Qiye, but it was clear that the master didn’t want him to attack the Ancestral Realm.

“It is not just for you, and it’s also not just because of the ghastly thing below the realm’s grounds.” Li Qiye sighed softly and said: “I don’t need to know what lies beneath that land, it is just my personal vendetta and my desire for an answer. In any case, I must find it even if I have to tear the Ancestral Realm apart!”

The Ancestral Flow Master coldly asked: “Is it because of that person?”

Li Qiye looked at the master and was silent for a long time before gently sighing to say: “Perhaps, but not completely. Some mysteries continue to linger in my heart, and I need an answer.”

“You will die an ugly death. Do you think the Origin Sealing Spear can kill that ghastly creature?” The Ancestral Flow Master continued: “Even if it can kill it, you won’t have the chance to do anything in the face of that creature.”

It seemed as if the master wanted to discourage Li Qiye. Whether these words were the truth or not, only the master knew.

Li Qiye couldn't help but smile and say: "What I need right now is not discouragement. You are only undermining my confidence and morale! I need encouragement right now."

The master stared emotionlessly at Li Qiye in silence. It was as if words of encouragement were quite difficult for her to utter.

"I couldn't care less if you wish to die!" The master spoke indifferently: "But don't forget that you still owe me, so don't even think about not paying it back. Even if you become a ghost, you will still have to repay the debt, got it?!"

Li Qiye responded with a smile: "Got it, I will live to repay the debt." He then stared at her for a while longer before firmly walking away.

The master that was still standing beside Necropolis declared once again: "Remember, you must repay the debt even as a ghost!"

Li Qiye was already far away, but his laughter and answer still echoed back: "Yun'er, don't worry, I won't die. I will return to Necropolis one day."

After being called "Yun'er", the [master](#) shivered and angrily retorted: "Don't call me that you little demon! I'm older than you!"

Yeah, pretty sure the master is a girl. Yun = cloud; er = an endearing suffix.

Li Qiye's distant voice emanated back: "Is that so? Wait until I

return, then let me see your face to determine whether you really are older than me or not!”

Eventually, Li Qiye disappeared completely, and the figure next to the city gate also slowly dissipated. The Ancestral Flow Master sat on her throne with inadvertent tears in her eyes as she quietly murmured: “You have to come back alive...”

The Prime Ominous Grave closed several days after Li Qiye’s departure. No one could stay behind afterward; they were teleported out without exception.

The grave had finally opened after many years. There were happy people during this trip along with those filled with despair. Some had great harvests while others obtained nothing, and some had even lost their lives.

This grave opening was not a good event for the ghost race. Although some ghost sects had great harvests, they were not happy at all.

The ghosts, as a whole, had many experts die to Li Qiye or the headless man. The number was enough to hurt the entire race. Dozens of ancestors died and even an eternal existence of the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom fell. The Ancestral City’s army and even its lord died in the Heavenly Cemetery.

It could be considered a great disaster to the ghosts. Some

ordinary powers were almost completely destroyed. A few sects only had one ancestor, but these ancestors chose to please the Ancestral Realm so they actively participated in the blood sacrifice along with all of their experts.

However, the headless man took action and all experts above Ancient Saint were sacrificed, causing these great powers who were heavily involved to suffer devastating losses. They would now be on the decline, maybe even reaching the point of destruction.

Chapter 598: Threatening The World

However, despite the great disaster, a couple hundreds of thousands of experts still managed to return. This was good fortune among all the bad events.

The survivors that were swept back to their sects were very tight-lipped about the trip and were unwilling to talk to other people.

For a powerful lineage like the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom, the ancestors who left their seals were aghast after listening to the survivors. Even the most powerful ones had to softly gasp.

An eternal existence had died to the headless man. These ancestors knew just how powerful that eternal existence was, but he was helpless against the headless man. Thus, this formidable lineage was frightened and ordered their disciples to not cause any trouble: “Pass this order down: from now on, disciples are not to go outside. From today on, we will close our gates and not see any guests.”

In fact, the All-Eras Ancient Kingdom was not the only lineage that closed its doors in the Sacred Nether World, quite a few others did the same.

No lineages and countries wanted to talk about the headless man. Their heaven-defying ancestors all changed their expressions and became silent when it came to the headless man.

However, the ghosts were happy to find out that the headless

man didn't step outside of the Prime Ominous Grave. Otherwise, countless ghost lineages would be scared out of their wits.

If the headless man caused the ghosts' hearts to stop, then Li Qiye caused them to be very alarmed. Many ancestors from these lineages were astounded to hear the stories.

“A thirteenth palace!” Even legendary masters and eternal existences were dumbfounded when they heard this. This news was too shocking since no one had ever heard of such a thing since the start of time, but Li Qiye had done it.

The All-Eras Ancient Kingdom and the Yin Yang Gate were both distressed, including their strongest ancestors.

After the death of Di Zuo, Chan Yang and Tian Lunhui became ghosts with the most promise of becoming the Immortal Emperor. But now, both sects lost all hope after hearing about Li Qiye's thirteenth palace. They knew that as long as Li Qiye lived, both Chan Yang and Tian Lunhui would never have the chance to become the Immortal Emperor.

The ancestors from the Myriad Bones Throne only lamented with sighs after hearing this news. Di Zuo was brilliant, so they didn't care for Chan Yang or Tian Lunhui. They felt that Di Zuo's chances of becoming an emperor was much better.

Unfortunately, he was born in the wrong era, the one that had Li Qiye. Their most brilliant disciples became mere bones to pave Li Qiye's path towards Immortal Emperor.

Many ghost ancestors ordered: “Do not provoke Li Qiye. Avoid him in the future! Anyone who messes with him in the future will be expelled from the sect!”

They knew no one could stop Li Qiye’s advance towards Immortal Emperor, it was already pre-determined. Because of this, the ghost race and all the lineages no longer wanted to oppose him despite having many disciples die at his hands.

Those who could look far ahead knew that opposing an Immortal Emperor would not end well. Although Li Qiye was not one now, he would definitely become one in the future.

If having a thirteenth palace was not enough to become an Immortal Emperor, then no one else in this generation should even dream about becoming an emperor.

The trip to the grave should be a reason for excitement and conversations, but now, the entire Sacred Nether World was silent. Very few ghost disciples went outside, and now the name “Li Qiye” was like a spell that caused everyone to be breathless.

Everyone thought that these quiet and calm times would last for a long time since no one was going outside anymore. However, it didn’t last.

On this day... “Boom!”

The divine portal outside of the Ancestral City was opened. There were clear signs that it was forcefully opened as countless streaks of light exploded out like fireworks, illuminating the world.

A terrifying existence stepped out of the opened portal. A boundless divine light shone on the heaven and earth and swept through the vast plains.

The Ancestral City performed their most venerated ceremony to welcome the deities from the Ancestral Realm.

“A Grand God from the Ancestral Realm are coming down with eighty-one commanders!” In just one day, a shocking piece of news spread across the Sacred Nether World.

The tranquil Sacred Nether World became rowdy with waves again after hearing this news. Ghosts, humans, and all the other races took deep breaths.

A great character became pale from fear after hearing this news: “Legend states that the Ancestral Realm has nine Grand Gods. No one is stronger than them, outside of the Heavenly God. And now, a Grand God has descended, along with eighty-one commanders!”

A Grand God accompanied with this many commanders had enough might to destroy an emperor’s lineage!

On the same day, a Heavenly God Decree flew out of the Ancestral City and crossed the realms before reaching the

Thousand Carp River's territory.

“Hand over Li Qiye in three days or else the Ancestral Realm will trample any sect who dares to protect that devil!” The decree passed down a supreme order.

The voice of the decree echoed throughout the entire Sacred Nether World. The Ancestral Realm wanted to set an example to establish an unquestionable prestige so that all the races in this world would know that whoever opposes them would die, no matter how powerful their backing may be.

However, the Thousand Carp River didn't respond. Instead, on a quiet road from the Nether Border that led to the Ancestral Realm, an endless blood energy shot up. A gigantic shadow appeared in the sky.

Li Qiye's shadow headed for the Ancestral City as his feet trampled on the grand dao: “You want to take my life?” At this time, Li Qiye was no longer hiding anything. His thirteen palaces blared in the sky as myriad dao prostrated before them. Although Li Qiye had yet to become an emperor, people could see the style of the future emperor from his current aura.

“Watch how I trample your Ancestral City and slaughter your Ancestral Realm!” With the heavens above his head and the thirteen palaces behind him, Li Qiye's incomparably domineering voice spread across millions of miles. He used the most aggressive of attitudes to respond to the decree.

All shivered before this sight: “Thirteen palaces!”

His bold declaration caused many sects and lineages to gasp. Before, anyone would sneer at him due to his declaration, but no one dared to do so now. When they saw his thirteen palaces, they felt that he was an Immortal Emperor walking on the path towards invincibility. In the future, the nine heavens were for him to rule alone.

“Activate the imperial mirror!” After hearing the news, many imperial lineages didn’t mind wasting many refined jades to open the mirrors left behind by their emperors. They wanted to watch how this storm would end from within their sects.

Many great powers also did the same with their heavenly mirrors. However, these mirrors were not comparable to imperial mirrors. If the divine portal was opened, then the imperial mirrors could even watch the Ancestral Realm, but the heavenly mirrors couldn’t.

Li Qiye’s challenge to the Ancestral Realm quickly traveled across the world, causing a great wave. For tens of millions of years, no one had dared to challenge the Ancestral Realm besides Immortal Emperors!

But now, someone as young as Li Qiye was challenging it. This caused everyone’s hearts to thump. They all felt that this was quite crazy!

Many became dumbfounded. They knew Li Qiye was heaven-

defying, but it was still quite outrageous to challenge the Ancestral Realm at this moment.

“Is he crazy?” A great power’s ancestor’s eyes widened with astonishment as he spoke: “It is understandable to challenge the Ancestral Realm after becoming an Immortal Emperor, but Li Qiye is still very far from being one. He is being too impatient at this moment.”

Many felt that Li Qiye’s actions were simply suicidal.

An undying that had been sealed for a very long time murmured: “In the past millions of years, there had been emperors who had challenged the Ancestral Realm, but none of them was successful in trampling it completely. It was said that Immortal Emperor Fei Yang was the most heaven-defying; he nearly caused the realm to collapse, but in the end, he couldn’t annihilate it and could only suppress it for a thousand years.”

Recently, Li Qiye became extremely famous. He could be said to be the younger generation’s number one. However, anyone who heard the recent events felt that he was being too impatient and overconfident. With thirteen palaces, no one doubted his strength or ability to become an emperor, but challenging the realm with his current cultivation had virtually no chance of success.

At this point, countless heavenly mirrors were directed straight at the Ancestral City while the imperial mirrors were spying from the shadows. Millions of cultivators in the Sacred Nether World waited with bated breaths to watch this battle along with their lineages.

At the Thousand Carp River, all the elders were gathered before their imperial mirrors. It was the same for the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom. On the other hand, the great powers who were close to the Ancestral City sent their experts to watch closely. The battleground itself near the Ancestral City was also full of gazes, waiting for the inevitable to happen.

Chapter 599: Massacring The Ancestral City

This news was sensational to the point where a little sect like the Snow-shadow Tribe in the distant Nether Border had heard it as well.

After hearing the news, Qiurong Wanxue's heart started to beat faster. She was feeling down since she didn't have the chance to say goodbye to Li Qiye. She stood at the highest location in her ancestral ground to look towards the distant Ancestral City. Unable to watch the battle, she placed her hands together and used an extremely pious posture to pray for her Young Noble, hoping that he would come back victorious.

Before many eyes, Li Qiye arrived right outside of the Ancestral City.

This city was one of the most prominent locations in the Sacred Nether World. It never had an emperor, but it was the voice of the Ancestral Realm in the mortal world, allowing it to have great prestige. For millions of years, many emperors had also come to visit as guests.

It was an extremely big city with tens of thousands of experts; all of them were either the city's disciples or people who swore an oath of loyalty to the city.

It was more apt to call it a venerated sect instead of a city. Although it was quite vast, only the strong were allowed to enter; mortals were not allowed.

It considered itself to be the apex existence of the Sacred Nether World, a land with an unquestionable sanctity. Mortals were not allowed to stain it! It stood majestically while giving off a solemn atmosphere; anyone who stood outside would be affected by its presence. This was a land of deities, a land that would not forgive any blasphemers.

The inside of the city was full of radiant lights. A Grand God was presiding in the highest temple with eighty-one commanders around him for protection. They emitted a bright aura that spanned for countless miles just like deities in the heavens. These sacred lights instilled the desire of worship from all spectators.

At this moment, the slumbering ancestors in the Ancestral City woke up and took over the important defensive points. The entire city was on full alert; its walls were the most fortified in this world. Even if the world collapsed, it wouldn't affect this city by the tiniest bit.

A divine portal hovered above the city's sky. It was the pathway to the Ancestral Realm! This portal was closed at this moment, and even the gods wouldn't be able to open it right now.

Yes, this was the only path that connected the Ancestral World with the mortal world. Legend states that this portal would open once every hundred years, but those up above could still open it if they wanted to descend. However, for those below who wanted to go up to the realm, it was virtually impossible without permission even if they destroyed the Sacred Nether World.

There were legends stating that when Immortal Emperor Fei Yang swept over the Ancestral Realm, he was the only one who had ever destroyed this portal.

At this time, Li Qiye was standing right outside the city while all the experts inside maintained great vigilance. The Grand God and the eighty-one commanders were protecting the highest temple, instilling fear into any and all experts.

Countless eyes from a plethora of lineages were watching this battle. Some were praying, some maintained silence, and some were spouting cruel curses...

No matter their intentions, all were holding their breaths at this moment. It could even be said that the entire Sacred Nether World was drawn to this single event.

The Grand God sitting up high spoke: “Insignificant animal from the human race, will you yield?”

As one of the nine Grand Gods of the Ancestral Realm, he was quite frightening. The divine light that was being emitted from his body filled the world as universal laws shifted around his figure. There were cries of dragons and phoenixes as his aura was nearly irresistible to worshipers.

His words were made of gold and carried a compelling pressure that forced even Heavenly Kings to prostrate.

Li Qiye calmly stared at the city full of terrifying rays that shot to the nine heavens. All shivered before this grand sight where the experts and numerous awakened ancestors were ready for battle.

Li Qiye leisurely spoke to the city protected by the gods: “For millions of years, your Ancestral Realm still maintains the same tone. A bunch of false gods... Do you really think you are True Gods? Your realm was only able to exist till this day because of the protection of that ghastly thing underground, you’re nothing special. Mere mortals shouldn’t think of yourselves as True Gods!”

“Ignorant fool. Continue down this defiant path and you will not be the only one beyond redemption, you will also cause a calamity to befall your human race.” The Grand God replied with a boundless authoritative tone.

Li Qiye lacked any interest in this exchange of words and said: “I don’t have time to bicker with you. After today, the Ancestral City and Ancestral Realm will be no more!”

“Come, it is time to fight!” Li Qiye took out an item for summoning.

A blinding brilliance appeared along with a person that stood right next to Li Qiye. This was Imp from Necropolis — Qin Guangwang.

“Ancestral City!” The moment Qin Guangwang appeared and saw the city, his eyes shot out an endless murderous glint. He deepened his tone: “A group of servants still dares to call yourselves the

progenitors of the ghost race?!”

Li Qiye nodded and said: “Begin. I will destroy the divine portal while you sweep through everything else.”

“Very well!” Qin Guangwang answered decisively and began his march towards the Ancestral City.

“Boom!” He emitted an invincible aura and, with one stomp, a few temples and pavilions of the Ancestral City instantly collapsed.

“Crank Clack!” Terrible cracks appeared inside the city.

The city had a powerful defense, but Qin Guangwang was like an eternal Godking; the city’s perimeter that was once strengthened by Immortal Emperors couldn’t stop his steps. He entered the city and no one could stop him. As his pace quickened, the defenses of the city collapsed one by one.

At this time, he was a True God, a real unbeatable deity in this world. No existence could halt his advance.

Numerous experts rushed forward after his intrusion and emitted their most powerful merit laws. However, these experts were only ants before Qin Guangwang.

Qin Guangwang pressed down with one hand, causing myriad laws to break as blood painted the earth. These experts couldn’t stop him and were instantly annihilated.

This shiver-inducing scene caused countless heaven-defying existences and lineages in the Sacred Nether World to gasp.

An eternal existence in the Simple Mountain Immortal Kingdom looked at the frightening Qin Guangwang and murmured: “Is this an invincible Godking from the legends? Or is he an actual True God?”

The spectacle reflected by the heavenly mirrors scared everyone. Some people recognized his identity and said: “Isn’t that Imp from Necropolis? Why is Imp going together with Li Qiye?”

Inside the city, thousands of experts had died miserably at his hands.

“Don’t think you can do as you please!” An ancestor from the Ancestral City roared. Several ancestors came together to form quite a formidable squad. These were the strongest ancestors among all the old undyings since they were at the legendary master level.

When they soared forward, imperial auras appeared as the world shook. It was certain that these ancestors had emperor’s weapons.

“Clang!” Qin Guangwang threw out three swords that were followed by flashing glints in the sky, causing these ancestors’ heads to roll. Even ancestors with emperor’s weapons couldn’t escape death.

These were three bloodswords that were extremely beautiful. It was as if they were bathed in the gore of gods. Each sword emitted a terrifying bloody ray that caused the souls of the spectators to flee from their bodies. These were the fiercest weapons in the world; they were capable of killing gods and immortals!

Li Qiye couldn't help but offer praise after seeing Qin Guangwang's three bloodswords: "Heaven Annihilating Blood-edge!" He murmured after a short pause: "They're indeed worthy of being swords bestowed by that invincible existence."

Countless people were dumbstruck after seeing this scene. These were ancestor level characters that were decapitated by just one move. None of them could stop the blood-edges; this made people understand that not only were the swords unstoppable, Qin Guangwang himself was as well.

An eternal existence that had been sealed for many years felt a chill in his heart and said with certainty: "He is definitely an unbeatable Godking, but how come I haven't heard of such a person before?"

"Time to get started." Li Qiye stepped into the Ancestral City with the Ghost Origin Ancestral Key in his hand. He twisted it and, sure enough, all the little ghosts flew out.

"Whoosh!" As Li Qiye swung the key, the ninety-nine little ghosts turned into black holes the size of a cup, and they all hovered around Li Qiye.

The Thousand Islands in the southern Distant Cloud was very far from the Ancestral City, but at this moment, all ninety islands emitted a dazzling radiance. The inhabitants of the islands didn't know what was going on.

“Rumble!” All ninety-nine islands quaked as the unbelievable happened. All of them turned into gigantic cannons as black lights condensed around them.

“Die!” As Li Qiye walked into the city, many of the surviving experts rushed towards him, but he didn't even bat an eye.

As the enemies approached, the black holes next to Li Qiye aimed for them.

“Boom!” With a deafening blast, one cannon from the Thousand Islands fired. At this instant, the nearest black hole aimed for the group of experts from the Ancestral City and unleashed a black beam. Many more shots followed immediately afterward.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!” The incoming experts all exploded as their blood rained down from the sky after being shot by these black cannon beams.

“Rumble!” The black holes kept on shooting continuously. It was virtually impossible to dodge these black beams. Even the strongest would be blown into a scene of carnage.

Chapter 600: Primal Ghost-Cannons

“Ahh!” All of a sudden, screams rang everywhere and no one could stand in Li Qiye’s way.

This scene startled those who were attentively watching the battle: “What is going on?!”

No one had ever seen such strange weaponry before. Some sects reacted extremely quickly, such as the Thousand Carp River in the southern Distant Cloud who immediately received the latest news.

“It’s from the Thousand Islands!” The river sect was the first to shift their imperial mirrors towards these islands. When these islands were raised upward like cannons, all the elders stared at them dumbfounded with their tongues tied.

The truth was that many countries and sects that were close to the Thousand Islands also became speechless after seeing these cannons.

For millions of years, all of these sects had assumed that the Thousand Islands were very ordinary, so they were all taken aback at the appearance of these fortresses with cannons.

After seeing this scene, people were able to connect the dots; they knew that the black beams shot from the black holes near Li Qiye were all from the Thousand Islands.

“Primal Ghost-Cannon!” The Ancestral Flow Master back in the distant Necropolis suddenly opened her eyes and softly sighed before murmuring: “These were the cannons once used to suppress the Ghost-Devourer. Who would expect that it would be used like this today?”

Lan Yunzhu, who was standing before a river sect’s mirror, took a deep breath. Prior to this, Li Qiye had spent a lot of effort back at the Thousand Islands for a long period of time. She thought that it was over after he obtained the dried tree trunk. Never, even in her dreams, did she expect that the Thousand Islands could be used like this. How many people could have predicted this?

She now understood that upon his arrival to the Thousand Islands, Li Qiye had already formulated a plan to attack the Ancestral Realm. She didn’t know that he already planned on doing so the moment he arrived at the Sacred Nether World.

“Just what is going on?” Many sects had this question after seeing the appearance of the ninety-nine fortresses with cannons.

While Li Qiye was unleashing his barrage, the Ancestral City still couldn’t stop Qin Guangwang. In the blink of an eye, he was deep inside the city in close proximity to the Grand God and the eighty-one commanders.

The Grand God’s expression greatly changed after seeing how powerful Qin Guangwang was; he knew that he was facing a mighty foe as he inquired: “Who are you?”

“Who I am is not important, the important thing is that today shall be the end of the reign of false gods like you! Today, we will use the blood of monkeys like you who pretend to wear human’s crowns as an offering to the ghost race!” Qin Guangwang’s cold and terrifying response echoed across the world.

“Kill him!” The moment Qin Guangwang finished his sentence, the eighty-one commanders all roared then rushed out to form a frightening array that quickly trapped Qin Guangwang inside.

“Demonspawn, accept your death!” All eighty-one of them shouted.

Meanwhile, the other ghosts in the Sacred Nether World were shocked after hearing Qin Guangwang because his answer was worth thinking over.

An old existence looked at his imperial mirror and muttered: “Is it finally time for a change of dynasty?”

“Buzz!” Right when the formation trapped Qin Guangwang for a second, a bloody light covered the sky. The three bloodswords flew out with a chilling momentum.

The eighty-one commanders were quickly massacred in a short period of time. Their great formation was still not enough to stop Qin Guangwang’s advance.

His bloodswords pointed straight forward with bloodthirst as he

declared: “Your turn!”

All the living beings in the Sacred Nether World felt his murderous intention as they quivered. Many of them became deathly pale from this horrifying sensation.

“Whoosh!” A divine light shot out from the Grand God as a divine weapon appeared in his hand. At this moment, although this deity was not a True God, he still emitted an awe-inspiring presence; others couldn’t help but prostrate before him.

At the same time, Li Qiye was standing in the best possible position in the Ancestral City with all of his ninety-nine cannons pointing at the divine portal.

All of them fired at the same time!

“Boom!!!” The detonations of the cannons reverberated across the realms as the endless black beams assaulted the divine portal.

Everyone could feel the power from the ninety-nine Primal Ghost-Cannons. As the bombardment continued, they all felt that these ninety-nine cannons would turn the entire Sacred Nether World into ashes. The heaven and earth were on the verge of collapsing. No sects or lineages would be able to withstand such a barrage.

Before when Li Qiye declared his intention to oppose all the ghosts in the world and kill all his enemies, it was not taken

seriously. However, everyone understood that he was not just blustering back then.

At this point, countless ghost lineages who once opposed Li Qiye started to sweat profusely. Li Qiye didn't need to do anything, the ninety-nine cannons alone were enough to obliterate a lineage and turn it into ashes!

The cannons were left behind by that legendary existence. It was meant for the future generations in case the Ghost-Devourer came into being once again. They could use these cannons to stop it.

As long as the Ghost-Devourer didn't leave the Sacred Nether World, the cannons would be enough to suppress it. Their power was quite immense; even though they were not emperor's weapons, they were actually even stronger than these weapons.

Right now, the cannons that were meant to suppress the devourer were in Li Qiye's hands, and they became one of the strongest weapons in his arsenal against the Ancestral Realm.

“Clakk!” Eventually, the crazy onslaught from the cannons caused the divine portal to crack, causing everyone watching to gasp.

Legend states that no one could open the portal from the lower realm unless it was an Immortal Emperor, but the constant attack from the cannons was about to break the portal apart.

“Boom!” One last barrage came through and the portal shattered completely. After the portal was penetrated, endless divine light shone down. One could then see the Ancestral Realm from this hole.

“Ahh!” At this time, even the Grand God, with his unstoppable divine weapon, was not a match for Qin Guangwang and his three swords. After dozens of exchanges, this once high-and-unreachable god was killed by Qin Guangwang.

This scene shocked everyone; what an appalling thing it was to kill a Grand God! No lineages or individual in the Sacred Nether World dared to do so other than an Immortal Emperor.

However, what was even more astonishing was the divine portal blowing up. This was its second time being destroyed in the past millions of years, the first being from Immortal Emperor Fei Yang’s attack!

Li Qiye looked at the path towards the Ancestral Realm and slowly uttered: “It is time to start.”

“Break!” Qin Guangwang cried out and threw out a trident. This was his ultimate attack; it was just like an Immortal Emperor unleashing an Imperial Massacre.

“Boom!” After a deafening explosion, the entire Ancestral City was destroyed. Suddenly, all of the pavilions and temples collapsed as the city was turned into mere ruins.

In this moment, time stood still in the Sacred Nether World. The Ancestral City that had stood strong for millions of years had fallen. It was once trampled on by Immortal Emperor Fei Yang. Later on, Immortal Emperor Qian Li also paid the Ancestral Realm a visit. It was said that there was a shocking battle that was waged, but in the end, Immortal Emperor Qian Li didn't destroy the Ancestral City.

“Will we see it again?” Everyone was stunned by this scene! Will they ever see this city again? The crux of this issue depended on the existence in the Ancestral Realm. If the realm lived on, then the city might be rebuilt. However, what if the realm itself was destroyed as well?

Li Qiye casually smiled and said: “Ancestral Realm, tremble before my arrival!” He then stepped into the Ancestral Realm with Qin Guangwang right behind him.

This casual remark was extremely domineering. Who, outside of Immortal Emperors, would dare to utter such a phrase throughout the ages?

Everyone's mind shook after hearing Li Qiye's words. They felt his terrifying presence now more than ever.

After Li Qiye stepped inside, the emperor's lineages in the Sacred Nether World quickly shifted their imperial mirrors: “Quick, quickly, look at the Ancestral Realm!”

These lineages didn't mind spending Immortal Emperor Refined

Jades and their most powerful worldly energy to fuel these mirrors to directly observe the Ancestral Realm.

In the past, this type of spying was insufficient, but this was no longer the case. The divine portal had been destroyed by Li Qiye, so these mirrors that were empowered by Immortal Emperor Refined Jades were able to see the scenes inside.

Normally, these lineages would not use refined jades of this high of a level, but today was different. This battle carried a monumental significance to the Sacred Nether World, so many imperial lineages had to witness it.

The Ancestral Realm was not a big world, it was only a minor one. Compared to the vast territory of the Sacred Nether World, it was a lot humbler in size. Nevertheless, it carried an extremely frightening amount of worldly energy as if it was its source.

Inside the realm were countless sacred pavilions and heavenly palaces that were suspended in the air. The worldly energy here actually manifested into physical forms such as springs, golden rivers beneath the earth, auspicious animals playing around, and spiritual birds soaring in the sky.

At this location, each step gave birth to lotuses and treasures could be found everywhere. Precious trees were numerous and there was no lack of sacred grasses. This was the scene of a land of immortals.

Anyone would covet such a place after seeing it. It was a location

worthy of envy and longing — the best place for cultivation!

This wonderful land was much better than even the ancestral lands of emperor's lineages!